

THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 04

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: A Lecture On Tool-crafting

Dense multi-colored starlight fell down onto the ground in streams, while the chilly night wind blew across the small island.

On the small island located at the cross-section of two rapidly flowing rivers, Yu Mu had built a blazing bonfire and was grilling a few human-sized chubby fishes on it. Three inches thick fish fat that had been grilled into clear oil was dripping down onto the fire along with a loud sizzling noise, causing the fire to grow bigger and bigger as the delectable scent of grilled fish shrouded the entire island.

With a trace of an indescribable holiness and majesty, Yu Mu carefully spread the sauce made according to his family's secret recipe on the grilled fishes.

Man Man was like a hungry kitten, squatted closely beside the bonfire, staring at the amazingly great smelling fishes without blinking her eyes even once. From time to time, she tried to thrust out her hand and grab a piece of fish and wolf it down. However, every time she tried, Yu Mu would throw a glance at her and she would obediently retract her hand.

When it came to food, Yu Mu was like a god for Man Man. If Yu Mu said that a piece of meat was good enough to be eaten, it would be an absolute delicacy for Man Man. On the other hand, if Yu Mu said that something was not ready yet, Man Man would wait with patience till it was ready, else the food might taste lousy.

Ji Hao was sitting quite far away from the bonfire, with Yu Yu sitting right in front of him. Yu Yu's five fingers abruptly released streams of muddy and dense purple smoke, with which, Yu Yu lightly made a grabbing motion in the air in the direction of Ji Hao. Following his move, the Yan Spear, the Gold Crow Armor and the Fiery Feather Boots, all the three precious treasures Ji Hao had brought from the Gold Crow Clan instantly flew out of his body.

These three peak-level inherited Magic treasure emitting deep buzzing noises and began shaking in those streams of muddy purple smoke. Yu Yu narrowed his eyes, those primitive scenes, such as the cracking of the sky, flood and flame streams rampantly swooshing across the entire earth, flashed across his eyes; after that, he grinned and shook his head.

"Ji Hao, since you have already become my disciple, I will immediately teach you some basic knowledge, in detail."

"The Magi system was created by human beings. In ancient times, the human race was weak. Wild animal attacks, diseases, mosquito bites and natural disasters, any of these could wipe the entire humankind out. Magi emerged among the humankind, fought against nature and eventually gained a place for humans to exist."

"The initial enemy of Magi was nothing else but nature itself, all wild living creatures and natural disasters used to be the enemies of Magi. Therefore, Magi valued 'strength' very much. The first generation of Magi pursued greatest strength - the most primitive kind. With that strength, they were capable of shattering mountains and splitting the ground, killing wild beasts or driving them away. They could even change the routes of rivers and flatten mountainous areas to build fertile residential areas for the humankind."

"Hm, therefore, well, I'm not downgrading your human ancestors but, here," said Yu Yu while pointing at his own head, "their brains didn't work so well!"

Yu Yu slightly knocked his own head with a struggling face, then continued seriously, "Ji Hao, you have been cultivating your soul and spiritual power, so I assume that you have already realized the differences between you and the other people. You're special. Other Magi only pay attentions to the cultivation of stuff like physical strength and bloodline powers; they only care about the improvement of strength and powers."

"As a result, weapons and treasures crafted by Magi are all heavy, simple and highly lethal, yet extremely lacking in versatility."

Ji Hao nodded slowly. He then pointed at the spear, armor and boots floating before him, smiled bitterly and said, "Dear Shifu, you're absolutely right. These three were all precious inherited treasures of the Gold Crow Clan made by my direct ancestors and have been nourished by generations of powerful Gold Crow Clan Magi with their own spirit blood. But now, even with all my power, I can only activate each of them for the span of one single breath."

Yu Yu smiled and said, "See, that is because of the inadequacies of the tool-crafting methods they used. I told you, the brains of your ancestors didn't work very well."

Pointing at his own head once again, Yu Yu curled his lips and snorted scornfully, "All they knew was to melt the best materials down with the purest, hottest flame, mix the most solid and heavy materials together, then add some special materials that naturally had spiritual powers such as the bones of the Gold Crows, the horns or scales of dragons, and the feathers of phoenixes, as the core of their magic treasures. After they had mixed these powerful materials altogether, they would inject the fiercest, most powerful magic spells and spell symbols in them."

Lightly flicking the Yan spear, Yu Yu laughed out teasingly and continued, "That is how those ancient, legendarily powerful Divine Magi, and even Supreme Magi thought when they made magic treasures back then. They believed that if they mixed all the best materials and the most powerful magic spells together into a piece of treasure, then nourish it with generations of Magi's spirit blood, that piece would become the most powerful magic treasure."

Ji Hao grinned embarrassedly, looking at his Shifu and said, "Well...that...seems nothing wrong..."

Yu Yu buried his face in his hands and let out a long, painful and

muffled sigh, then he raised his head and yelled at the sky, "Such a waste! For many, many times, at least a hundred times, if my big brother hadn't stopped me, I would've already robbed your dumb human ancestors a thousand times! A thousand times!! Seeing them wasting all those rare materials....."

Ji Hao's face darkened. What the hell? Did Yu Yu just confess to almost robbing the humankind's ancestors?

Gnashing his teeth, Yu Yu grabbed the Yan spear with both of his hands, then flicked his finger. A series of Gold Crow caws came out from the spear, along with which, the spear expanded swiftly into a one-zhang wide, three-hundred-zhang long gigantic spear.

"Take a good look! This is what your spear is supposed to look like!" Yu Yu yelled with an extremely black face, which made it seem like countless lightning bolts were forming under his skin and were about to dart out, "Yeah look at how rich you were, using a whole ninety-nine Gold Crow skeletons and making such a lousy stick!"

Ji Hao grinned embarrassedly again, but his heart began beating intensely. A whole ninety-nine Gold Crow skeletons were in that spear? That was ten times more than the legendary number those elders had told him!

It was indeed, a bit of waste...

"If I had done the job, using ninety nine Gold Crow skeletons, I could have made at least three hundred and sixty weapons, each ten times more powerful than this stupid stick of yours!" Yu Yu snorted again and continued, "Look at this stupid thing made by your ancestor. True, he had no problem using it freely, but I am afraid none of his descendants, not even a single one, could use it in battle as freely as him!"

Ji Hao gave an even more embarrassed smile, and slowly lowered his head.

Yu Yu couldn't have been more right. This Yan Spear would drain his power within the span of a single breath, which made it impossible for him to use it in battle.

"Tool-crafting is not as simple as mixing things together you know." Yu Yu finally calmed down slightly and continued, "During all these years, I have collected quite a few magic treasures produced by the Magi Palace...Hm, your humankind...You have stepped onto the wrong path and never turned back from it!"

Ji Hao hurriedly raised his head in shock and asked, "Shifu, what, what do you think about the current tool-crafting techniques of the Magi Palace?

Yu Yu looked at Ji Hao and responded in a lazy tone, "Well, your ancestors had already chosen the wrong path, and now, those kids in the Magi Palace are trying their best to steal technologies from the non-humankind, and add as many magic spells and symbols into their treasures as possible through all kinds of methods... If you ask what improvements they've achieved during all these years, then that would be that they're now wasting less than they had been doing before."

Sighing, Yu Yu took out his wine calabash and slowly took a sip of the 'wine flavoured river water' contained in it.

"Tool-crafting is not that simple Ji Hao, it's far beyond simply making tools. Instead, you create things when you make tools, turning foul and rotten things into the rare and ethereal treasures, turning artificial into natural, turning impossible into possible, you know? The peak level of true tool-crafting is turning a piece of shit into a magically powerful treasure that is powerful enough to create a new world!"

"Eh..."

Ji Hao stared at Yu Yu in both shock and confusion. Turning a piece of shit into a world-creating magic treasure? It sounded...odd, and yet, quite reasonable!

"Dear Shifu, can you do that?"

Chapter 302: Craft A Weapon

After taking another sip of his 'wine flavored river water', Yu Yu wiped his mouth with his sleeve, tilted his head, threw a sideways glance at Ji Hao and said, "Don't look at your handsome Shifu in that way...I'm still pretty far away from that level, I'm just much better than those Magi."

After dropping the wine calabash, Yu Yu suddenly raised both of his hands. Following this, the three treasures that came out from Ji Hao's body began shaking simultaneously, while wisps of red light began gushing out from deep inside them, before turning into twisted spell symbols and dissipating quickly in the air.

"These weapons were made huge and heavy in the first place, and have been nourished by generations of Magi's spirit blood. Just like those Magi themselves, who only pay attention to physical strength and never cultivate their souls and spirits, these magic weapons became heavier and heavier, but without even the slightest trace of spiritual power inside them."

"Eventually, the younger generations of Magi, such as you, can be accepted by these weapons as their owners but only as their owners. If you would want to use them as your ancestors had done, it would only become more and more difficult. Ji Hao, there is no possible way for you to manipulate these three treasures as freely and smoothly as your ancestors had done, even after you have become a Divine Magus, not to mention that you're only a Senior Magus right now. After all, these magic treasures have already become so much...fatter, than what they looked like in the hands of your ancestors."

Yu Yu had used the word 'fat' to describe the current state of these three treasures. Although that was a weird way to describe it, Ji Hao got his point it quite easily. These three treasures had been nourished by generations of powerful Magi, causing them to become more and more powerful and heavy. As a result, their

owners had to become more and more powerful as well in order to freely activate and manipulate them. Apart from becoming heavier, it had not grown a spiritual power inside it, which meant that they could only be activated by external powers and were not able to build a spiritual connection with their owners.

"More importantly, these treasures can only be activated by using your very own power. If you don't have enough power, you would have to use your spirit blood. If you don't have enough spirit blood either...," said Yu Yu while looking at Ji Hao seriously, "If you don't have enough spirit blood either, I assume, you would have to use the blood offering ceremony, right? Slaughter millions of living creatures and offer their blood to these treasures. Through this kind of ceremony, even Junior Magi could activate these treasures."

Gasping deeply, the bloody scenes that happened every year when the Gold Crow Clan's Maguspriests performed blood offering ceremonies flashed across Ji Hao's eyes. He then said to Yu Yu, "Dear Shifu, you're right. The elders have told me that if I wanted to use these three treasures in emergency situations, I could only activate them through the blood offering ceremony."

"Therefore, the more powerful Magi will get the worst outcomes," said Yu Yu blandly, "Offering fresh blood to those treasures, all of which is human blood... ha, isn't that ridiculous? You're all human beings, but you offer the blood of your own kind to these treasures. Your humankind is the owner and ruler of this world, the more people you kill, the more blood you offer, the more sins you will have to carry. Eventually, you will destroy yourselves."

Ji Hao remained silent. He understood Yu Yu's words, however, as an ordinary human kid, he wasn't expected to understand such things yet, which is why he chose to remain silent.

"Ah, the blood offering ceremonies...can be counted as the stupidest thing in the whole world." Yu Yu murmured while

slightly flicking all his fingers. Streams of muddy purple smoke spurted out of his fingers and clashed against the three treasures. In the meanwhile, countless spell symbols darted out from the three treasures, which were all shattered by Yu Yu's fingers and transformed into pure firepower streams, darting back into the three treasures.

Ji Hao realized that Yu Yu was now shattering the heavy and swelled shapes of the three treasures with some kind of magical method, transforming them back into their original shapes.

"For over hundreds of times, I wanted to rob your human ancestors for wasting good materials, but my big brother wouldn't let me. Actually, I felt a bit awkward about that too. After all, me and your human ancestors were friends once," said Yu Yu excitedly. "Today, I finally get to do what I have been wanting to do for thousands of years! Ji Hao, just watch this. I, your genius Shifu, will make you a genuinely good piece, with my very own tool-crafting skills!"

While Yu Yu's finger flicked swiftly, the Yan Spear had already turned into ninety nine dazzling golden lights and the Gold Crow Armor had turned into a huge stream of flame, swooshing around in the air, while the Fiery Feather Boots turned into thousands of light, fiery feathers, rotating rapidly around Ji Hao and Yu Yu.

"The treasures I make won't be troublesome to use, even if you are young and weak. You still will find a way to manipulate them, like that sun streamer I have given you earlier. And if you want to release even more and stronger power contained in them, you won't need to perform a blood offering ceremony... you can do that by using their own daily accumulations."

"If a treasure possesses a soul, it will be able to absorb the vast, inexhaustible natural power from the entire universe and transform those natural powers into their own accumulations, preparing themselves for their owners. A real piece of treasure can constantly nourish its owner... why does your humankind always

make it the other way round?"

While speaking, a slight, faint stream of purple smoke rose from beside his body into the sky while rotating, then transformed into a three-zhang in radius Yin and Yang pattern, shrouding Yu Yu and Ji Hao. Ji Hao sat silently in front of Yu Yu with his eyes closed and legs crossed. Gradually he heard thunders bursting right beside his ears, wind roaring and raindrops clattering against the ground; he also heard bugs buzzing, flowers blooming, and snow falling down from the sky. All kinds of natural music lingered around his ears, gushing into Ji Hao's body like drops of chilly, sweet spring water.

A storm was brewing inside Ji Hao's spiritual space. Streams of dense white mist quickly rose and was being absorbed by the Golden Dan. Ji Hao's soul, which was hidden inside the Golden Dan, began expanding rapidly like a bamboo shoot after a rainy spring night. The power contained in the Golden Dan gradually became greater and purer.

Whether it was the flicking of his fingers or the slightly waving of his hand, every single careless slight move made by Yu Yu could send amazingly huge amount of natural power into Ji Hao's Golden Dan without consuming the slightest bit of Ji Hao's own power. The natural power automatically transformed into streams of pure, sticky, sparkling and heavy gold-like power, gushing into his Golden Dan.

Ji Hao had been cultivating himself according to the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] since he had been a newborn baby. He had spent over ten years before he gained the Golden Dan, and achieved his current level. However, within tens of seconds when Yu Yu was talking, Ji Hao's Golden Dan Power had improved by over ten times, and became hundreds of times purer than it had been before.

The immemorial sun streamer flew out from the middle of Ji Hao's eyebrows, shrunk into over an inch long and floated in front

of his forehead, releasing wisps of essence sun flame, which was absorbed quickly by Ji Hao's body. Manipulated by Yu Yu, the essence sun flame gushed inside Ji Hao's body in streams, carefully purifying his bones, muscles, blood, meridians, Magus Acupoints, and even the most vulnerable part of his, the brain.

All those slight impurities of his body, which he hadn't been able to perceive with his spiritual power normally, all were evaporated by the essence sun flame with only the purest, essence elements remaining in his body. Additionally, purified by the essence sun flame, his shoulders slowly became crystal and solid, like top-quality jade and magic crystals.

"Hm, if I make this new piece only with these Gold Crow skeletons, it would still be too simple," murmured Yu Yu while waving his sleeve. Tens of multicolored, brightly shining materials flew out from his sleeve. Yu Yu stared at these materials for a while, then said seriously, "The heaven and earth, Yin and the Yang, mutual promotion and restraint between the five basic elements, you have to know this basic knowledge if you want to learn how to make a tool."

Yu Yu then turned around, looked at Ji Hao and said in a deep, yet resonating voice, "Ji Hao, the cultivation I will teach you is not simply built upon your human body, it will emphasize particularly on the variation of your soul and spirit. Only a powerful soul can allow you to discover the most original natural law, which is also called 'Dao' by us. The cultivation under my tutoring will be the cultivation of the Dao in your mind, therefore, from now on, you can also call yourself a 'Daoist Priest' like me."

Turning his palm up and slightly pushing in the air, Yu Yu sent all of those shining materials into the few swooshing fiery light streams, transformed from the Yan spear and the other two treasures.

Yu Yu hummed softly, followed by which, another muddy stream of purple smoke spurted out of the middle of his eyebrows, and

merged swiftly with those fiery light streams as fast as lightning bolts.

Chapter 303: Solid Knowledge

A huge sphere of warm fiery light appeared in front of Ji Hao, which now seemed warm and gentle, not as violent and fierce as it had been before, neither were there raging and destructive streams of fiery power gushing out from it.

Yu Yu frowned and glanced at Ji Hao, then crooked his finger towards Ji Hao. Instantly, the turtle shell armor, which Gui Ling had gifted him, flew out.

"Your sister Gui Ling meant well when she had given you this, but, she naturally possesses the water power, while you have the fire power. If you wear this armor, your own power will be reduced by at least fifty percent. Luckily for you, this turtle shell is hard and solid, so even though you are unable to kill your enemies while wearing this, your enemies are not able to kill you either." Yu Yu said with a smile while pointing his finger at the turtle shell. The shell shattered abruptly into countless light spots, which then turned into wisps of shining smoke that was absorbed by the sphere of warm fiery light.

"Fortunately, this armor was made from your sister, Gui Ling's own shell, possessing natural and great spirit power. I melted it with this new piece, so that you won't need to nourish it with your soul power for years until the spirit power has grown in natural way inside it."

Primitive natural scenes flashed across Yu Yu's eyes. He gave a complicated glance at Ji Hao, then grinned and said, "And this stone dagger, eh, so ugly, and so weak, nearly useless. Let's not keep it."

Crooking his finger once again, the stone sword and the black dagger flew out from the middle of Ji Hao's eyebrows at the same time. Yu Yu looked at the stone sword, gave a faint smile, and said, "Finally, there is a good piece."

Yu Yu pointed his finger at the stone dagger, which shattered instantly into beams of fiery lights and was absorbed by the stone sword. After that, Yu Yu took out eighteen fist-sized, ragingly blazing fire-red pearls, smashed all of them with a single punch, then carefully spread the red powder on the stone sword.

A long and loud dragon roar rose into the air while a fiery dragon silhouette emerged from the hilt, coiling around the stone sword, making nine circles. At last, the dragon's tail hooked onto the sword hilt and the dragon head merged with the sword tip. When Yu Yu put his hands down, the stone sword had already turned golden-red, with a lively fiery dragon pattern coiled around it. Streams of faint purple smoke and fiery light were ceaselessly spurting out of the sword's edge.

Ji Hao could sense clearly that a fragile soul had appeared inside the stone sword. He could feel that the newborn, young and weak soul was very close and intimate with him. It was just like the connection between Mr Crow and himself had been when he was only a baby, who lay on Mr Crow's back while looking curiously at this world.

"This sword is natural, pure and powerful. I have just activated its spiritual power with eighteen natural pure Yang pearls and have created a soul for it, which is why it now looks like this," said Yu Yu while grinning with satisfaction. "I don't want my disciples to be poor and dowdy, this sword now can barely match you as a disciple of mine!"

Laughing out loud, Yu Yu then pointed his finger up. The new piece of treasure that was made from the Yan spear, Gold Crow armour, fiery feather boots, and other tens of kinds of rare materials, slowly dived down from the air, hovered around Ji Hao for nine times, and then abruptly turned into soft and warm streams of fiery light, quickly merging with Ji Hao's body.

It was a red cloak, looked as thin and soft as silk and as light as the clouds. This fire-red cloak fluttered in the air, while those faint

flame patterns on the edge of it sparkled from time to time, looking especially magical and beautiful.

On the sleeves and bottom of the cloak were ninety nine vivid three-legged Gold Crows. With Yu Yu's magnificent, magical toolmaking skills, the ninety nine Gold Crows were as lively as real ones. Although each of them were only as big as a human palm, one could even see the finest fluffs on their slightest feathers.

Ji Hao could clearly sense that the ninety nine Gold Crows were tightly connected with this long cloak, yet, each of them was an independent entity. The red cloak had the functions of both the Gold Crow armor and the fiery feather boots; aside from the incredibly great defensive power, it also could largely improve the power of Ji Hao's fiery wings.

As for the ninety nine Gold Crows, each of them could transfer into a blazing, fierce flying sword and dart out immediately upon Ji Hao's will. The natural Gold Crow flame contained in those blazing flying swords were terrifyingly powerful.

"Thank you! Shifu!" Feeling the vast, immeasurably great power contained in that red cloak, Ji Hao couldn't help but kneel down and kowtowed to Yu Yu to express his gratitude.

Although Ji Hao still felt that he was taken by Yu Yu as a disciple too suddenly and abruptly, even a bit inexplicably, Yu Yu had been extremely nice to him all this time. Deep down, Ji Hao had already begun to accept this Shifu of his who had half-forcibly taken him as a disciple.

"Good!" Yu Yu grinned with satisfaction. After looking at Ji Hao up to down for quite a while, he continued, "Whether it is the sun streamer or this Gold Crow fiery cloak, with your current power, you will now be able to control them freely and release the power contained in them. Compared to those three old pieces of yours, which looked quite amazing but could not be used smoothly, these two new pieces are much better."

"However, as your shifu, I don't want you to bully others with the powers of these treasures," said Yu Yu while his face suddenly became serious. "If I want, I can carelessly give you a few naturally formed powerful treasures that will allow you to kill anyone you want, even Divine Magi. But in the end, the powers of treasures don't truly belong to you. It is similar to the reflection of the moon in water or the reflection of flower in a mirror... it will disappear within no time."

'So, I will make a few simple rules, which have to be obeyed at all times. First of all, you may not use that immemorial sun streamer unless your life is in peril."

"Secondly, I have set up a restraint on this Gold Crow fiery cloak. Under normal conditions, it can only release the defensive power that equals your own power. If your power improves, the cloak's power will improve proportionally as well. When the river rises the boat goes up too; the more powerful you are, the more powerful the cloak will be."

"You can also break the restraint when your life is threatened, which will allow you to release all of the cloak's power and ensure your safety," continued Yu Yu harshly. "But, you cannot even think about relying on the powers of these treasures, even with the reputation of mine, and do whatever you want recklessly. Do not be unworthy of my cherishing... if you dare to do anything unruly with these treasures I have given you, don't blame me for teaching you some real lessons in my own way."

Yu Yu said this while taking a quick glance at Ji Hao, and suddenly, an extremely great, enormously strong sense of power was released from the corners of Yu Yu's eyes. Ji Hao even felt as if the entire heaven had descended from the sky and was pressing directly onto his head. He began trembling immediately, even losing the control of his own body, thudding loudly with his knees against the ground. Ji Hao felt that the fierce sense of power released from Yu Yu's eyes, which was as terrifying as great natural

disasters, would tear him to pieces in the very next moment. Within only a few seconds, Ji Hao's entire body was soaked in cold sweat.

"I dare not, dare not!" Under the great, horrible and boundless sense of power, as if someone had been pushing the entire world down toward Ji Hao's head, Ji Hao completely lost the power of resistance. The threatening sense of power released by Yu Yu was like a roaring hurricane, which could destroy mountains, jungles, and anything in this world, while Ji Hao was only like a small, tiny ant, who couldn't even think about resisting when facing such a hurricane.

"Hm, I believe in you... you're a good kid." Yu Yu's lips curved upwards with satisfaction, while he retracted that monstrous sense of power. He raised his wine calabash and took another sip of the 'wine flavored river water' contained in it. With a frown, he complained something about 'that lazy old big brother' in a low voice, then narrowed his eyes, took out a book with purple cover, which had four golden, ancient style characters written on it - Yu Yu's Magic Formation Study.

"Come here, check this out. Hm, since you're now my disciple, as your genius Shifu, I will have to teach you some good stuff," said Yu Yu excitedly while looking at Ji Hao with a pair of blinking eyes and putting that book in Ji Hao's hands. "I have taught a few other books to your brothers and sisters... but this one, I have just sorted these magic formations into a book in recent years. I haven't taught this to any of my disciples yet."

"My study on magic formation art is quite special compared with other kinds of magics that I have studied in, and is quite inclusive. By studying this art regarding magic formations, you will be able to directly reach the original natural law. After all, this entire world is actually a vast, magnificent magic formation."

"Therefore, Ji Hao, you should thoroughly read this book and try to discover its core. I will stay here for another couple of days and

give you some directions."

Ji Hao gripped the book with both of his hands, and couldn't help but begin quivering intensely.

A magic formation book compiled by Yu Yu himself...that was the legendary, supreme scripture amongst all the other Daoist books which he had heard about in his previous life! In his previous life, people had spent all their lives searching for traces of this scripture, but no one had ever seen it in reality.

Chapter 304: Inspiration of Magic Formation Art

"The heaven and earth, all the living creatures, even the lifeless objects, are all part of this limitless magic formation."

Yu Yu said while opening the book, Yu Yu's Magic Formation Study. From the first page rose wisps of purple smoke, containing countless small characters that circled in the air in front of Ji Hao. Although Ji Hao was unable to read the content of those tiny characters clearly, already a trace of apprehension had appeared in his mind.

The heaven and earth with all living and lifeless beings and things, including every single person, were all part of a magnificent and great magic formation. This world was a vast and incomparably huge magic formation of the most profound type, which couldn't be described in mere words. The stars were moving along certain paths while seasons came and went in turns.

Because of the power of this magnificent magic formation, human beings were able to talk. A process of opening the mouth, inhaling fresh air into the lungs, then exhaling it while causing the vocal cords to vibrate; at the same time the tongue moved to adjust the airwaves coming from the vibrations of the vocal cord... all this together enabled one to talk. This is how a thin stream of air made its influence within a simple formation. Yes, each human body was also a magic formation in itself.

There were countless stars and the four wastelands, which were all rotating around the Midland, with each star travelling along their own specific path. The sky seemed to be thickly dotted with all kinds of stars, pieces of land and floating islands, which were moving continuously but didn't collide with each other. This was also one of the magical influences of the great magic formation. In this world, which was a naturally formed great magic formation,

all the stars, the four wastelands, other smaller pieces of land and floating islands, all had pre-designed positions, motion paths and fates.

A flower was a magic formation, and so was a grass. The power of the sun supplied energy to these small yet independent magic formations, allowing flowers and grass to absorb nutrients from the soil, underground water and rain, gradually maturing, then getting rid of the stale and giving out a fresh supply of oxygen and nutrients to the nature, which was a greater and more complicated magic formation. These were all part of a virtuous circle.

All creatures were part of the great natural magic formation, every independent individual was also a smaller magic formation; all power systems were also magic formations.

The meridians inside the human bodies, which contained inherited powers belonging to the humankind, were formed as a magic formation. The paths certain types of powers travelled inside the human body were part of a special formation; the awakening of a Magus Accupoint was the creation of a new formation, of which the newly awakened Accupoints were the core, from where the power to sustain the magic formation would come from. The meridians were the structure of the magic formation along which the power flowed. The human body was the foundation of the whole formation, supplying energy to the entire thing.

Furthermore, the body of each magus could be considered a great magic formation. Magi gave it their all to cultivate this body of theirs in order to strengthen the magic formation of the human body, which would allow them to release even greater and more destructive powers.

All powers to sustain the body magic formation of Magi came from within them, or to be precise from their solid and powerful bodies. The bodies of Daoist Priests, such as Yu Yu, and his disciples, were also independent magic formations, but they

considered their bodies to be the core of an even bigger formation, the vast nature. This vast nature was their source of energy and their minds were the hubs, which were controlling this formation.

Therefore, even if the body of a Daoist Priest would be thousands of times weaker than that of a Senior Magus, but as the core of a much greater magic formation, this Daoist Priest would be capable of releasing an amazingly great power, which would be in no way worse than the power of the Senior Magus; it might be even greater than theirs.

Intoxicated, Ji Hao rapidly read every single word written in this book, every line of characters of that book was a sparkling idea to Ji Hao. Just like the creation of the world, this book opened a brand new world before Ji Hao's eyes.

He could see that many points of view in this book was quite different from those Daoist theories that Ji Hao and learned in his previous life. The point of view in this book was wilder, simpler and rougher, just like raw gemstones, which had just been dug out from the ground, but hadn't been grounded and polished.

However, this was still a legendary supreme magic formation scripture compiled by Yu Yu himself, and contained the general principles of all kinds of magic formation in this world. As for the roughness of his book, it might be because Yu Yu hadn't yet achieved that higher level with his current power and scope of knowledge.

"Amazing! Just, just amazing!" Ji Hao exclaimed, while a faint stream of hot steam slowly rose from his head.

"Amazing,.. indeed amazing!" The voice of that mysterious man came from Ji Hao's spiritual space, "To turn your own body into the core of a greater magic formation, and manipulate the vast nature magic formation through it... it's indeed an incredibly smart idea. But, if a Senior Magus makes his or her body as powerful as the heaven and earth, every single Magus Acupoint

will contain immeasurably great amount of power, which will allow this Senior Magus to open up a new world by only wave the hand. If so, what's the big deal about controlling the natural power?"

Ji Hao paused instantly. He would really like to have a further discussion regarding this with the mysterious man, but the mysterious man disappeared swiftly again to his spiritual space.

Only a long sigh was left lingering around in his spiritual space, saying, "This tutor of yours is great, but, I don't want to meet him. I assume that he doesn't want to meet me either. Therefore, better not, better not."

Ji Hao then closed his mouth, his eyes began shining with a bright golden fiery light, forcibly putting all of his concentration on the book.

Abruptly, he took out three tiny jade pieces and flicked them up into the air. The three jade pieces floated up according to particular positions, each representing the heaven, earth and human being. Upon Ji Hao's will, a small stream of power sparkled in each jade piece, then flowed while making a few sizzling noises, as a few thin lightning bolts darted down and knocked a fist-sized hole into the ground.

"Good job!" Yu Yu, who had been meditating beside Ji Hao with his legs crossed, suddenly yelled out while clapping his hands, "Good! My genius disciple! As expected!"

Taking a deep breath, Yu Yu said slowly, "Ji Hao, you have to remember that in my magic formation theories, all magic formations are based on this entire world... Every single creature can be seen as a core of a magic formation; you can manipulate the natural power, all living and lifeless creatures in the world, to achieve your own goal. This is profound, hard to explain, and you have to try to feel it, to perceive the original natural law with your soul and spiritual power, in order to grasp the solid stuff of my

magic formation theories."

"My magic formations are based on nature and include limitless profound meanings. Magic formations are shapeless, colorless, shadowless and traceless... you can't tell where they come from, neither will you know where they would go to. You can box up people, even kill people with these invisible magic formations. These magic formations can serve you as the most fierce and dangerous weapon."

"As for magic formations created by the Magi Palace, they imitate the natural law, inject huge amounts of spell symbols into magic formations, layers upon layers. Magic formations like these are indeed powerful, but full of artificial traces, which make those formations incredibly easy to detect. This is the reason why under that kind of detecting light of those three-eyed, four-eyed, five-eyed things, the magic formations of the Magi Palace are so obvious as a bonfire in a dark night and incapable of remaining hidden from your enemies."

"Those multiple eyed idiots have already gotten used to detecting Magi Palace's magic formations with those kind of light beams, after which they would violently destroy those formations. They definitely will be neglectful and careless to other kinds of magic formations by now. Ji Hao, in the future, you can just use this kind of natural magic formations that I taught you to kick their stupid asses and wipe them all out!"

Yu Yu said while frowning suddenly. A fierce aura of killing instantly radiated from him; even the stars in the sky dimmed down and streams of freezing wind began swooshing around, blowing across the bulrush woods in the small island, which started a series of rustling noises, and left countless small swirls on surfaces of the two crossed rivers.

Ji Hao's blood began surging when Yu Yu said this. He nodded politely and continued reading with all his focus. From time to time, he would point out the puzzling phrases in that book and ask

Yu Yu for further explanation.

Yu Yu was eloquent and confident and could always solve Ji Hao's question with a few words. He could clearly sort those confusing phrases out for Ji Hao. When he talked really excitedly, a purple cloud would slowly rise from his head, which would have beams of golden light darting out from it, and all of these golden lights would soon be absorbed by Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao only felt waves of pain and numbness coming from every corner of his body, and streams of warm power surging around inside his body at the same time.

After absorbing countless beams of those golden light released by Yu Yu, the two multicolored flames in Ji Hao's lower abdomen suddenly split into three, then four, in the end, five multicolored flames that were blazing ragingly in Ji Hao's Dan Tian.

This night was spent quickly, as a slight trace of fish-belly-grey daylight already emerged from the east sky.

Taisi woke up from his dream, wiped a stream of saliva off the corner of his mouth, then stood slowly up, picked up that tiny bow and stood in front of the altar.

Chapter 305: Sudden Rage

"Hm, the Nailhead Seven Arrows Book, such a treasure!"

Yu Yu stopped lecturing and dissipated those magical and magnificent light streams he had been emitting. He said that while smiling and looking at Taisi, who didn't seem to have awakened completely yet.

Feng Xing and Yu Mu had already run as far as they could from Taisi. In their eyes, Taisi was a very unreliable person while at the same time they considered the Nailhead Seven Arrows Book as a very horrible, terrifying and dark magic curse. Neither were willing to put their lives on the line by being anywhere near Taisi when he was casting the curse. Who knew what disaster would befall them if Taisi shot one of those tiny arrows at them by accident?

Ji Hao tapped lightly on the book, Yu Yu's Magic Formation Study, and following his move, the purple book transformed instantly into a stream of purple light and darted into his left palm, then turned into a faint purple mark on his palm. Ji Hao could feel that his right palm had now become an invisible black hole that was absorbing the surrounding natural power ceaselessly into his body and that the connection between nature and himself had suddenly become at least a hundred times distinct than it had been previously.

"Thank you, my dear Sihfu!" Ji Hao saluted Yu Yu seriously and solemnly.

"Eh, don't bother!" Yu Yu waved his hand carelessly and said with a big grin on his face. "I don't like ceremonious and dull disciples. Don't be like those disciples of my second brother, who is now your second uncle. Ah-eh, those kids, each has a poker face, totally humorless! Hmm, every time I see them, they act like they are even older than me!"

Ji Hao grinned as well, but didn't say anything. He knew about those disciples of Yu Yu's second brother and he couldn't stop shivering just by thinking the names of those people.

"Uncle Yu Yu! Here! Have some fish!" Man Man rushed happily over and handed a huge slice of fish belly to Yu Yu. Earlier, she hadn't come to interrupt because she saw Yu Yu was giving a lecture to Ji Hao, but now that the lecture had been finished, Man Man hurriedly came over to share the delicious grilled fish.

"Hm, you little girl, are quite interesting." Yu Yu patted Man Man's head with a warm smile, then took a glance at her pair of gigantic hammers left beside the bonfire. As soon as he did that, his face twisted badly, after which he shook his head helplessly and said, "That pair of hammers...just bring them here. Everytime I see good materials and ingredients been wasted and misused by your human magi, my whole body feels sick, just as it does now!"

Seeing the face twisting and tearing in struggle, Ji Hao started to laugh abruptly out loud. He was wondering if Yu Yu had been suffering from OCD, which would explain why every time he saw precious materials being wasted, he would be dying to restore those materials and turn them into new tools and equipments. What a great habit!

Man Man hurried back and returned with her pair of hammers. Just now she had seen how Yu Yu had restored all the materials from the three Divine Magus level weapons and used them to make this cool looking Gold Crow flame cloak, which Ji Hao was wearing at the moment. Compared to the three old magic treasures which Ji Hao was not even able to activate, this new cloak was not only much more powerful and functional, it also looked very gorgeous. Man Man would like to have such a thing also!

"Ahyaya, Ji Hao, look at this, just look at this! The production method of this pair of hammers is, is astonishing, and done without any conscience!"

Yu Yu knitted his eyebrows and sighed deeply, after which he said, "High-quality earth-core magical flame, sky lava gold, and a whole one-hundred and six rare and magically precious materials were compressed forcibly into this hammer layer by layer, similar to how your stupid ancestors had done! However, among all the crafts created by Senior Magus level craftsmen, these hammers are at least well made. The structure is solid and compact and a whole twelve thousand and nine hundred magic symbols have been inscribed onto each hammerhead..."

While talking, Yu Yu pointed his finger at the hammers, causing both of them to explode! All the spell symbols flew out and transformed into pure and primal fire power, which was absorbed by the recovered materials.

Shaosi, who had come over earlier, and Ji Hao and Man Man were all fascinated by the magnificent toolmaking methods of Yu Yu. Their eyes were fixed on Yu Yu's fingers, while they tried their best to grasp every movement, even the slightest one. The natural and fluent movements were deeply alluring to these three kids.

Taisi gnashed his teeth and narrowed his eyes, while standing tremblingly in front of the altar, only six feet away from the straw doll. He pulled the tiny bow open extra carefully and slightly shot out seven arrows in a row. Fortunately, this time he didn't miss the target; all seven arrow pierced accurately into the chest of the straw doll.

Far away, in Di Sha's main camp, Ju Xiu was lying on a luxurious and soft bed, while leaning her head against a pillow, seemingly pale and tired. She drank a bowl of magical medicines and took a few pills, which were served to her by a few beautiful and young girls. The medicines were concocted by master pharmacists of the Xiu Clan.

"I don't know what has happened to me. I feel so weak and powerless," said Ju Xiu with a trepid voice. "Only, nothing seems to be wrong. See, these injuries happened suddenly yesterday, but

now have stopped bleeding."

Ju Xiu said that while raising her left hand and looked with a frown at her broken little finger. Although the wound had stopped bleeding and she had taken many powerful magical medicines that were supposed to help the broken finger to regrow, the finger never showed a single sign of regrowing.

The territory of the Yu Dynasty was vast and well managed by the people of the Yu Clan. Every year, the Yu Dynasty would have huge amounts of thousands of years old, even tens of thousands of years old magical herbs harvested in their territories. As a member of the highest dominating hierarchy among the entire Yu Dynasty, Ju Xiu surely had quite a lot highest grade life-saving magic pills that were concocted from incredibly rare and effective, tens of thousands of years old magical herbs, which she carried with her.

That were exactly the kind of pills she had just taken.

However, no sign of recovery could be detected from her broken finger. Those precious and unimaginably valuable pills taken by her failed to have even the slightest bit of effect on her. It was if those medicines had been thrown into a roadside ditch rather than taken by her.

Di Sha was standing beside the luxurious bed and was staring with a serious expression at that weird wound on her finger, and said, "We have already checked thoroughly. We have searched every single one of those servants, maids and guards around you. None of them had medicinal materials carrying on them which would allow others to curse you from over a distance."

He then continued with a deep voice, "Try to recall more carefully, see if you have accidentally left some of your personal things somewhere, such as fallen off hair or other stuff. Your power is even greater than mine, therefore, the enemy must need your personal material, like blood, saliva, hair or your underwear, in order to harm you so gravely and throughly such a strange

curse."

"No!" Ju Xiu stared back at Di Sha, squeezing a relatively louder yell out of her throat. "Di Sha, you have stayed in the Southern Wasteland for many years, so your fallen off hairs, or blood that dripped into the soil after you were wounded could possibly been collected by the enemies. But I have been in the Liang Zhu City all these years. I have servants especially responsible for my daily life, and even the glasses and spoons I have used were cleaned with special magics... How could I..."

Before Ju Xiu could finish her sentence, her pale and hollowed face suddenly turned into a horrible, deadly dark color, while all of her three eyeballs immediately turned grey.

Followed by a series of puffing noises, while none of those people surrounding her saw a single, slight movement of her underdress, in the very next moment seven round-shaped, half-inch deep wounds appeared on her white and tender chest. Blood surged out of her chest in intense streams, quickly dying her underdress and that soft luxurious bed red.

"I, I..."

Ju Xiu raised her hand with difficulty and tried to grab onto Di Sha. She only felt that her heart and all of her internal organs were punctured by thousands of sharp arrows; at the same time, her soul was nearly crushed by this sudden attack. A fierce, dreadfully great pain that she had never felt before had now shrouded both her body and soul. With despair, Ju Xiu used all of her remaining strength and screamed out.

"Di Sha!! Help, help me!!"

Di Sha was struck by a sudden panic as well. He hurriedly grabbed Ju Xiu's palm, but had no time to feel the tenderness and softness of this slim palm, he immediately roared himself hoarse.

"Where is everyone!!Come! Come!! Bring all master magic curse

enchanters!! All of them!! Now! Right now!!"

Di Sha was so enraged that he couldn't help but slightly leap up from the ground, while roaring like an animal.

"Who the hell are you!! Why are you attacking us with such a, a, a contemptible method?!! I will slaughter you! I will cut you into pieces! I swear! Ah!"

"You waste of things! You bunch of douchebags!! Haven't you got even the faintest little bit of information about this attacker?! Even a faint little bit!! Who is in charge of the intelligence team?! Hack him to death!"

Chapter 306: Curse Enchanters

There was an overflow of happiness on the small island lying at the cross section of the two rivers.

Yu Mu had caught quite many large prawns and crabs from the rivers and boiled them into a whole pot of delicious soup, which had been emitting a heaven-like dense scent. Feng Xing was a wind-fast runner, and had gone back to the special army's camp and traded his credit for hundreds of vats of wine.

Wolfing delicious food and drinking mellow wine, while watching Yu Yu re-crafting Man Man's hammers, Ji Hao and his teammates were pretty happy at the moment.

Both hammers of Man Man had been as huge as a water tank. Although the master craftsmen of the Zhu Rong Country had tried their utmost best to make these hammers beautiful, all they had been able to manage was to add some flame patterns on the hammerheads.

During the reprocessing, Yu Yu compressed the hammerheads from water tank-size and oval-shaped to the size of ordinary human's head and shaped them like exquisite flower buds. He also embossed countless patterns of the wind, the flame and fiery dragons and clouds on them.

Yu Yu liked Man Man very much, therefore he was generous to put a piece of natural and pure thunder crystal into each hammerhead. Use the thunder crystal as core, Yu Yu constructed an immensely powerful 'ninety nine purple thunder dragon' magic formation in the hammerheads. Once this magic formation was to be triggered, the hammerhead would immediately release fierce and fiery purple lightning bolts to attack enemies. These kinds of lightning bolts were not only destructive for ordinary living creatures, but also highly harmful to all kinds of evil spirits, mysterious beings and even ghosts. Even more importantly, Yu Yu

had also put a tiny piece of natural soil breath jade, which was considered valuable and had been collected appropriately for quite a long time, into each hammerhead.

Natural soil breath jade was incredibly solid and heavy, and with endless variations, could deliver all kinds of magical effects. For example, after the two small pieces of natural soil breath jade were melted in Man Man's hammerheads, the hammerheads gained the ability to change their weights automatically upon Man Man's wishes; in another word, once the hammerheads landed on the bodies of the enemies, they could immediately become hundreds or even thousands times heavier than they had been when being held in Man Man's hands.

With the power of the natural soil breath jade, a strike of Man Man's hammer would seriously be like a strike of hundreds of gigantic mountains altogether; it was hard to imagine what kind of solid armors and strong bodies were actually capable of warding off an attack launched with such a pair of terrifying hammers.

It needed to be mentioned that Yu Yu truly liked all the teammates of Ji Hao, after all, they were all talented and special kids. Although he had already taken Ji Hao as his disciple, he still generously took out large amounts of precious and rare materials, which he turned into weapons for each of Ji Hao's teammates, according to their specialties and needs.

Shaosi had received a shield that could float in the air and automatically follow Shaosi, blocking all kinds of attacks aimed at her. She also received a spear that would automatically return to her after having gone through the target.

Yu Mu received an authentic solid and huge pot that was capable of adapting to all kinds of flames and could also be used as a magical storage tool. Ji Hao had launched three punches with his full strength and felt as if he had broken the bones of his fingers, but had failed to leave even a mark on the pot.

Feng Xing received a pair of boots. Triggered by only a slight stream of power, a fierce gale would immediately swoosh up from under this pair of cyan boots, which would instantly raise Feng Xing's speed by over ten times. Along with the improvements of Feng Xing's power, this pair of boots could raise his speed to an even greater extent. When taking over this pair of boots from Yu Yu's hands, Feng Xing was way too excited; his legs were trembling so intensely that he was even unable to support his body. Although he was about to fall to the ground, he still couldn't help but want to hug Yu Yu's waist. Seriously, this pair of boots was exactly what he had been dreaming about since he had been a little kid.

Taisi was the only one who made Yu Yu stare at him for quite a long while and yet left him undecided about the kind of weapon that would be right for Taisi.

This kid Taisi couldn't run, couldn't even walk fast, neither could he carry any relatively heavier stuff. Except all kinds of evil and weird curses that he had mastered, he almost couldn't do anything.

After pondering for quite a while, Yu Yu sighed helplessly. He had crafted a perfectly suited weapon for each of them with various kinds of materials, but for Taisi he took out a black and white mirror that had eight corners and the shape of a turtle shell. Yu Yu tore his finger and dropped three drops of blood on this turtle-shaped mirror, which he then suddenly threw directly into Taisi's chest.

Right after Yu Yu had thrown the mirror inside Taisi's chest, Ji Hao and the others were unable to feel Taisi's existence. Although they all popped their eyes wide open and were staring at Taisi, who was still standing right beside them, they all failed to sense even the slightest trace of power coming from him. It was nearly as if Taisi had vanished completely within this past instance and the one who was staring at them was nothing but a shadow or vision of his. Ji Hao swept his spiritual power across Taisi but failed to grasp any trace of proof that Taisi still existed.

What was even more important, along with the gradual merging between Taisi and the mirror, Taisi's silhouette became more and more hazy, to the point they barely could see his face!

"Nothing good," said Yu Yu with a bitter smile on his face. "At the time this world had just been created, a legendary and magical tortoise, named Yin, lived in this primitive world. Yin was best at hiding all its traces in order to survive. After Yin died, its shell absorbed the pure essence natural power that only existed when this world was firstly created, and naturally transformed into that mirror, called the Yin mirror."

The Yin Mirror couldn't be used as a weapon, neither had it any defensive power. The only effect it had was that it hid all the traces of its owner and turned its owner into a mysterious and invisible being. After someone had merged with this mirror, no ordinary Magi would be able to find traces of his or her existence. Only legendary god-level beings like Yu Yu would be capable enough to barely sense the existence of such a person. However, now that Yu Yu had dripped three drops of his own blood onto this mirror, the quality of it had been improved by many times. Unless a being many times more powerful than Yu Yu activated his spirit blood to search for the owner of the Yin Mirror, no one would be able to discover Taisi.

Taisi's face had turned red with excitement, while his body began to tremble lightly.

Magic curses were the most fierce and terrifying type of magic and could easily take a person's life away, but in order to cast the curse, the caster had to collect personal materials, or some special personal information, or even a slight stream of the targeted person's power. The Yin Mirror would allow Taisi to 'vanish' from this world, which meant that from now on Taisi wouldn't need to be afraid of all kinds of magic curse attacks. Apart from this, back on the battlefield, which non-humankind monster would attack a hazy 'silhouette' that seemed to be not even real?

Taisi instantly knelt on the ground and kowtowed to Yu Yu, expressing his gratitude. Shaosi did the same thing while trembling - finally, from now, on she wouldn't have to worry so much about Taisi's life any longer!

"Yay! Sister Shaosi! This is just as you hoped for! From now on, you will only have to check on him every couple of days, just to make sure he doesn't starve himself to death! After all, from now on no one will be able to hurt him!" yelled Man Man while chuckling happily. "How about we grill some meat and hang it around his neck every four to five days, just so he won't starve to death!"

Ji Hao turned his head to the side to keep himself from rudely laughing out loud, while Yu Mu and Feng Xing directly burst out in a series of resonating laughter, till both of them even got their stomachs hurting. Taisi's face turned embarrassed and he stared angrily at Man Man. As Man Man slightly waved her newly reprocessed, flower bud-shaped hammers, Taisi immediately stooped his body and changed his angry look into a big, flattering grin.

Inside Ju Xiu's bedroom, a few human males, wearing black cloaks and their entire bodies covered in twisted tattoos, were each releasing a strong and evil sense of power. They were looking silently at Ju Xiu's twitching face and listening to her scary screams.

Di Sha, Di Suo, and Di Mo were standing at the side, each of them had tens of brightly shining, magic curse resistant talismans hanging around their necks or attached to their clothes. They were anxiously looking at the few human magic curse enchanters, who had just arrived from Liang Zhu City.

"It's a very evil curse and hard to trace, nearly not perceivable."

"However, after all, a magic curse can only reach the target through a certain medium. In Lord Ju Xiu's case, the medium

probably is her power that she released back on the battlefield."

"Therefore, since they have managed to reach Lord Ju Xiu through that trace of power, we can also reach back to them through the same trace."

"But in our own way."

The little group of curse enchanters had a short discussion, after which they quickly built an altar with bloodied bones in Ju Xiu's room, which was shrouded in a dense and thick layer of evil power, which could be sensed easily by everyone. Thousands of strong and healthy living beasts were sent into the room by the Jia Clan's warriors, where they were beheaded instantly. The group of curse enchanters circled around the altar with the bleeding heads of the beasts.

Those twisted tattoos on all seven human magic curse enchanter's bodies lit up simultaneously, after which they started to dance madly around the altar, while singing a weird, creepy spell.

Back on the small island, a gust of freezing wind rose from the ground, which blew slowly across the entire island.

Yin: Literally means hide, invisible in Chinese.

Chapter 307: A Curse Battle

After the gust of wind emerged, the Gold Crow flame cloak instantly released a faint layer of red light. The Gold Crow flame contained pure and staunch sun power, which had the ability to naturally restrain all kinds of evil powers. That is why that chilling gust of wind had immediately been evaporated by the fierce and pure power of Ji Hao's cloak before it even could flow near Ji Hao.

As always, Feng Xing had instantly rushed away and hidden himself in the woods, several miles away from the island. He was gripping his longbow while tens of arrows were stuck in a line on the ground. Yu Mu clapped his hand, followed by which large clouds of green watery mist rose into the air, wrapping his whole body up. When the evil chilly wind flew by him, it only was capable of stirring a few ripples on the surface of the green watery mist.

Before Man Man and Shaosi were able to act, Yu Yu rubbed his hands together and made a few fiery purple light spots appear. The spots dropped on the ground and effortlessly burned a circle with a radius of a few zhang on the ground, while making sizzling noises.

Yu Yu grabbed a water ladle that was made from half of a split calabash, spooned out a ladleful of wine from one of the vats brought back by Feng Xing, then poured it into his mouth. After that, he smilingly waved his hands towards Ji Hao and the others and said, "Interesting, come into this circle over here, grab a seat and enjoy a great show!"

A few streams of gentle yet great power approached Ji Hao and his teammates along with Yu Yu's voice. Except Feng Xing, who had darted away long ago, Ji Hao, Man Man, Shaosi and Yu Mu were all dragged into that circle by those gentle streams of power. The evil gust of wind swirled and tried to approach that circle, but right the following moment, thin yet thick purple lightning bolts shattered that gust of wind into wisps of airwaves.

The wisps of shattered air merged back into the gust of wind and moved slowly towards the altar that Taisi had built for using the Nailhead Seven Arrow curse.

Taisi was standing in front of the altar. His eyes had turned into that creepy and weird pure black again, and deep inside his pupils, dim, black lights were rotating slowly. That evil gust of wind split up into tens of smaller gusts and slowly wriggled towards Taisi.

Creepy noises that sounded like countless ghosts and evil spirits were swiftly sneaking around, coming from the bulrush woods surrounding the small island. Grey, thin and spider-like fog rose slowly from the ground, creating a putrescent vibe. With a puff they were spread across the whole small island.

Tens of evil gusts of wind swished around Taisi, however, Taisi had just merged with the Yin mirror, which meant that the sense of his powers and all of his vital signs were perfectly hidden. No matter how hard these evil wind gusts tried or how many times they swept across his long shirt, they still were unable to touch Taisi's body.

On the altar, that straw doll, which was surrounded by book pages of the Nailhead Seven Arrow Book, began shaking slightly. Abruptly, two green light spots lit up inside the straw doll's empty eye sockets. This was a sign that someone had perceived the delicate connection between Ju Xiu and this straw doll and after spending tremendous amount of efforts had finally managed to look into Taisi's side through the eyes of the straw doll.

The pair of green light spots rotated slightly as if the straw doll was observing its surroundings. A black curtain that was transformed from the power of the Nailhead Seven Arrow Book and had enveloped the straw doll the whole time suddenly appeared and fluttered in the air. Right after that, a long, ear-piercing squeal came from the straw doll, while the pair of green light spots immediately exploded and dissipated in the air.

Within Ju Xiu's room, a curse caster who had human fist-sized eyes and was dancing around the altar and waving his hands insanely, howled out suddenly. Right the following moment, his huge eyeballs exploded, causing sticky black blood to splatter everywhere. Then he seemingly lost control over his body and floated in the air; it seemed as if a giant had grabbed him and was holding him up in the air. Although he was wearing tens of bone and jade talismans and many other types of protective magic tools around his neck - all of which were emitting dazzlingly bright light now and then - none were able to save the life of their owner. His body started to twist in a strange manner, like a tiny ant being squeezed by a giant, and loud bone cracking noises came continuously from inside his body.

After the span of a few breaths, this curse enchanter was torn into pieces and fell back onto the ground. Followed by a loud thud, the broken body of this poor curse enchanter smashed against the ground and instantly turned into puffs of smoke, dissipating in the air. Strangely, all of his life-force, blood, even body fluid had been drained. He was now looking like a dry dead body, like the ones found in a desert; not even a single drop of liquid was left inside his body.

Two other curse enchanter of the Xiu Clan walked quickly towards him and took out a few odd-shaped tools and ran a brief check on that dead body. A trace of shock simultaneously flashed across all five eyeballs of one of the Xiu Clan curse casters. He then said in a low voice, "His soul was devoured without leaving even a trace. Such a fierce curse...Can it be...can it be those old bastards of the Candle Dragon Clan from the Magi Palace?"

Back near the small island, in a small valley and inside a natural pool, the body of Candle Dragon Gui, who was still lying in the water unconsciously - even had a frog lying on his face - shook slightly. He had been knocked out by Yu Yu's punch earlier, and was still unconscious, but someone had already unjustly blamed

him for this curse.

The few other human curse enchanters, who had also been dancing around the altar in Ju Xiu's room, simultaneously growled out deeply. Each were showing a faint amount of fear and shock on their faces. They took a glance at Di Sha, who was standing at the side with a badly darkened face, hurriedly pulled out different kinds of daggers, gnashed their teeth and poked those daggers into their own bodies.

"These douches," murmured Di Sha. "If they can't get the attacker who did this to Ju Xiu, I will chop them all into pieces and feed them to dogs."

Hearing this, the few curse enchanters quivered intensely.

They were all human beings, however, they had chosen the side of the non-humankind. In the Yu Dynasty, their status was even lower than that of those ugly slaves. Those barely human-shaped, weak and dumb creatures at least possessed status of slaves, while these human curse enchanters were only public properties of the Yu Dynasty! Those noble Yu Clan people never treated these human curse enchanters as living creatures, but were only seeing them as family properties, similar to those jade coins that were clanging in their pockets. Therefore, when Di Sha said that he would chop those human curse enchanters into pieces and feed them to dogs, he meant exactly the same thing as a woman saying that she would butcher a chicken and feed the pair of chicken legs to her child.

"We, we will spare no effort to solve the problem!!" A human curse enchanter shouted out in a hoarse and trembling voice.

Many differently and weirdly shaped daggers were now stuck in their bodies, squeezing out all of their powers. That wound then transformed into malicious and desperate curses and started being absorbed by the altar. Those bleeding beast heads that were placed around the altar were sucked into the altar one after another,

along with a thick layer of blood on the ground. Following all this, the altar abruptly turned into blood red.

On the small island, a stream of grey mist was wrapped by a frosty gust of wind and was swooshing across the island, from which, a great magic power spread out and then, directly locked on the straw doll. Taisi's altar began shaking slightly while the straw doll suddenly stood up, started leaping slightly and seemed to jump straight into the blood-red mist around it.

"Are you trying to take my medium material away? How can I just let you?" Taisi gave a creepy and evil grin while gripped the tiny bow with one hand and another hand quickly pulled out a few hair from his head. He then bit his tongue and spat a mouthful of blood on those few hair.

"You're indeed more powerful, and have greater cultivations than me, however...I have this Nail Head Seven Arrow Book!" Taisi maintained that creepy smile and murmured. In the meanwhile, the few hair got nourished by his spirit blood and instantly straightened up like arrows.

Putting the few straightened hair on the tiny bow's string, Taisi then spat another mouthful of blood on the bow and shot the few hair out.

This time, no great shooting skill was needed, and the blood-red mist sphere directly swallowed those hair.

Piercing puffing noise began coming out of the blood-red mist; at the same time, the few human curse enchanters in Ju Xiu's room screamed out simultaneously, as human-head sized punctures burst out of their chests suddenly and unexpectedly.

Chapter 308: Fury

Seven days went past quickly.

During the past seven days, each day Taisi had shot seven arrows into the straw doll's body. Although his archery was as lousy as before, still, he managed to put Ju Xiu at her last gasp.

In the meanwhile, Yu Yu had been teaching Ji Hao all kinds of knowledge and skills, that allowed Ji Hao to achieve quite a few amazing improvements. Ji Hao's improvements happened way too rapidly that even Yu Yu couldn't help but clap his hands and yell out in praise for him a few times. Yu Yu just liked Ji Hao too much.

After all, what Yu Yu had been teaching Ji Hao was the main structure of the mysterious natural law which was directly relating to the most original mysteriousness of this world; while what Ji Hao had mastered, were those skills and magics that he learned from all kinds of Daoist scriptures he read in his previous life.

In another word, what Ji Hao had learnt in his previous life was the final harvest of all the wisdom and experiences Yu Yu and his disciples would have gained through severe cultivation and study regarding the natural law, in countless future years from now. Therefore, to someone like Yu Yu, an unintentional word said by Ji Hao could serve like the magical lightning bolt that happened when this world was created, and open up a whole new path before Yu Yu's eyes.

During this short period of time, Yu Yu liked and valued Ji Hao more and more, yet, he was deeply aware that he had to be patient and not spoil things due to excessive enthusiasm. Since Yu Yu couldn't teach Ji Hao any more knowledge and neither could gift him any extra power at this stage, Mr Crow and the pair of magical fiery snakes, as Ji Hao's non-humankind friends and brothers, had all luckily gained many benefits.

Yu Yu fed Mr Crow and each fiery snake tens of golden pills,

which were concocted by his big brother himself, then he pressed his hands on their heads, told them about the supreme natural law and taught them the special cultivating methods, that were created especially for non-humankind creatures.

Among Yu Yu's disciples, many were non-humankind creatures, such as Gui Ling. Therefore, Yu Yu indeed had much to offer in the regard of special cultivating methods for these non-human kind creatures. After taken so many golden pills and been guided with the special cultivating methods, Mr Crow and the pair of baby snakes had all transformed into entirely different looks. They now looked all magnificent and beautiful.

Ninety percent of Mr Crow's black feathers had now turned into faint golden, and once his feathers entirely turned into golden, he would be able to condense his bloodline into the pure ancient Gold Crow bloodline with the help of the power of those golden pills given by Yu Yu. Then, Mr Crow would grow the third foot and possess a sky-burning and ocean-boiling power; he would become as powerful as those legendary ancient Gold Crows.

The pair of earthworm-sized baby snakes had been growing rapidly under the effect of those golden pills. They still looked like two tiny snakes when they coiled around Ji Hao's arms now, but once they leapt onto the ground and expanded their bodies, one would found that they were now both over a zhang long, and the earth core magic flame released from their jaws already seemed to destroy everything in this world.

Ji Hao did an experiment, during which, a heavy shield, which was seized from the battlefield and belonged to an ordinary Jia Clan warrior, was burned into a puddle of iron liquid by a single puff of earth core magic flame let out by the two baby snakes within the short span of two breaths. One could imagine how horrible it would feel like and how cruel that scene would be when that earth core magical flame would be spurted on one's own body.

Ji Hao, Yu Yu and all his teammates had been quite happy and

leisurely during the past seven days. However, to some other people, even a single day felt like a year now.

Apart from Candle Dragon Gui, who was knocked out by Yu Yu earlier, and now had been worryingly trying to identify the person who had attacked him that day by the river, and the motivation of that attack, with his special secret magic, Di Sha had lost some genuine weight in this couple of days.

Sitting in Ju Xiu's room, Di Sha expressionlessly looking at Ju Xiu, who now looked like a pale zombie. Even Ju Xiu's soul seemed to be perishing by now. He couldn't help it but quiver all the time.

Two Yu Clan's middle-aged men, each having an extra serious face, were standing by Ju Xiu's bed. Dense blood-red light had been surging out of their erect eyes, along with an immeasurably great sense of power. That strangely strong sense of power had even compressed the air surrounding them to a certain degree that the air now felt as solid as iron. Di Sha sat aside, feeling like dying from suffocation caused by that great sense of power released by the two Yu Clan men.

One of these two middle-aged named Di Huo was Di Sha's uncle, while the other one named Ju Tu and was Ju Xiu's uncle. Both of them were powerful beings among their own families.

Ju Xiu's life mattered crucially to the allied relationship between the Di Family and the Ju Family, and that allied relationship was bounded with profit exchanges between this two families, even concerning the power alternations of the other few influential families which were closely related to the Di Family and the Ju Family. According to a powerful man who had been supporting Ju Tu, the marriage between Di Sha and Ju Xiu might affect the positions of both the Di Family and Ju Family among all big families of the Blood Moon, and this effect could last for over a thousand years.

For the above reason, after the few human curse enchanters, who

were urgently called by Di Sha and had attempted to undo the curse for Ju Xiu, been killed, Ju Tu and Di Huo came all the way here by themselves.

Seeing Di Sha, who looked about to lose his mind, Di Huo abruptly roared out in anger, "You useless trash! Haven't you gotten any useful information?! Not even a little bit?! Who the hell did this?! Don't you know nothing at all?! Di Sha, do you have any idea how much effort I had to make, only for letting the family put you in charge of an army?!"

Ju Tu stood aside, as he said in a bone-piercing cold voice, "How on earth did she become like this so suddenly? She was more than healthy before. Di Sha, Ju Xiu brought her army here to reinforce you, but now, she's dying. You have to give our family a reasonable explanation for this!"

Di Sha looked at Ju Tu, seeming to cry but failing to squeeze any tear out of his eye sockets. Explanation? How could he possibly explain all these?

So many master curse enchanters had tried. Those curse enchanters were from the Yu Clan, Xiu Clan, and some were human beings who had chosen to betray their race. All of them had tried their best to break the curse, yet, none could undo it. How could they blame Di Sha for this under such a weird and horrible situation?

As for who did this...

The number of people in the Midland was immeasurable. Only god knew how many master curse enchanters were hiding in the Magus Palace. Besides, no one could tell whether Ju Xiu was especially targeted or she was just unluckily chosen as a curse sufferer. Who would know that?

Let out a few trembled and hollowed laughter, Di Sha prepared to say something to defend himself, but abruptly, Di Mo rushed into the room in a great hurry.

With a weirdly excited tone, Di Mo yelled loudly out. "Lord Di Huo, Lord Ju Tu! The team I sent out has saved a spy who was sent into the group of refugees by us before. He brought us some important information regarding Ju Xiu!"

Before Di Sha could say anything, Di Mo continued in a loud and shrill voice, "The one who did this to Ju Xiu is the kid named Ji Hao who killed Di Sha's younger brother in the Southern Wasteland! Our spy heard him say to his friend that he was going to make a heavenly-huge contribution!"

Glanced at Di Sha with a weird look, Di Mo carried on, "Ji Hao also said that among us...That we're not as solid as an iron board!"

At this moment, Di Suo rushed into the room as well. He hurriedly shouted out while he was still catching his breath.

"One of my spies was hunting by the human army and my people rescued him. I know, I know who did this to Ju Xiu!"

"It's Ji Hao! That little bastard!" said Di Suo after a long gasp, "He has a friend who's a master curse enchanter. Some kids from the Ten Sun Country who had somehow offended him before were killed by an unknown magic curse! My guy also said that the son of Ying Yunpeng, the Head Elder of the Ten Sun Country's Pu Ban stronghold, was killed by them too!"

Di Sha instantly swooshed up from his seat and growled in a hoarse voice, "Ji Hao!! You again!!"

A cloud of blood-red mist gathered above Di Sha's head and began spreading out, releasing an immense sense of power. In the meanwhile, Di Sha's face gradually became twisted in a fierce aura of killing.

Di Huo and Ju Tu quickly glanced at each other. According to the information provided by Di Mo, Ji Hao said that the Blood Moon was not as solid as an iron board, what did that mean?

Things like sneakily entrapping each other indeed happened

quite a lot among Yu Clan noble classes!

Chapter 309: Save

The oblong luxury meeting hall was clean and broad. All walls were decorated with blood-red patterns of erect eyes. Exquisite armors crafted with all kinds of rare and precious metals, leant against walls. The other few armors that were crafted as pure decorations had been floating in the air around a feet high from the ground, with the power of a great magic formation, and had been shining brightly under the dazzling light given out by those large pearls inlaid in the roof.

Although this was a military meeting, but still, there were tens of beautiful young girls wearing little clothes, standing in the hall with trays containing all kinds of delicate food and wines carried in their hands.

All the deputy army commanders of the four official Blood Moon armies led by Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo and Ju Xiu, were gathered in the hall, standing perfectly straight beside the table in the middle of the hall.

Di Huo and Ju Tu each sat on one side of the table, with their erect eyes widely opened. A dim blood-red light had been circling inside their erect eyes, and in the meanwhile, they slowly swept across the faces of all army commanders, with their dagger-like eyes, carefully observing every single tiny facial expression made by them.

The information provided by the spy, who was sent into the group of human refugee, had been confirmed.

Just as Ji Hao expected, his words had brought a massive confusion to these Yu Clan nobles and powerful people. After all, his words sounded quite convincing. If Ji Hao truly wanted to make some great contribution and earn himself power and wealth, murdering Ju Xiu with a magic curse would indeed be an incredible one.

In the conflict between the humankind and the Yu Dynasty, the Yu Dynasty had always been holding many advantages. Apart from that, those Yu Clan noble commanders cherished their own lives to an extreme degree. Therefore, during all these years, the total number of Yu Clan generals who had armies under their commands but fell in wars between the humankind and the Yu Dynasty was definitely no more than a hundred.

Ji Hao was nobody but an apprentice of the Magi Palace. Killing Ju Xiu - no matter what method he used to achieve this purpose, could absolutely earn himself genuine glory. The human Emperor and elders of the Magi Palace would certainly award him, probably with anything he wanted.

However, that sentence with a vague meaning said by Ji Hao on purpose had now driven Ju Tu and Di Huo both into anxiousness.

'The non-humankind is not as solid as an iron board.'

Because of this short sentence said by Ji Hao, if they could, Di Huo and Ju Tu would have arrested all present army commanders immediately, and tortured them like hell. They had to know if this sentence truly contained the information regarding some potential schemes, particularly aimed at the Di Family and Ju Family.

'Can it be one of the other big families which are not on our side?'

'Or people in our own families, who are not getting along well with us?'

It could even be those people who had failed in the competition for the throne of Emperor in Power, and lost to Dishi Yanluo. Although those people had failed to attain the magnificent throne, they were still extremely powerful among the Blood Moon... For merely revenge and grabbing as much dignity back as possible, those people would do anything once they got the chance.

"Who the hell is it?" Di Huo knocked heavily on the table, which was made from pure gold and decorated with hundreds of

thousands of multicolored gemstones, and said, "Is someone colluding with the humankind and trying to hurt us by murdering Ju Xiu?"

"Di Sha," said Ju Tu with a harsh tone, "If we are not here, what would you do?"

Di Sha frowned and pondered extra carefully for an entire quarter of an hour, then responded slowly, "If you, my dear uncles, are not here, I would surely team up with Di Suo and Di Mo. And we would select a batch of elite warriors...No matter how much that would cost, we would certainly destroy that altar, which was being used by our enemy to curse Ju Xiu, and save her."

"A batch of elite warriors? What kind of warriors can be counted as elites?" said Ju Tu with a cold sneer.

"All trustable commanders under the leads of Di Suo, Di Mo and me will join the mission." said Di Sha while puffing out his chest, "Ju Xiu can't hold much longer, therefore, we have to save her as soon as possible! We've got the rough location of the altar already, so we..."

"What if the enemy launched a massive attack when you're all gone?!" said Di Huo with a frosty tone, "Without you, would the rest of your armies who were left in here, be able to block the enemy's attack?"

"As long as Di Mo's city-fort stays solid and the four Blood Moon Divine Towers keep working, this place will be fine. Human armies can never defeat us!" Di Sha again puffed out his chest and said with a big confidence, "The defensive power of Di Mo's city-fort is as strong as one of a hundred of the Liang Zhu city's defensive power!"

Di Mo's face suddenly turned pale. He then said tremblingly, "If, if someone breaks my defensive magic formation after all of our core commanders left..."

Di Sha and Si Suo, even Di Huo and Ju Tu' faces all darkened badly when hearing him.

Starting from Di Suo's words, all of them had associated many thoughts at that moment. Their thoughts were all complicated and different. With a great cautiousness, they glanced at each other; in their eyes, no one was ever trustable.

"If this city-fort is destroyed, with the power of those human armies, they would be totally capable of wiping all four of your armies out, as long as they are willing to sacrifice." said Di Huo, while quickly flipping the table with his finger, "Even worse, I think, they could even be able to take you all out with a smaller price."

"Scheme! This scheme is aiming at us!" Said Ju Tu confirmedly, "I have grasped a strong sense of schemes. If that Ji Hao wasn't such a big talker and didn't let our spy hear his plan, this scheme might have succeeded!"

Di Huo pointed his finger at Di Mo and yelled harshly, "Di Mo, spies working for the other families must have been hiding in your army. Send the law enforcement team, examine every single one of your deputy commanders! Anyone suspicious, take him directly into custody and seal his power off. We will take all suspicious ones back to Liang Zhu city, then deal with them."

Di Mo took a deep breath, then narrowed all three of his eyes, showing an extremely cruel, nearly crazy look.

He had thought of that. If his army that he had spent hundreds of years and immeasurably great efforts on was destroyed by someone else, his position in the family would definitely suffer a disastrous decline, and the other family members who were close to him would all be suppressed cruelly as well.

"Those bloody scums! Can't they just use their dirty tricks on the humankind?!" Di Sha growled, "Ju Xiu is such a lovely girl, but look, what have they done to her?!"

Di Huo stood up and said blandly, "Nevertheless, we have now known about the scheme...there's nothing to be afraid of."

Gasping deeply, Di Huo turned to Ju Tu and said, "You and I will gather our family armies to protect this city-fort with our own forces. In the meanwhile, Di Sha, Di Mo and Di Suo will go save Ju Xiu. Lord Ju Tu, what do you think about this plan of mine?"

Ju Tu remained silent for a while, then slowly nodded and responded, "With our powers, no one can ever play any trick in the faces of us. However, Di Sha and the other two kids...They have to be powerful enough to deal with any potential crisis. After all, the humankind must have set an ambush for them."

"No one can ever stain our family glories. Lord Dishi Yanluo's glory is inviolable." said Di Huo with a bland tone, "we have to guarantee the success of Di Sha, Di Mo and Di Suo' mission. Anyone who wants us to fail will have to pay for it."

Ju Tu narrowed his eyes, pondered for a while, then nodded with determination.

Half an hour later, an elite force numbering a thousand left the city-fort quickly, silently moving deep into the Chi Ban Mountain area.

Chapter 310: Ji Mo

A small eagle had been hovering around in the air, gazing at the ground with its black beady eyes. A faint stream of light covered its wings, allowing it to fly thousands of feet above the ground to keep watch on the entire area that had a radius of nearly one thousand miles.

Ji Mo raised his head as he rode on a golden lizard, and looked at the blood-red mountain area around him.

Those endlessly extending mountains were pure blood-red, and yet, there were indeed thick layers of soil on those flat mountaintops that had countless rising dense woods. However, being affected by those blood-red mountains, those thriving green woods looked a bit like bruises, one that weren't pleasing to the eye.

Behind Ji Mo were one hundred and eleven followers of his, who were all mounted on golden lizards and equipped with simple leather armors. Every one of them had a coarse face. Clearly, these warriors had been travelling and fighting away from home for years, so much that even their skins were chapped.

The golden lizard ridden by Ji Mo twisted its body as it abruptly opened its mouth, then thrusted out its long and sticky tongue to over ten zhang away, capturing a rabbit that was leaping across the grassland upfront; the lizard pulled its tongue along with the rabbit back into its mouth, then swallowed the rabbit immediately.

That over five-zhang long gigantic golden lizard gave a satisfied grumble as it blinked its huge, round eyes, after which it once again slightly twisted its body.

The eagle hovering in the air suddenly let out a resonant cry, folded its wings and swept down swiftly, leaving a series of afterimages in the air. Ji Mo raised his hands and waved at the eagle. In just a few breaths, this battle eagle that had been raised by

him since he was a little kid landed on his arm with its pair of sharp claws, intimately rubbing his wrist with its beak.

Puff! A tail feather that had a special red luster went ablaze automatically on the eagle's tail, then soon turned into a puff of smoke that dissipated in the air.

Ji Mo silently read the short lines that emerged from within the smoke, then raised his head and looked around, quickly locating the direction. Afterwards, he gave a long and resonant whistle; followed by which, the eagle flew back into the air while he himself took those warriors following him, quickly heading to a soaring cliff, then towards a long, rapidly flowing river from afar.

The golden lizard was a very special kind of riding beast among this mountain area. They were actually able to tread swiftly on cliffs that had a steep angle of ninety degrees. Their speed was amazingly fast, yet their movements were completely silent. In the Chi Ban mountain area, only the most elite human army could have one young golden lizard, which could be raised into a battle beast.

"Get ready, we're about to kill someone!" Said Ji Mo in a frosty voice, "And that's our clansman, from...the Fire Crow Clan. How many years has it been since the last time we heard this name?"

The warriors following behind Ji Mo all showed a weird expression after hearing him, but soon afterwards, they calmed down. Their faces turned cold and expressionless again, just like stone statues. One could never find even a slight little bit of emotion on their rough faces.

The Fire Crow Clan? Their memories about this clan had long been hazy. To these Fire Crow Clan's clansmen who grew up in the Midland world and in wars between the humankind of the non-humankind, the name of the Fire Crow Clan was merely a symbol. It didn't mean anything to them at all.

Killing one or even more Fire Crow Clan people was nothing

special to them. They had already killed countless people all these years, and some of those dead people had even seen them as best friends or even eternally sworn brothers, yet that didn't mean anything to them either.

The group of golden lizards moved quickly on the cliff. They swept past the multiple sentry turrets that were guarded by human warriors and invisible sentries. Many human warriors excitedly waved their hands at them, the most elite army in this mountain area, but Ji Mo only slightly nodded his head to those warriors.

When his vision swept across those human warriors, his face was completely emotionless, as if he was looking at a pile of corpses.

Perhaps those warriors would all become corpses soon; either the non-humankind would slaughter them or Ji Mo would kill them all by himself.

In just two hours, the group of golden lizard had already travelled across hundreds of mountains and arrived by a small island formed by two crossed rivers. The rapidly flowing river slowed down in this area and sand continued to be accumulated by the river flow, forming a small island.

The island was covered by thick, thriving reeds. Every time a gust of wind blew across, flocculent clouds would puff into the air and loud bird songs would resound from countless nests. Groups of white birds flew into the air, circling over the island, and suddenly plung deep into the river. When these birds flew back up from the water, their beaks would always be filled with fishes and shrimps.

"Sh, let's take a break here. Get yourselves some food and water." Ji Mo raised his right hand and clenched his fist while speaking in a bland tone, "Two squads, go check both the upstream and downstream of this river. Those non-humans need to drink as well, so they always tend to invade through river valleys."

Two ten-people squads instantly moved towards both sides of the river and soon disappeared.

Yu Mu, who looked like a complete hill of meat, was seated by the riverside with a gigantic pot floating on the river in front of him. At this moment, he was holding a huge, fat yet scale-less fish in his hand. He had just finished gouging the fish's internal organs using a small dagger, and now, he was cleaning the fish with the river water.

Seeing Ji Mo and his warriors, Yu Mu grinned and stood up, waving the pair of chubby hands towards Ji Mo and yelled, "Oi, brothers! Which army do you belong to?"

Ji Mo looked at Yu Mu coldly while making a short but shrill whistle, following which, he and his warriors rushed onto the river. Soft, yet large sarcolemma stretched out from those golden lizards' claws. It allowed them to tread on the water surface, as they quickly moved across the river that was over ten miles wide, rushing towards Yu Mu.

Sitting on the golden lizard's back and looking down at Yu Mu, Ji Mo then slightly pressed Yu Mu's shoulder with the spearhead of his long spear, and said, "3928th troop of the main army of humankind, dare-to-die corps, I am Captain Ji Mo. Who are you? What are you doing here?"

While speaking, Ji Mo's spearhead had already been pressed against Yu Mu's throat. With a slight push, he could disable Yu Mu from retaliating and put him half-dead, or even kill him straightaway.

In woods far away from where Yu Mu was, Feng Xing leaned his head out from behind a big tree, then pulled his long bow open, aimed at Ji Mo's throat.

"Oi! You! I'll shoot you into a piece of meat if you don't take that spear away!"

Yu Mu carried the fat fish with his left hand and gave a simple and honest smile, then flicked Ji Mo's spear with his right hand, said, "We're from the special army, belonging to the main army as

well, we are..."

Feng Xing suddenly screamed out in the woods while a fierce, cyan flare burst out from under his feet. In the following moment, he darted out at a lightning speed and brought up tens of afterimages as he rose to hundreds of feet high from the ground within a blink of an eye, and then stomped his feet against the air. Followed by his move, tens of afterimages shot out towards all directions, while he himself darted to tens of miles away in just a single moment.

At the same time, twelve long arrows had been released successively by Feng Xing, letting out a high-pitched swishing noise.

A series of rustling noise came out of the woods. Among the two squads sent out by Ji Mo, a warrior was shot by an arrow right in the middle of his chest, and rushed out of the woods with his entire body covered in blood.

Ji Mo's face immediately darkened. He raised the spear preparing to stab Yu Mu, however, his spear suddenly turned green as a puff of black smoke rose from his palm along with a sizzling noise. In the next moment, his left hand was corroded into nothing more than bones by Yu Mu's poison.

Chapter 311: Power

Wen Ji Mo and his people moving across the river, Ji Hao, who sat on the ground meditating, abruptly leapt up.

Yu Yu lied on a thick mattress made from straw, supported his head with his left hand, looking like a reclining buddha. His whole body was covered with a faint fog while he was in a deep sleep. Judging from his satisfied and pleased look, perhaps even the destruction of the entire world wouldn't be able to wake him up.

Glancing at Yu Yu, Ji Hao said in a low voice, "Man Man and Shaosi, you go protect Taisi and the altar!"

Ji Hao then turned his palm around and threw out three jade talismans, that were crafted by himself according to the method he learned from Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formations, using his spirit flame contained in his Golden Dan. With these three talismans, he formed a simple magic formation, which was called 'Heaven, Earth, People, Three Ternary Demon-sealing Formation'.

Swoosh! Three hazy streams of white smoke directly rose into the air, slightly twisting, followed by dissipating immediately, along with which, Man Man, Shaosi and Taisi's silhouettes were blurred for a short moment, soon turning clear again. However, if one was to look closer, one would find that their location was now about ten zhang away from where they were before Ji Hao created the magic formation.

Ji Hao smiled and nodded, waving his hands towards Man Man, as a huge stream of flame swooshed out of his body, quickly condensing into a pair of fiery wings. Ji Hao darted out so swiftly that one couldn't even clearly see his silhouette. The altar was only three to five miles away from the riverside, and with two rises and falls, Ji Hao scudded to Yu Mu's side.

At that moment, Ji Mo was staring at his own hand, which was now a pale skeleton, with his eyes widely popped out. Abruptly, he

gave a great growl in both shock and anger.

He gave Yu Mu a malicious glance. How could this seemingly simple and honest fatso, who was even a bit friendly, do such a vicious thing?! Besides, Ji Mo's body was cultivated severely for so many years, how possibly couldn't he resist the poison thrown out by this fatso so quickly and easily?

Yu Mu had done nothing but slightly flicked his spearhead that was around two meters away from his hand. Even worse, he had sensed completely nothing before his hand was corroded into this. 'What a crazy poison using skill! Is this fatso a disciple of some old monster of the Magi Palace?"

"Kill them!" Ji Mo shouted out. Without too much hesitation, he chose the simplest and most violent method to solve this conflict.

He was the captain of the dare-to-die corps, which meant he was a special one among all commanders of human armies, and death rate of the dare-to-die corps had always been the highest. Therefore, even if they sometimes acted a bit unreasonable or too violent, the superiors would understand and wouldn't punish them for that.

Even though the special army was also special and important.

Nevertheless, Ji Mo gave a creepy grin to Ji Hao. He didn't take the special army seriously at all, because in this Chi Ban Mountain area, the Dare-to-die corps was the standing army. In other words, if this Chi Ban Mountain area had local villains, that would be the dare-to-die corps.

Ten warriors each gave a long shout, following which their golden lizards suddenly rushed out for around tens of zhangs. Those long spears held in their hands brought up multiple streams of golden, red and scorching light, swishing towards Yu Mu and Ji Hao's vital body parts.

"Yu Mu, don't poison them!" Ji Hao said in a low voice. Ji Mo and

his warriors were all wearing the human army's uniforms, and although they were unfriendly and even fierce, they were human warriors indeed. Therefore, Ji Hao wouldn't use those methods, that he would use on non-humankind, on them.

Besides, that flame spurted out from their long spears were golden and red, which obviously was Golden Crow flame, possessed only by the Gold Crow Clan. Ji Hao wouldn't launch deadly attack to any Gold Crow Clansman for no reason when they firstly met.

"Okay, hm, these people are ridiculous!" Yu Mu complained in a muffled voice, then waved his hand towards the river. Along with his move, the iron pot, that was floating in the river, rose into the air and swiftly flew into his hands. Yu Mu carried the pot on his back and quickly turned around, using the pot to shield himself from those long and sharp spears.

Followed by a series of ear-piercing clangs, those spears struck on the pot and Yu Mu's fat rippled like water from the shock, even letting out loud clapping noises. Yu Mu slightly lowered his body and narrowed his eyes. The pot had stopped those spears, and yet the great shocking waves still struck his body through the pot.

A thin stream of blood slowly gushed out of Yu Mu's mouth. He gave a long and resonant growl, and his eyes emitted a dark blue, dim light, while he turned around his head, looking at the river with a piercing gaze.

Gigantic clouds of watery mist rapidly swooshed up from the river, and soon a rain cloud gathered above. Silently, a gentle rain fell from the sky, wetting Ji Mo and his warriors' clothes.

From the further section of the riverside, ten warriors, who had just rushed out of the woods, yelled out in rage.

"Ji Mo! Be careful! There's a bloody archer who can move so damn fast! If we dodged slightly slower, his arrow would have poked into our hearts!"

"Such a quick runner! The ten of us had joined hands but still failed to catch him!"

"He was sneakily hiding on a tree all by himself. He has got to be a spy working for the non-humankind!"

While yelling and shouting, they pulled those arrows which were stuck in their bodies out with difficulty.

Hearing those warriors' shouts, Ji Hao shouted out loudly as well in a harsh tone, "Is your name Ji Mo? We're not enemies!"

Locking his hands together, Ji hao whispered and incanted a spell, along with which the gentle rain falling from the sky suddenly gathered in the air into multiple thumb-thick water ropes, swishing towards the ten warriors, who were rushing towards Ji Hao and preparing to launch their deadly attack.

In the meanwhile, the dim and dark blue light sparkling in Yu Mu's eyes grew brighter than before. With his special ability, Yu Mu made those water ropes thicker and more solid; by now, those seemingly soft and fragile water ropes were even tougher than the best alloy rope in this world. Added with the power of [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], these water ropes became ten times stronger than before. With the combination of Ji Hao and Yu Mu' powers, they had magically turned that gentle rain, that seemed not harmful at all, into extra powerful and flexible weapons.

Those warriors didn't slow even a little bit down, and still rushed over at their highest speed. Speedily, some water ropes coiled around those warriors' arms, shoulders and waists, while the other water ropes turned into lassos and accurately locked those golden lizards' throats, as they had all widely opened there mouths and were preparing to thrust their huge and sticky tongue out.

The ten golden lizards that were locked by the throats staggered and fell on the ground one after another. Warriors who sat on their backs tried to leap up into the air and swing their spears to continue attacking Ji Hao, but their bodies were tied up by those

water ropes that made them lost the balance of their bodies. Soon, they all fell on the ground as well, even knocking ten huge pits out of the sand ground.

"Bastard!" Ji Mo growled out in fury. In the following moment, a thick puff of flame swooshed out of his back, within which silhouettes of a pair of Gold Crow claws flashed across. He held his left hand that was regrowing muscles and flesh, behind his back, while gripping the long spear with his right hand, and abruptly pushed the spear towards Ji Hao's heart.

"Bastard you!" Ji Hao burst a great growl out as well, "Such an unreasonable person! Let's fight then!"

The Gold Crow Flame Cloak released a piercingly great fiery light that then generated a thick wall of flame, heavily bumping against the long spear, letting out an earth-shaking and resonant bang.

Ji Mo felt that his spear had just poked on a gigantic mountain, such that even his wrist began trembling. Slightly touched by the flame released by Ji Hao's cloak, his long spear was twisted right away, curved like a dead snake.

Ji Hao pointed his finger at Ji Mo and slightly flicked, launching the thunder move that he had been practcing for quite a few days under Yu Yu's supervision, and was taught by Yu Yu himself.

A series of bangs and sizzling noises rose into the air.

Nine water-tank thick, dazzling and fiery lightning bolts struck down from the sky in a row, directly on Ji Mo's head. Glaring beams of light darted out towards all directions and at the same time, Ji Mo and his golden lizard howled out hoarsely.

Chapter 312: Clansmen

Nine bolts of dazzling and roaring lightning were incomparably powerful and violent.

Enormous thunderbolts seemed to dazzle the entire world, while Ji Mo's simple leather armor was struck into pieces. Just like venation on leaves, those thunderbolts swiftly spread out on Ji Mo's body, ripping his skin and muscle open, and drilled into his bones, leaving clear slashes on his bones.

Ji Mo's golden lizard suffered even worse. A long and high-pitched scream was squeezed out of its throat, along with its hundred-zhang long and sticky tongue, that was thrust out straight towards the sky. The thunderbolt ripped this senior-Magus-level Golden lizard's skin and wormed into its body, nearly smashing a fist-sized sphere of spirit blood contained in the lizard's lower belly.

Along with a shrill sizzling noise, this golden lizard, which was just about to condense its soul power into a beast Dan and grow consciousness and intelligence to evolve into a spirit beast from an ordinary animal, fell on the ground in a sloppy shape, only puffing out black smoke from its nostrils.

Thunder and lightning had always been seen as the punishment launched by the heavens that could naturally restraint all kinds of evilness and darkness, and was especially destructive to these fierce beasts. This golden lizard now stared at Ji Hao, seeming to cry but unable to shed any tears. It had cultivated itself for over a thousand years in order to become a spirit beast, however, Ji Hao's thunder just crushed all it had ever achieved.

"God damn it!" Ji Mo staggeringly struggled up from the huge pit caused by the thunder strike while cursing. As his spirit blood started boiling, all his wounds began healing and regrowing, along with those cracks on his bones. After the time span of only one

breath, every single one of his wounds were gone.

Except for the slightly weakened sense of power released from his body, one couldn't possibly find even a slight bruise on his body.

The melted and twisted long spear had been wasted completely, therefore, Ji Mo pulled out the long sword tied around his waist in great rage.

Nevertheless, the long sword was forged from metal as well, which meant, it had absorbed a good amount of thunder power just now. As a consequence, Ji Mo sensed a loss of weight of the sword once after he pulled it out. In the following moment, he saw this long sword, that was made with high-grade steel and had tens of magic spell symbols attached to it, burned scorching-red by the thunder power. Half of the sword body immediately turned into steel water, dripping on the ground drop by drop.

"You!" Ji Mo glared at Ji Hao, and sucked in a deep breath in both anger and shame.

He knew that Ji Hao was a Fire Crow Clan's clansman, who was supposed to know nothing but attack people with the fire power. 'When have Fire Crow Clan's people learned to launch thunderbolt attacks? Isn't the thunder power a special ability, possessed by and only by the Thunder Lustre Clan and the other few clans which own the bloodline of the Thunder God?'

Those warriors stood behind Ji Mo were knocked down as well.

Yu Mu's rain cloud had been shrouding the entire area and the gentle rain served as the perfect conductor when the great thunderbolts struck down from the heaven, turning into smaller electric bolts and darting out everywhere. Tens of warriors were all hurt pretty badly by those electric bolts, such that even their hair had straightened up.

Fortunately, those electric bolts that had affected them were not so strong, and among these warriors, even the weakest one was a

Senior Magus who had one Magus Acupoint awakened. They tremblingly stood back up from the ground, and all gained their powers back in the span of a few breaths.

"I am Ji Hao, came from the Special Army, a member of the main human army." said Ji Hao while creaking his own finger joints loudly. Silhouettes of Gold Crows had been sparkling faintly on his cloak, as vivid as living creatures.

Looking at Ji Mo with a pair of cold eyes, Ji Hao asked, "Why did you attack my teammate?"

Ji Mo took a long gasp, gritted his teeth, and responded word by word, "We are inspecting this mountain area under orders. One of your teammates is under suspicion of being a spy of the non-humankind, and we are qualified to deal with such a situation."

Ji Hao laughed out loud towards the sky, then abruptly threw a heavy kick right onto Ji Mo's face.

Ji Mo moved swiftly as well. He dropped the damaged long sword and punched against Ji Hao's foot with both hands. A thunderous boom was generated, and at the same time, Ji Hao sensed a massive stream of power against his foot. Nimbly rising into the air, Ji Hao then flew backwards for around a hundred zhang, while Ji Mo's body shook slightly. His foot stamped against the ground, knocking a gigantic hole out of the ground, as he staggeringly stepped back for nearly a hundred zhang as well.

Neither of them had used any magics and launched their moves with pure physical powers, and the winner was not determined at all.

"How is it even possible?! How old are you, you little bastard?!" Ji Mo yelled out angrily while tightening his entire body. On his chest, back and limbs, over a thousand dazzling light spots suddenly emerged, after which, bright fiery light spurted from those light spots. He was ashamed into anger, staring at Ji Hao as he growled, "I've been slaughtering my way out of battlefields for

nearly a hundred years, that is how I achieved my powers! But you! You're only a kid! How many Magus acupoints do you have?!"

Ji Hao sniffed coldly while a dense fiery light surged out of his cloak, covering up the fiery light spurting out of his over ten woken Magus Acupoints, which were gradually lighting up.

Looking at Ji Mo, Ji Hao said in a bland tone, "Simple, I'm the genius one and you're the dumb one... don't you see?"

Stamping his foot heavily against the ground, Ji Hao took out his identification tablet and raised it high, saying, "I am a soldier of the Special Army, we were sent into this mountain area to kill as much non-humankind warriors as we can, using any method. Can I also suspect your people as spies and launch my deadly attack on you?"

Ji Mo paused briefly, looked at Ji Hao's tablet, then slowly took out a thick tablet from the leather bag tied around his waist, saying, "I am the captain of this Dare-to-die corps, I did not launch the deadly attack just now!"

Ji Hao turned his head to Yu Mu, who carried the huge pot on his back and had been gobbling a piece of well-grilled serpent meat that no one knew where he got from. Seeing Ji Hao look at him, Yu Mu shrugged, curved his lips backwards, then said carelessly, "Well, he couldn't kill me anyway. In the worst case, he might injure me badly and I'd poison them all to death. This is how simple it is."

Ji Mo's eye corner instantly twitched, then gave a complicated, malicious glance at Yu Mu, who was a white, fat young man and looked so harmless.

Just as Yu Mu said, even if Ji Mo poked his spearhead into Yu Mu's throat directly at the first place, Yu Mu wouldn't die immediately due to the strong life-force of a Senior Magus. However, Yu Mu's poison-using skills were brutal and horrible, that could indeed make Ji Mo and all of his warriors stay in this

place forever.

Gasping deeply, the piercing sense of power released from Ji Mo's body dissipated slowly. He raised his head, saw Mr Crow, who was floated above Ji Hao's head, and suddenly yelled out in a surprised, even trembling tone, "This, is this... a Fire Crow? You, you, are you...?"

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, carefully observing Ji Mo while responding blandly, "I am from the Gold Crow Clan, in the Gold Black Mountain, Southern Wasteland. You seem to possess the Gold Crow bloodline power as well, am I right?"

Ji Mo showed a faint, yet extremely weird look hearing Ji Hao. He stared at Ji Hao and spoke nothing for quite a while, then abruptly gave a bitter grin.

"Gold Crow Clan? Have you got the title back already? Is our clan so strong today? We, we..."

All of Ji Mo's warriors headed down, gasping quickly and heavily.

Ji Mo remained silent for a while, then slowly turned to South and kneeled.

"Abba, Amma, I finally meet a clansman that came from the Southern Wasteland! Not from the Fire Crow Clan, but the Gold Crow Clan! Our clan have risen again! One day, I will take your bone ashes back to our homeland and bury you well!"

Looking at Ji Mo, Ji Hao finally threw the question out, "Are you from the Gold Crow Clan as well?"

Ji Mo kowtowed to the South for a few times, then slowly stood up, and responded in a slightly sad tone, "Yes, but we have never been to the Southern Wasteland. Our ancestors were slaves, captured in the Southern Wasteland and sold to the Midland by those non-humankind slave dealers. It was the human Emperor's army that freed us from the mine we worked in."

Ji Hao took a tumble, and couldn't help but show pity on his face

when he looked at Ji Mo and his warriors.

Chapter 313: Slaves

Ji Hao slightly waved his hand in the air, following his move, waves of cyan-coloured roared out, cut off all reed within the area that had a radius of ten miles.

Clouds of reed catkin puffed into the air. The wind transformed into soft yet withy ropes, which tied those reed up and slightly tightened, turning those puffy reed into bundles of fire sticks, placing them orderly next to the bonfire.

Watching this, Ji Mo and all of his warriors popped their eyes out in shock, as if their eyeballs were going to fly out of their eye sockets. These people had met countless muscular and brave warriors, who were good at swinging their huge axes or machetes madly and hacking everything in front of them, but had never seen such a magical controlling skill.

Ji Hao's spirit power was amazing, that allowed him to flexibly and accurately control the wind; even among those master Magi Tutors in the Magus Palace, the number of people who possessed such a high-grade controlling skill was very few. In Ji Mo and his warriors' eyes, with this controlling skill, Ji Hao seemed even to be a bit mysterious and unfathomable.

"It turns out that you're all Gold Crow Clan's people." A few bonfires were built up on the clean benchland. Yu Mu captured a large amount of chubby fishes from the river, and was now grilling them on the bonfire. A marvelously nice scent of grilled fish quickly spread out.

Vats of delicious wines that Feng Xing exchanged with his credits were opened one after another. Ji Mo and his warriors filled their own wine pots up over and over again, pouring the wine into their mouths while passionately asking Ji Hao about the recent situation of the Gold Crow Clan. When Ji Hao said that the Gold Crow Clan was now appreciated by Prince Zhu Rong Tonggong, and had been

growing and expanding rapidly, Ji Mo and his warriors couldn't help but shout out in joy and excitement.

Ji Mo and his warriors were Gold Crow Clan's clansmen too, but they had never stepped into the Southern Wasteland.

Having had enough wine and delicious grilled meat, and shrouded by a warm and passionate atmosphere, Ji Mo held Ji Hao's hands and began telling his own story in detail.

That was many, many years ago. Guided by the leaders of a few local clans of the Southern Wasteland, the Blood Fang, a bunch of slave dealers, sneakily attacked the clan of Ji Mo's ancestors. They didn't have the chance to report to the Gold Black Mountain and seek for help, because the Blood Fang easily breached the entire clan.

Elderly people were slaughtered immediately, while younger people and children were marked as slaves, sent to the Midland by the Blood Fang. After enduring untold hardships and sufferings, they finally arrived in the Midland world.

"According to our ancestors, the number of people in that batch of slaves, who were captured from different clans in the Southern Wasteland and sent to the Midland, was over a million," said Ji Mo blandly with the wine pot held in his hand, "But that was a long and rough journey. Our ancestors had been through all kinds of deadly dangers in the void and suffered attacks launched by different void beasts. At last, only less than a half of them had made it to the Midland alive."

Over ten zhangs away, Yu Yu, who was lying on that grass mattress and had been in a deep sleep, opened one eye, gave Ji Mo a sideway glance, then yarned towards the sky. After that, he lazily turned his back at Ji Hao and Ji Mo. No one noticed when he plugged his ears with a pair of hand-made straw ear plugs.

Ji Hao sighed and sighed, while pouring another potful of wine for Ji Mo, then said, "Blood Fang, those bloody monsters...but, I

have already avenged your ancestors, brother Ji Mo. All of their elite forces and their new leader named Di Luo were killed by us."

Ji Mo raised his eyebrows, staring at Ji Hao with a complicated look, then raised his wine pot.

Ji Hao grinned, raised his bowl of wine as well and clinking it against Ji Mo's, then both of them bottomed up. Seeing this, Ji Mo's warriors, who were surrounding Ji Mo and Ji Hao burst a wave of cheers and shouts. The atmosphere was growing more and more passionate. A few warriors, who were injured by Feng Xing earlier, found Feng Xing and started a drinking game with him.

Even Yu Mu, that terrifying, monster-like poison user, was now surrounded by a few warriors, who were asking him about how to make delicious grilled fish and meat.

Only Man Man, Shaosi and Taisi didn't join the party. Instead, they stayed with the altar. Taisi had built a circle around the altar with beast bones and had been murmuring some fake spells intentionally, starting a few gusts of cold wind to swoosh around the altar.

Ji Mo and his warriors guessed that Taisi was doing some kind of magic with the altar, therefore, none of them tried to interrupt him. The area that had a radius of over ten zhangs around the altar, Taisi, Shaosi and Man Man, was completely clean. Not a single person showed any attempt to approach them.

Ji Mo took another sip of the wine, then lifted his fringe up, showing a bone-deep mark of slave.

"I was a slave too. My grandfather, my parents and me, we were all born in mines. Those monsters marked us when we could barely walk, and made us work in those dark, hell-like mines when we were able to lift things."

The living environment of non-humankind's mining slaves was extremely poor. Those mines were all dark, and filled with all

kinds of unpredictable dangers. During the mining work, large-scale underground caves would be dug through very often, and fierce beasts would attack mining slaves through those caves. For all the above reason, the death rate of mining slaves was incredibly high.

Ji Mo watched his families and friends die one after another in the mine. He saw the girl he loved be raped violently by a Jia Clan's supervisor in the mine, and then been killed brutally.

Calmly, Ji Mo told Ji Hao all of his experiences, as if he was telling someone else's story.

He then pointed his finger at his warriors, who were still gobbling, continuing blandly, "They were just like me, all slaves at one point of time. They all have the same slave mark as mine."

For quite a few times, Ji Mo tried to escape from the mine he worked in, but he had never succeeded. Every time when the non-humankind caught him back, they would beat him savagely, then send him to work in an even worse mine. Nevertheless, he survived. Ji Mo managed to survive every horrible mine disaster and fierce beast attack, and had never stopped toughening himself bit by bit, finally activating the Gold Crow bloodline power contained in his body.

Among those mining slaves, the older generations would teach all of their knowledges orally to the younger generations. With that incomplete and fragmented knowledge, Ji Mo had managed to wake up his Magus Acupoints and cultivate himself into a Senior Magus.

Once again, he agitated the other mining slaves to escape and started a rebellion with over ten-thousand slaves. They killed a large number of non-humankind supervisors, including that one who had raped and killed his beloved girl. He ended that one's life himself.

At that moment, a storm troop under Si Wen Ming's commander,

which were targeting especially those mines under the non-humankind's control, launched the surprise attack on the mine Ji Mo had worked in. Ji Mo and his fellows collaborated from within with the troop from the outside, and that large-scale mind was destroyed thoroughly. The non-humans were killed and slaves were all set free.

After that, Ji Mo and some of his brothers joined the standing army set in this Chi Ban Mountain area, forming a Dare-to-die corps, hunting the non-humankind.

"I want to go back to the Southern Wasteland. I want to bring my parents' bone ashes back there and bury them well in the Gold Black Mountain. This is the only wish of generations of our people as mining slaves... We dreamt about that day when we could return to our homeland and merge our own souls with the souls of our ancestors." Finishing the pot of wine up, Ji Mo then said, "But, we can't go back yet... We're too ashamed to go back."

Pointing at the slave mark on his forehead, Ji Mo continued, "Before we kill enough non-humankind, before our glory can wash off our shame, we can't go back."

"Therefore, we stay in this Chi Ban Mountain, to crush as many of the non-humankind as we can!"

Letting out a long breath that contained a dense scent of wine, Ji Mo said in a low voice, "It's so amazing that we met you here in this Chi Ban Mountain, my compatriot, my brother... we have the same blood!"

Chapter 314: A Sudden Twist

Ji Mo and his people stayed in the island for over an hour, drank up a big half of the wine brought back by Feng Xing.

After having dined and wined to satiety, Ji Mo swapped magic talismans in a friendly fashion, which could be used as distance communicating tools, with Ji Hao, and invited Ji Hao to visit their stronghold in this Chi Ban Mountain area.

Ji Hao gripped Ji Mo's hands, seeming a bit sad about Ji Mo and his people leaving. They looked at each other directly in the eyes; Ji Mo's look was still a bit cold yet, and Ji Hao even had misty eyes when he said goodbye to Ji Mo. It was so nice that in this vast and dangerous Midland world, he could still meet someone who shared the same origination with him.

'What a perfect show.'

Ji Hao gave himself full marks for his performance. Basically, he had just thoroughly described himself as a poor kid from the 'countryside', who left home early, and had been lonely for so many years, expressing all kinds of emotion that people were supposed to have when they met someone who had the same blood as themselves in a strange place.

Ji Mo held Ji Hao's hands, and honestly looked at him. Ji Hao's pair of slightly misty eyes made Ji Mo unable to help but slightly bow down his head and show a faint smile on the corners of his mouth.

Followed by a long and shrill whistle, Ji Mo and the other warriors hopped on golden lizards' backs and prepared to leave. At this moment, another group of people rode on golden teeth beavers, abruptly showing up on one of the two crossed rivers, moving over quickly.

Golden teeth beavers looked just like ordinary beavers but with

an extra huge shape; a mature golden teeth beaver was normally over five-zhang long, and its tail had the length of more than three zhangs. The most special body part of these golden teeth beavers was the pair of golden and shining grinding teeth. A pair of grinding teeth shielded the front of each beaver's mouth like a door, and was sharp and especially solid.

During fights, this pair of grinding teeth could bite the enemies' skins open, or smash strike enemies like a pair of hammers, or even serve as shields to block long distance dangers such as arrows. In the water, that pair of grinding teeth could split the water stream that would raise those beavers' swimming speed by at least a hundred percent.

The Chi Ban Mountain area had multiple rivers, and the number of large-scale rivers was over a hundred thousand. Therefore, golden teeth beavers were used a lot by the standing human army in this area.

"Jiang Su!" riding on the golden lizard's back, Ji Mo waved his hand towards the leader of the almost a hundred warriors group, then said to Ji Hao, "That is Jiang Su, the captain of another Dare-to-die corps. He's a Bi Fang Clan's clansman, but he is also a descendant of slaves, just like me."

Ji Hao's mouth corners twitched, letting out a few fake laughters.

'Such a coincidence. Within a while, two elite corps came to this small island in the middle of nowhere... Warriors in one corps are the Bi Fang Clan people, while warriors in the other corps are all Gold Crow Clan people. What a coincidence!!' said Ji Hao in his head.

Jiang Su was a tall and muscular man and had faint fiery light wrapped around his body. He gave a great shout and drove his beaver onto the beach by the river.

Once he went ashore, the beaver quickly shook its body and splashed countless water drops out. Jiang Su yelled out in anger, "I

hate these damn beavers! I hate patrolling on rivers! We're warriors of the great Bi Fang Clan, we are supposed to fly high in the air and burn our enemies into ashes with the storm of flames, not moving around in goddamn waters!"

While yelling and complaining, Jiang Su leapt down from the beaver's back, took out a tablet and threw it to Ji Mo, while saying, "Brother Ji Mo, it's wonderful that you're here as well. The superior ordered us to build a temporary campsite in this area to stock some weapons and supplies. That'll serve as a place for brothers from all Dare-to-die corpses to take short breaks."

Ji Hao crossed his arms in front of his chest, grinned and said to Jiang Su friendly, "No need to search any further. I think this island is pretty great, it can accommodate at least tens of thousands of people. Additionally, you'll never need to worry about water resources in this area. From these rivers, you can not only find fishes and shrimps to eat, but also, the other animals would come to this area to drink waters in groups. You will be able to hunt as many animals as you want very easily."

Stamping his foot against the ground, Ji Hao then gave Jiang Su an honest grin and continued, "I think this will be your perfect temporary campsite."

Jiang Su paused for a second, as well as Ji Mo, who was holding the tablet thrown over by Jiang Su.

A short while later, Jiang Su responded in a cold voice, "Indeed, I have already chosen this island to build our campsite. Ji Mo, don't leave... Stay and help us build watch towers. And you, whatever you are doing here, you're now all under my command." said Jiang Su, while pointing his finger at Ji Hao.

Clang! Jiang Su pulled out the long sword tied around his waist with a threatening gaze, and slightly swung it towards Ji Hao. A frosty light spurted out of the sword edge and a spell mark, that was formed from over three-hundred spell symbols, lit up on the

sword edge. Compared to Ji Mo's long spear, Jiang Su's sword was of a much higher grade.

Glancing at Jiang Su's sword, Ji Hao let out a weird smile, then nimbly leapt up into the air, bringing up shreds of afterimages, then launched a heavy kick right on Jiang Su's face.

Bang! Jiang Su didn't see this coming, and couldn't react timely at all, only letting out a long howl. His nose bone was entirely smashed into his face by Ji Hao. Yu Yu had especially cultivated Ji Hao for a few days that, not to mention any other magics he had learned, showered under the purple-golden light released by Yu Yu on purpose, Ji Hao's physical strength was now raised by over a hundred percent, which made Ji Hao as powerful as a peak-level Senior Magus.

A horribly great power stream exploded on Jiang Su's face, which nearly destroyed Jiang Su's entire face. Blood splashed everywhere and flesh fragments fell on the ground all over.

Waves of wailing and howling rose from Jiang Su's broken throat while he was sent flying backwards, knocking down tens of his warriors that stood behind him. Along with his howls, Jiang Su's spirit blood surged around inside his body and quickly healed his nearly shattered face. After that, Jiang Su screamed to Ji Mo, "Ji Mo! Kill that kid for me!"

Ji Mo's look slightly changed. He then frowned his brows and said in a harsh tone," Jiang Su, Ji Hao is our brother, serving the Special Army. We're families, don't misunderstand each other, just don't! Ji Hao! Don't attack! Don't attack!"

Hurriedly, Ji Mo grabbed Ji Hao's shoulders with both of his hands while yelling, "We're all families, don't attack! Don't attack!"

Seeing this, Feng Xing instantly tightened his body, bringing up a few afterimages, and prepared to dart away. This was his old habit that, once a fight was started, he had to run, at least over ten miles away. Only in this way he could settle his mind down and

concentrate in dealing with the enemies with his bow and arrows one after another.

However, once he moved, a few of Ji Mo's warriors stopped him and said, "We're all families, don't attack! Don't attack!"

Before Feng Xing took another move, the few muscular warriors circled him around, grabbing his limbs with their thick, serpent-like arms.

Yu Mu tried to reach his pot, but two Ji Mo's warriors had already pressed their hands on both sides of the pot, while grinning and shaking their heads to Yu Mu, saying, "We're all brothers, don't attack, and never pick up your weapon."

Jiang Su suddenly rose into the air and darted up to Ji Hao, thrusting his hands out, attempting to lock Ji Hao's throat.

"Families? Ji Mo, you saw he attacked me just now, what kind of family can that be?"

An obvious and fierce intention of killing emerged on Jiang Su's face while he crooked his fingers into the hook-shape, reaching Ji Hao's throat.

By now, Ji Mo had shown the same intention of killing. He tightened his arms, crooked his fingers as well, and firmly locked Ji Hao's shoulders.

Chapter 315: Pounce

“Man Man, Shao Si, don’t move!”

Looking at Jiang Su, who was swiftly dashing over with a malicious look and sensing the fierce power released from between Jiang Su’s ten fingers, Ji Hao suddenly growled out.

Seeing all this, Man Man and Shaosi almost bounced up from the ground, but hearing Ji Hao's shouts, they immediately stepped back, shielding the altar and Taisi behind.

Tens of Ji Mo and Jiang Su's warriors pulled out their weapons simultaneously, sprinting towards the altar. However, the air abruptly and slightly rippled in front of them. Turning for a few times, those warriors found that the altar, Taisi who stood beside it, and the two girls, were like illusions which had been continuously disappearing and appearing again; these warriors couldn't even approach the altar.

A low yet resonant roar rose into the air, along with which, Feng Xing, who was surrounded by seven to eight warriors, suddenly leapt up into the air. A fierce gust of wind that had a faint cyan color swooshed up from under his feet, that seemed to raise his moving speed by at least ten times. Those warriors who attempted to wall him had almost grabbed his limbs, but before they clenched their fingers, Feng Xing darted out swiftly to tens of miles away, just like a loach which was covered in oil.

Turning around and pulling the longbow open, Feng Xing shot out three golden shining arrows in a row.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

The three golden arrows screamed across the air along with beautiful arc-shaped routes, magically puncturing the heads of over twenty warriors, then swishing out of the island and piercing into the river.

Blood surged out and pieces of flesh were brought up flying in the air by those arrows for over ten zhangs far. Twenty-four warriors brought by Ji Mo had their heads blew up by Feng Xing's magical archery without even letting out a moan. They fell on the ground, and began twitching intensely.

The life-force of Senior Magi was strong and thriving, therefore, although the heads of these warriors had all gone and they had died almost immediately, the great life-force still lingered inside their bodies. Their hearts kept beating like drums and their blood spurted out in huge streams to three even five zhangs away, like fountains.

A small half of the island was dyed red by the fresh blood. Feng Xing, whose power was consumed up already, curved his lips upwards and proudly took a glance at his marvelous work, then took a long gasp and jumped into the river, swiftly diving down. A long and slim human silhouette flashed across the river, then disappeared completely. No one, not even Yu Mu, knew where did Feng Xing go.

Yu Mu gave the two warriors, who had their hands pressed on his pot, one of his symbolic simple and honest grin, then said, "No one should touch my pot without asking me."

The two warriors raised their eyebrows. They were still in great shock caused by Feng Xing's archery and the sudden death of their fellows, which made them lost patience towards this seemingly weak and dumb fatso. They gripped the edge of the pot and intended to break it into two. In the meanwhile, around ten warriors raised their weapons and rushed over, intending to take out this fatso at first.

"Well, you shouldn't eat my grilled meat," said Yu Mu calmly and even a bit amicably, "My friends can improve their powers by eating my grilled meat, while you...might die!"

All Ji Mo's warriors including himself suddenly paused, and in

the following moment, their faces all turned horribly green. Strength seemed to be drained from their bodies such that many of them couldn't help but loosen their hands, letting their weapons clang against the ground.

Ji Mo, who had Ji Hao's shoulders tightly locked with his arms, instantly felt a hell-like pain from his stomach. From his eyes, nostrils and ears, green blood stream gushed out. Ji Hao's shoulders were still grabbed in his hands yet, no matter how hard he tried, he could never clench his finger.

"Ke...eke!" A weird mumble came from his mouth, and tremblingly, Ji Mo squeezed a few words out of his throat, "Poison...I...I've checked the meat with...poison��proof talisman...How, how can I get poisoned..."

Ji Hao didn't say a word. A raging flame swooshed up from his Gold Crow flame cloak, delivered a terrifying impulse force that directly sent Ji Mo flying into the air for hundreds of zhangs. Under the effect of Yu Mu's poison, Ji Mo's internal organs were corroding while his bloodline power was dissipating and he couldn't resist that strong impulse force at all. As he was trying his best to grab Ji Hao, half of his body was nearly blown off; even worse, the Gold Crow flame attached on his wounds, quickly burning his muscles and tendons into ashes.

A beam of fiery light darted out from the middle of Ji Hao's brows, within which, the silhouette of a fiery dragon emerged. Ji Hao gripped the dragon's tail with his right hand while straightening the forefinger and middle finger of his left hand, which swept across the dragon silhouette. Following his move, the stone sword, which had been thoroughly reformed by Yu Yu, roared out of the fiery light while spewing streams of flame.

Jiang Su was basically sending his twisted, claw-shaped hands onto the sword edge. Watching his hands reaching the sword edge, Jiang Si screamed out and tried taking his hands back. However, earlier when he launched the move, he had used all of his power in

order to put Ji Hao to death.

A long howl burst out of his throat. With a slight touch of the sword edge, blood instantly splashed everywhere. His forearms were cut off entirely, then along with a slight shock of the dragon silhouette coiled around the sword, the pair of broken arms was instantly burned into nothing. At the same time, Jiang Su's wounds were set ablaze by the flame attached to them.

"The first battle of this holy weapon needs fresh blood offering." Ji Hao looked at Jiang Su and said with a cold sneer, "With your power, you are certainly qualified to be the first blood offering of this 'natural crafted Flame Dragon Sword' of mine. Don't blame me for being cold-hearted... blame yourself for pissing the wrong person off!"

While speaking, Ji Hao lunged the sword. Jiang Su had lost his arms and had been thrown into a deep panic. Therefore, before he could launch any reaction, he watched the sword pierce into his own chest.

Soul-burning flame surged around Jiang Su's body within a moment, and soon, tiny streams of fiery light darted out from his pores. In the time span of merely one breath, Jiang Su was burned into a stream of smoke.

"Kill!" watching their captain's death, Jiang Su's warriors roared out altogether. They pulled out their weapons and madly dashed towards Ji Hao and his teammates. Those golden teeth beavers bounced high up into the air, as if they could actually fly, and brought up shreds of afterimages with their long and muscular tails, whipping towards Ji Hao and the others.

Caw!

Shrill and resonant caws resounded across the sky, following which, Mr Crow suddenly expanded his body into over a hundred zhang, flying into the air with his entire body wrapped in golden flame. Streams of golden flame breathed out from Mr Crow's

beaks, while he looked down at those beavers with a pair of brightly shining eyes.

Sensed the scorching hot sense of power released by Mr Crow, over a hundred golden teeth beavers instantly turned around and fled at their highest speed. Gold teeth beavers were indeed capable and powerful, yet, they were still rodents living on the ground. What they feared the most were fierce flying beasts from the sky, which were their definite natural enemies.

Once Mr Crow expanded his body and rose into the air, all golden teeth beavers ran away towards all directions. This had the attacking formation formed by Jiang Su's warriors broken, and the order rank of warriors instantly fell into chaos.

Ji Hao sniffed coldly. Ninety-nine Gold Crow patterns on his cloak transformed into fist-sized, golden flying swords and zipped out of the cloak. At that moment, even the sky seemed to be filled with dazzling, golden sword beams, which hovered in the air and coiled around each other, then suddenly dove down like countless crows, striking on the bodies of Jiang Su's warriors.

Those were Gold Crow Flying Swords, crafted by Yu Yu himself... therefore, it was not difficult to imagine how sharp and powerful they were. Beams of sword light darted down thickly like a heavy rain, penetrating those warriors' bodies. Even though they were all Senior Magi, their bodies were still punctured by those thin and golden beams of light very easily.

Blood surged up into the air and broken body parts fell all over on the ground. Who could even imagine that over a hundred Senior Magi were defeated immediately by a sword formation attached on Ji Hao's cloak.

Buzz!

A faint, blood-red light screen abruptly rose from the edge of the island, forming a blood-red light cap that enveloped the entire island.

Chapter 316: Magic Formation Artist

Before Jiang Su and Ji Mo launched the attacks, Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo had already been waiting in the woods, in thirty miles away from the small island, for quite a while.

A blood-red, perfectly ground and flawless sphere of crystal floated up into the air, in front of Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo. From the crystal, one could clearly see the reflection of every single thing on this island, even that of a grass or a bug.

When he saw Ji Hao say goodbye to Ji Mo with a sad look and his eyes even misting with tears, Di Sha couldn't even stop sneering and murmuring in a teasing and scornful tone, "What a stupid, ignorant barbarian... he actually believed that lowly slave! You dumb animal, do you really think that you can trust anyone who shares the same blood as yourself?"

Di Suo rubbed his own tender chin, and responded also in a teasing tone, "Absolutely not trustable. Not to mention people sharing the same blood as you, even your own parents...hm...am I going too far?"

Di Mo shrugged and said carelessly, "Not really, you're just saying the truth. That is why we would never fall into such a trap. But this poor stupid little barbarian...hm, those two young women seem quite juicy to me, Di Sha!"

Coughing slightly, Di Sha narrowed his eyes, stared at the altar on the island, and said in a cold voice, "I'm not interested in those two young women at all... you can do whatever you want with them. The only thing I want is to destroy that altar and save Ju Xiu. Oh, another thing, I want Ji Hao alive... I need his oral confession."

Di Suo and Di Mo glanced at each other, then nodded. Of course, they knew exactly what kind of confession Di Sha wanted. They swept across the small island with their eyes, and obviously, many

thoughts had been crossing both of their minds at this moment. Probably, they were pondering how should they ruin Di Sha's perfect plan and cause him some small troubles.

Di Sha's eyes were still narrowed while he threw a sideways and suspicious glance at Di Suo and Di Mo. The curse was aimed at Ju Xiu, which meant whoever cursed Ju Xiu was targeting Di Sha as well. This meant, ruining the family cooperation between the Di Family and Ju Family that would begin once Ju Xiu and Di Sha got married, could also be a purpose of the enemy. Therefore, Di Sha had to be extra careful. 'Who knows if Di Suo and Di Mo would trouble me intentionally for some particular reasons...' thought Di Sha.

When Ji Mo and Jiang Su launched their surprise attacks at Ji Hao, Di Sha laughed out loud in relief, even yelled, "You're indeed a dumb, stupid lowly barbarian, that you're just rolled by some ignoble but loyal slaves with a small, simple trick, that you..."

Before he finished his speech, Feng Xing darted out from the ring of encirclement and swiftly shot out three arrows in a row, killing whole twenty-four people immediately. Di Sha's face, that was blushed in excitement instantly turned blue, while an ear-piercing teeth-grinding noise coming out of his mouth.

In the following moment, Yu Mu flicked his finger and that caused Ji Mo and over a hundred warriors of his to fall straight on the ground, intensely twitching their bodies and howling like hell, as if all of their bones had just been smashed. Seeing this, all of Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo' faces turned blue directly.

Those warriors were all Senior Magi, no weaker than Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo themselves. Although the Blood Moon's bloodline had gifted them all kinds of special abilities and magics, facing that horrible poison that seemed to even be invincible, they still sensed a strong threat.

In the meanwhile, Ji Hao's red cloak blasted out, blowing half of

Ji Mo's body off and sending Ji Mo flying out. When Ji Mo fell back on the ground, he looked even worse than a corpse. After blowing Ji Mo away, Ji Hao pulled out a fiery sword and slaughtered Jiang Su as carelessly as killing a dog, directly burning him into a puff of smoke without leaving a single chance for him to fight back. The terrifying destructive power released by the Flame Dragon Sword made Di Sha, Di Mo and Di Suo' pupils suddenly shrink into needle size.

Right after that, the ninety-nine gold crow patterns on Ji Hao's cloak transformed into flying swords and darted out, creating a heavy rain of sword light beams that then easily struck over a hundred warriors into a total mess. Within the span of a few breathes, over a hundred Senior Magi were cut into pieces and bodies covered in all kinds of punctured wounds.

Ji Hao had just defeated nearly two-hundred warriors as easily as cutting fruits and vegetables. Watching all this, Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo even forgot about the shock that Yu Mu and Feng Xing had just brought them. Instead, they fixed their eyes on Ji Hao's cloak with pairs of extremely greedy eyes, while murmuring, "Amazing stuff, I want it!"

"Di Sha!" Hearing each other, Di Suo and Di Mo quickly glanced at each other and said simultaneously, "We have brought our best guards here to HELP you!"

Di Sha quivered, teeth gritted as his face turned pale. He gasped deeply, then said with a reluctant tone, "I, I surely will let you have that treasure cloak...but that sword!"

"We have taken such a huge risk by coming out of the city-fort, where it was perfectly safe, into the line of defense of the humankind, to HELP YOU!" Di Suo and Di Mo yelled out altogether once again.

Di Sha quivered even more intensely, glared at his 'brothers' in anger, then slowly took a deep breath and squeezed a few words

out of his gnashed teeth, "Good, I am fully aware of your kind and honest goodwill towards me... You can have all you want... I, I just want that little bastard alive!"

Di Sha thrust out his finger and pointed at Ji Hao's reflection in the crystal sphere.

"I want him and his teammates all alive!" said Di Sha to Di Mo and Di Suo in a frosty voice, "I don't want any accidents, my dear brothers. If any of your people accidentally cut his head off, I wouldn't..."

Di Suo and Di Mo glanced at each other again, then sighed and said, "No accident would happen at all dear brother Di Sha. We have the same ancestor, we're brothers who share the same blood. The happy marriage between you and Ju Xiu will benefit us as well."

Di Sha took another deep breath, then clapped his hands and said, "Do it."

An area that had a radius of around five-hundred meters in the woods by the river was cleared out already. With pure violence, a group of Jia Clan's warriors had cut off all trees and destroyed all plants, making this area completely empty and flat.

In the middle of this area was a model of the small island where Ji Hao and his teammates were on, made from sand. The model was nearly three zhang long and was exactly the same as that small island, even the shapes and details of the few repulse bays were completely same.

A fat and short Xiu Clan's old man, who had dark skin and was wearing a black cloak, was standing before the sand island model, hands fiddling with a few tiny models of towers that were made from a blood-red crystal.

Hearing Di Sha's order, this Xiu Clan's old man gave a creepy grin, then threw out eighteen blood-red crystal towers, which were

about a foot tall. Those crystal towers fell on the ground into a perfect circle around the small island model.

On the ground, the large-scale spell symbol that was painted before abruptly lit up, emitting a dense blood-red light. Those blood-red crystal towers sank into the ground for three inches deep once they landed on the ground. Along with a low and resonant noise, thin streams of blood-red light spurted out from tips of those crystal towers, within which, an erect eye slowly emerged, hovering above the island model. Eighteen blood-red light streams quickly wove into a giant, blood-red net, shrouding the entire island model.

As a result of this small magic formation set tens of miles away from the small island, the real island where Ji Hao and his teammates were on was enveloped by a gigantic, blood-red cap. Streams of blood-red mist rose from the island, soon condensing into different-sized swirls, swooshing around.

Soon, Di Sha, Di Mo and Di Suo took over a thousand fully armored Jia Clan's warriors, and walked out of those blood-red swirls, right near Ji Hao and the others.

Chapter 317: Mutual Hurt

“Di Sha?” Ji Hao took a deep breath. At the same time, dazzling flying swords transformed from golden crow patterns rose high into the air, then zipped towards the ground altogether, along with countless beams of fiery light.

Waves of howling and wailing rose into the air, as one fell, another rose. Limbs of Jiang Su's warriors were cut off one after another while their woken Magus Acupoints were punctured through. Large flakes of flame spurted out from their collapsed Magus Acupoints, along with, their life-force was draining rapidly.

In the time span of a few breaths, these warriors, whose Magus Acupoints were broken, all fell into the junior level. Despite that, their bodies were still as strong and solid as Senior Magi's body, and all wounds healed themselves quickly, but they could never regrow their broken body parts anymore.

"Well, now we can talk." Ji Hao smiled, shaking his head then waving his sleeve. Following his move, a strong gust of wind swooshed up from the ground, blowing those injured warriors, who were all disabled from moving, towards the edge of the island.

If they sent these warriors back to the main human army, they could still provide some valuable information regarding the owners they served. Therefore, Ji Hao wouldn't just let them die so easily. Spies hiding among the human armies and working for the non-humankind... Si Wen Ming and other ministers got to be so interested in these people.

Di Sha sneered, carelessly swinging his hands.

Tens of Jia Clan's warriors with long bows pulled their bows open right away, and followed by tens of muffled 'pops', all those warriors, who were sent out of the island by Ji Hao, were shot on the heads and died immediately.

"Was that for keeping them quiet? Ah, such a shame, I was going to dig some information out of those people." said Ji Hao, while staring at Di Sha with a calm and weird grin on his face. The sword was held in his right hand and the ninety-nine beams of golden sword light had been hovering around Ji Hao all the time, while his whole body was wrapped up by a thick layer of Gold Crow flame.

Yu Mu took a long breath, and while carrying his giant pot up with difficultly, walked up behind Ji Hao while gasping quickly and heavily, standing still, looking at Di Sha with a pair of crystal-clear and innocent eyes. He then talked out slowly with an extremely weak, pitiful tone, as if he was a poor little girl who couldn't even defeat a chicken.

"I am too tired to fight against you, so I'll just surrender if you defeat Ji Hao."

What a cowardice utterance.

However, the looks of Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo changed suddenly and simultaneously when they heard Yu Mu. Subconsciously, each of them crushed a jade talisman tied around their waists. Followed by a series of cracking noise, a bright blood-red light spread out from those talismans, adding a faint, blood-red color to the entire bodies of Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo.

An ear-piercing noise started around their bodies. In the air, some unknown, highly poisonous thing suddenly began clashing against that blood-red light that had been protecting Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo.

The piercing yet hoarse noise lingered in the air, sounding like concentrated sulfuric acid dripping into clear water. In the meanwhile, large clouds of black, green and blue smoke rose from that blood-red light.

Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo' faces were darkened severely. They glared at Yu Mu, gritted their teeth and said, "You bloody

barbarian! Such a strong magic poison!"

Di Sha even roared out in rage, "Damn you! You stupid fatso! When I catch you, I will refine every single drop of your oil out from your body, turn it into torches and throw them into mines to serve as lights!"

Yu Mu let out his typical grin, slightly shook his head and responded, "No, you don't want to do that. For my dear fat, I have eaten so, so many delicious foods! Do you seriously want to drain my fat? Then I'll have to kill you before you actually do that, sorry."

Yu Mu's speaking tone was gentle and calm, yet, while speaking, thick watery mist ceaselessly rose from the sandy ground around him, and soon condensed into a huge cloud above the island. A muffled thunder came down from the pure black rain cloud, and after that, a heavy rain roared down. That rainwater was multi colored and had been emitting a crazily pungent scent that could even choke someone to death.

From behind Di Sha, a Xiu Clan's old man walked out, proudly taking out arm-thick incense sticks. With a slight swing, those three six-feet long incense sticks were set ablaze without any fire. Three streams of smoke, that had the colors of white, cyan and black, rose from those three incense sticks, quickly spreading out and bumping against the poisonous rain water.

Hearing a loud sizzling noise, and watching the poison rain water turning into clear, pure water, the Xiu Clan's old man said proudly, "My dear lords, this little fatso's magic poison is not even worth mentioning."

Ji Hao looked at that Xiu Clan's old man, who had already walked out of the protection of those Jia Clan's warriors. Suddenly, a raging cloud of flame swooshed out of his back, condensing into a pair of fiery wings. In the following moment, Ji Hao brought up hundreds of afterimages and rose into the air, darting to before the

Xiu Clan's old man almost immediately. At the same time, Ji Hao swung the Flame Dragon Sword down.

"You reckless ignorant barbarian!" A Jia Clan's warrior, whose skin was dark-purple in color, and under that dark-purple skin were large amounts of totems and patterns formed from silver threads, swiftly moved before the Xiu Clan's old man and accurately shielded the old man with the heavy shield holding in his left hand. Meanwhile, he swung the horn-shaped short axe sideway with his right hand, intending to cut Ji Hao into two.

Ji Hao didn't move his eyes away from that Xiu Clan's old man, who had shown a proud grin on his face already, and still, Ji Hao swung the sword down towards the Xiu Clan's old man. Nevertheless, the straightforward swinging route of the sword had now become a magical and beautiful arc.

Golden light darted out of Ji Hao's pupils in thick streams. Ji Hao fully activated his Gold Crow eyes and in that pair of eyes, every single slight move made by that Jia Clan's warrior, even the slightest shake made by his hair, would cause a ripple of the air. Every ripple was connected with a powerful spell symbol and these spell symbols were all connected with each other. But, Ji Hao also saw different sized rips between these spell symbols.

The edge of the Flame Dragon Sword hacked into the biggest rip, with a destructive power.

Puff! The incomparably sharp sword cut straight the Jia Clan's warrior into two, along with that huge and heavy shield and that half a foot thick armour of his. As for that Xiu Clan's old man, before the grin dissipated on his face, Ji Hao's sword had reached his head and right in the next moment, he was chopped into two as well from the top to the bottom.

The short axe of that Jia Clan's warrior struck on Ji Hao's shank, against which, the Gold Crow Flame Cloak released a dense fiery light, serving as a strong defensive power, which was as good as

the top-limit Ji Hao's body could go.

Ji Hao's muscles tightened automatically, preparing for the coming heavy strike.

The short axe exploded while the cloak stayed perfect unharmed, yet, a great stream of power, that was weakened by the cloak by around thirty percent gusted into Ji Hao's hand through the cloak.

Ji Hao's solid muscle absorbed about thirty percent of that power; his Magus Acupoints lit up, releasing pure streams of power that then condensed into a shield of power inside his body, neutralizing another thirty percent of that power.

The last ten percent of that power managed to hit into Ji Hao's body, giving him a sudden pain from his internal organs that made him spurt out a stream of blood a hundred zhang away, after which he hurriedly moved backwards.

In a deep shock, Ji Hao stared at the dead Jia Clan's warrior who was killed by himself just now - this was actually a horribly powerful one whose power was at least three times greater than Ji Hao's power.

If he didn't have the Flame Dragon Sword and the cloak, facing such an incredibly powerful Jia Clan's warrior, he would have been crushed immediately without even having a chance to fight back!

Di Sha suddenly pressed his hand on his chest. That Jia Clan's warrior was the most trusted guard of his, the leader of his guards, the most powerful guard gifted to Di Sha by Di Sha's father. His power had almost reached a certain point that with a little bit of improvement, he could become a considerably powerful one among all Jia Clan's big warriors. But, but Ji Hao had just killed him!

Di Sha actually felt sad, as if someone had just stabbed him in the heart. He screamed out with a high-pitched voice that sounded

almost like crying.

"All! Kill this little monster! Kill him! No! No! He's injured already! Capture him alive! Alive!"

Chapter 318: Flying Hammer

Four Jia Clan’s big warriors carried their heavy shields, rushed up to the corpse of the Xiu Clan’s elderly man, who was killed by Ji Hao earlier, tried their bests guarding the three burning incense sticks. They all knew what Yu Mu could do, at this moment, they had to do whatever they can to keep these three life-saving incense sticks burning.

The rest of Jia Clan's warriors lined up at their highest speed into the highest-standard battle formation. Warriors in the first line straightened their large and thick shields, constructing a wall of shields; warriors in the second and third lines raised their long spears, aiming at Ji Hao and his teammates. Closely following them were warriors with heavy axes and machetes who were especially good at close combats. On both sides of the formation, archers were distributed, moving along with the main formation. These over a thousand Jia Clan's warriors who seemed to see Ji Hao and the few of his teammates as a ten-thousand people human army.

Ji Hao gasped deeply while boosting his spirit blood up, flushing around inside his body. In the following moment, the inner injury caused by the axe strike just now had fully recovered.

Looking at the long wall of shields that had been approaching over quickly, Ji Hao gave a grin then threw a backwards kick, sending Yu Mu flying away. Yu Mu let out a high-pitched howl, flew into the air over ten zhang high from the ground then suddenly disappeared in the air. Right in the next moment, Yu Mu reappeared beside the altar, next to Man Man.

Seeing this, Di Sha and Di Suo couldn't help but quiver, fixing their eyes where Yu Mu and just disappeared and reappeared.

The distance between those two spots was around ten zhang, which meant, Ji Hao had set some kind of weird magic formation

on this island long ago, such that, all these things and people they were seeing at this moment, could be illusions.

Di Mo turned up his palm, showing a fist-sized jade talisman. He then crumbled the jade talisman with his fingers, following which, a blood-red beam of light darted out, struck on the ground and exploded, releasing thousands of different-sized spell symbols swishing around in the air.

Followed by a series of loud popping noise caused by those spell symbols, huge air ripples emerged from the air and the ground, yet, the altar remained perfectly still. the silhouettes of Man Man, Shaosi and Yu Mu did not change at all either.

Ji Hao laughed out loud, then said, "Magic formation? Hm, I have indeed set a magic formation on this island. Feel free to try your best to break it!"

Di Mo almost screamed out, and said, "Why the hell can't I find even a trace of his magic formation? Is this an ambush? Is this a trap? Di Sha! What on earth is going on here?!"

Di Sha and Di Suo were nearly falling into panic by now as well. This shouldn't even happening, not even those super-scale magic formation designed by the Magi Palace, with great rivers and mountains, could ever possibly hide so perfectly under the power of the great Blood Moon; it should, at the very least, show some traces.

"Don't worry! Don't panic! This little bastard is right here! Go get him!" Di Sha abruptly pointed his finger at Ji Hao and barked out, "Get him! No matter what kind of trap this is, it won't work!"

Lying on the thick and huge straw mattress, Yu Yu lazily turned over, supporting his head with his left arm while looking sideways at those Jia Clan's warriors who were approaching him quickly.

The weird thing was that, Yu Yu was just lying right under the sunshine and didn't try to hide himself at all, and Man Man and Ji

Hao could easily see him by turning around their heads. He was only less than ten steps away from those Jia Clan's warriors, however, none of those Jia Clan's warriors actually saw him.

Not only so, even Di Sha, Di Mo, Di Suo and that Xiu Clan's magic formation constructor who was controlling this large-scale Blood Moon formation in the woods crossing the river, seemed to neglect Yu Yu's presence; as if Yu Yu was as ordinary as a reed leaf, hiding among the thick reed woods and had completely merged with the surrounding environment, so naturally and harmoniously.

With a faint grin, Yu Yu waved his hands towards Man Man then said, "Hey, violent little girl, go ahead and try your newly crafted hammers. Don't leave the altar, just simply try the few small tricks I left in your hammers.

Hearing this, Ji Hao glanced at Man Man in curiosity. 'Did Yu Yu just say that he had left some small tricks in Man Man's hammers?"

"Ao!"

Man Man yelled out in excitement then directly swung her arms forwards and threw the pair of lotus-formed hammers out.

Bang! Bang! Followed by two thunderous bangs, the pair of hammers stirred a wave of white and fierce airwaves up, then disappeared straightaway.

Two heavy and muffled booms then rose into the air in a row, and at the same time, two over four meters tall Jia Clang's warriors, each holding a three feet thick shield and walking in the first line of the battle formation, suddenly swayed their bodies. In the following moment, the thick and large shields held in their hands, and embossed with thousands of spell symbols having been through countless fights, each got struck by one of Man Man's hammers and burst out a dazzling light.

The two Jia Clan's warrior swayed intensely, then stopped moving.

Warriors behind them growled out while pushing their bodies with all of their strength; warriors beside them stopped as well, looking at them in confusion. The booms sounded indeed great and terrifying, yet, those were only a pair of seemingly ordinary, human-head sized hammers. What could those possibly do?

To these giant-like Jia Clan's warriors, Man Man's hammers were too tiny in comparison with the tall and study bodies of themselves. Besides, Man Man was only a little girl, tiny and adorable... how powerful could she even be? How hard the pair of hammers, thrown out by her, could hit?

"Idiot! Keep moving! Move! Move! Move!!!" Di Sha roared out ragingly, "Get Ji Hao! Get them all! Alive!!"

At this moment, from the gaps between the armors of the two Jia Clan's warriors, large streams of blood suddenly gushed out. Then their bodies slumped down, knees thudded against the ground, dead, without even letting out the slightest moan. After that, an ear-piercing cracking noise started. The thick shields held in their hands and their armors all began cracking, rapidly covered with countless, extremely thin, dense and intensive cracks, that looked like the spider net.

A series of clangs followed right after the cracking noise. Countless small metal pieces fell off onto the ground. Two five meters tall, three meters wide and three feet thick, wall-like shields cracked into countless thumb-sized pieces in literally no time. Those pieces broke into smaller pieces that had the size of soybeans, then the mung bean size; at last, the two shields, that were forged with the best alloy in the world and had fought countless battles with their owners turned into two puffs of metal sands, easily blown up into the air and dissipating.

So did their armors.

After their armors broke into ashes and were blown away by the wind, their soft, seemingly boneless bodies finally exposed in the

air.

The pair of hammers, which were thrown out by Man Man purely with her physical strength and the horribly large weight of the hammers themselves, had managed to smash all bones and internal organs of the two Jia Clan's warriors, right through the thick shields and armors, and kill them directly.

"The great and supreme Blood Moon! You have watched this! What the hell is this woman?!" Di Mo screamed in shock and panic, "Is she a human-shaped dragon?!"

Man Man heard this and shouted out in anger, "You're that kind of large snakes with claws! I am Man Man! Man Man is Man Man!"

Along with a long and shrill swishing noise, Man Man's pair of hammers flew back into her hands. With displeasure, Man Man swung her arms even harder than before and threw the hammers out once again.

Another two earth-shaking booms ringed against two Jia Clan warriors' bodies. That meant another two thick shields had broken and two Jia Clan's warriors were crushed to death.

In almost no time, the pair of hammers flew back into Man Man's hands and with a big grin, Man Man threw them out once more.

The pair of flame-red hammers were now wrapped in piercing fiery lights, bringing up multiple beautiful and magnificent light tails that looked like a rain of shooting stars.

Swoosh! Bang! Boom! Ding! Puff! All kinds of weird noises came one after another. In the short time span of a few breaths, over a hundred Jia Clan's warriors were shamed by Man Man's pair of flying hammers.

A few archers, whose armors were relatively thinner than the other warriors, were straightaway struck into a puddle of splashing blood-red liquid along with their poor thin armors by that pair of flying hammers.

Chapter 319: Rise of the Magic Formation

A pair of hammers roared across the air over and over again, and numerous Jia Clan’s warriors fell on the ground one after another. The effect created by Man Man’s incomparably great strength added with the pair of solid hammers, was nearly magical; with a single and slight touch, a Jia Clan warrior could be killed.

Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo had brought over a thousand Jia Clan's warriors to this island in total, and those warriors were all the strongest Jia Clan's warriors among their own armies. Each of those Jia Clan's warriors was half step Jia Clan's generals already, that with a little bit of hard work, they could officially become a Jia Clan general, as powerful as human Magus Kings!

In ordinary battlefields, such a strong army formed by over a thousand Jia Clan's big warriors could at least destroy a large-scale battle formation of a human army that had tens of thousands of elite human warriors.

However, facing Man Man's flying hammers, these elite Jia Clan's warriors were like birds in a storm that, although they could still fly in the air, but at any moment could fall on the ground turned into a meat paste a by a sudden thunderbolt

Man Man gasped quickly and heavily. From her arms, clouds of steam rose into the air, making her look like a pot of boiling water. After having thrown out the pair of flying hammers for nearly a thousand times, Man Man's pair of arms finally slumped; she stopped attacking, seeming to be quite tired.

The pair of flying hammers swooshed back to Man Man, nimbly hovering around her body like two pet birds. Man Man laughed out happily, swinging her swelled arms quickly, bringing up streams of fiery lights coiling around her arms, quickly replenishing her consumed power.

"Ji Hao! Just a moment! I'll be ready to fight again in just a

moment!" While swinging her arms, Man Man yelled excitedly, "In only a second, I can continue smashing those bloody non-humankind ugly monsters with my hammers!"

Then she paused briefly, nodded and mumbled, "Who has said this again... That only dead monsters are good monsters?! So true!"

In the flat area that Ji Hao had just cleaned out on the island, over five hundred Jia Clan's warriors were lying on the ground in horrible shapes. Among these Jia Clan's warriors, over two hundred were relatively weak that, they were smashed straight by Man Man's hammers and died immediately, while the rest three hundred warriors had their armors and shields broken or punctured, lying on the ground, continuously vomiting blood, and were all disabled from moving.

In the old days, this over a thousand elite Jia Clan's warriors army could be considered as a high-grade army that could be harmed only by deadly, life-risking and large-scale attacks launched by a great human army that had at least ten-thousand human Senior Magi warriors. Nevertheless, facing Man Man, this elite, high-grade army was broken in the short span of three to five breaths, by throwing her newly-crafted 'toy'.

"What a monster!" Di Sha was badly enraged and frightened. He even sensed a wave of burn and swelling from his eyes, such that his tears had almost gushed out of his eye sockets.

In the meanwhile, Di Suo and Di Mo' faces had both darkened to a certain degree. They turned to Di Sha simultaneously, glaring at him with a malicious look - Di Sha had to pay for their loss no matter what, he just had to.

To cultivate a Jia Clan's warrior into a proper big warrior required huge amounts of money and resources. Not to mention the daily supplies and cultivation resources they needed, merely their weapons, armors and shields would cost a fortune.

At this moment, over two hundred Jia Clan's big warriors were

directly killed by Man Man's flying hammers while around three hundreds were injured severely and, over five hundred high-grade armors were destroyed. Di Suo and Di Mo would never ever bear such a tremendous loss by themselves, even though Di Sha was their cousin and they all came from the same family. No, not even a chance.

Both Di Suo and Di Mo had been trying so hard to accumulate powers for over a thousand years, and as a result of their hard work, the number of big warriors in each of their armies was only around one thousand. For this surprise attack, both of them had brought a big half of the most elite forces of their armies, but within a short time span, such a huge, unbearable loss struck right onto their heads. This made Di Suo and Di Mo not help but want to poke a dagger straightly into Di Sha's beating heart!

But of course, Di Sha had to pay for their losses before that!

If Di Sha couldn't make up their losses that they had just suffered, he wouldn't even be able to die!

Gasping tremblingly, Di Suo said in a weird tone, "What a monster! That, that little girl, I want her alive! Hehe, I fancy her so much. Aha, I'm gonna select the strongest Jia Clan's warrior for her and they will have children. Those children will be extremely special and talented!"

Far from them, Ji Mo, who was blown away by Ji Hao a bit earlier, staggeringly struggled back up from the ground while coughing intensely. Slowly, those bloody wounds on his body had been healing themselves, and the Gold Crow flame attached on his wounds was gradually absorbing into his body. Gasping deeply, Ji Mo walked towards the battlefield step by step.

Di Suo threw a sideways glance at Ji Mo full of dislike, waved his hands and said blandly, "Useless douche, but you're at least a loyal slave. If you capture these few little bastards for me, I will spare you for your stupid mistake you made today."

Ji Mo looked down at those dead bodies, which were still twitching on the ground. Those were his warriors, who shared the same blood and origin as him. They were together for over a hundred years; they fought battles, drank booze, talked about women and brawled against warriors from other human armies or corps; they did everything together.

As a spy working for the non-humankind, these warriors were the only ones that Ji Mo could and dared to trust amongst all human armies, who were basically enemies to him. Ji Mo entrusted these warriors with his own life but, following a simple order given by the master that he had been devoting himself heart and soul to, these warriors were slaughtered like a bunch of dogs and pigs.

Hearing Di Suo, Ji Mo thudded heavily against the ground with one knee, while he growled in a resonant voice, "Yes, master!"

After that, Ji Mo stood back up and crooked his fingers. A heavy machete instantly zipped into his hand from the ground. He glared at Ji Hao. He was so indignant that he even sensed a scorching stream of raging flame gushing right into his head from his heart. 'You! All because of you! Why did you fight back?! Why don't you just let us catch you alive?! Why the hell did you ruin our mission?!'

"It's you! My brothers are now dead because of you!!"

Ji Mo roared out madly, then leapt high into the air, raising the machete and hacked down towards Ji Hao's head. At this moment, Ji Hao was his biggest enemy, who was absolutely irreconcilable; he had blamed the death of all his brothers on Ji Hao and Ji Hao's teammates.

"We didn't make you a dog of those non-humankind monsters!" Ji Hao growled back at him in a harsh tone, "We didn't ask you to betray your own kind! We didn't force you to kill your own clansmen! We just wanted to live a peaceful life on the lands that

belong to our own ancestors!"

A flying sword that was transformed from a Gold Crow pattern on Ji Hao's cloak swished out at a lightning speed, on the machete held in Ji Mo's hand.

The Gold Crow flying sword let out a high-pitched, silver caw, nimbly circled around and flew back to Ji Hao. The heavy machete was shattered into a million pieces and right after that, the flying sword punctured Ji Mo's right shoulder, leaving a fist-sized hole in his body.

Blood spurted out in thick streams. Ji Mo howled out in pain, and yelled at Ji Hao, "What do you even know?! You ignorant barbarians! Only the Yu Clan can be the real dominator of this world, how can you even resist? You're way too weak, vulnerable... You can never fight evenly against those great Yu Clan's lords!"

"You can only obey! Submit to the great Yu Dynasty! Do your best to support the domination of the Yu Clan! Only in this way we can earn a fair, peaceful life in this world; only in this way the war will stop, no more killing and no more death, thus, we can..."

Ji Hao stared at Ji Mo with his all fine hair stood straight up. Those words he said and that tone he used deeply disgusted Ji Hao. Ji Hao didn't even want to say a single word to argue with him!

"What a poor, fawning dog." giving a heavy sigh, Ji Hao locked his hands together.

"The magic formation, rise!"

said Ji Hao in a deep voice.

Chapter 320: Magic Formation Kill

Although Di Sha, Si Suo and Di Mo all suffered a great heartache caused by the loss of all those Jia Clan's big warriors, still, they couldn't help but laughed out loud when heard Ji Hao saying 'the magic formation, raise'.

As for those Jia Clan big warriors who were embattling all this while, although they were frightened pretty badly by Man Man, still, many of them burst out loud into laughter at Ji Hao, ruthlessly teasing him.

"The magic formation rise? Ha, do you even have a magic formation set in here?"

"Stupid people, ignorant barbarians, haven't you seen what is shrouding this island all these time?"

"The Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation, created by the famous master magic formation artist of the Xu Clan, Julou Xiu. Do you even know what it is?"

"The great, supreme power of the Blood Moon has enveloped this entire island. All kinds of powers and energies in this world are now under the great Blood Moon's control, not a single one kind of magic formation could ever activate under the divine power of the Blood Moon, unless it is our unique Blood Moon Great Formation!"

Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo, and those Jia Clan's big warriors all began laughing at Ji Hao ruthlessly. Ninety percent of the magic formations mastered by the humankind were all from the Xiu Clan; those were all stolen or bought at incredibly high prices from Xiu Clan's magic formation artists.

However, the Xiu Clan's magic formation art was originated from the ancient magic formation art created by the humankind. As for the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation, it was one of the extremely mysterious kinds amongst the Xiu Clan's magic

formation art creations. Within the space under the effect of the Blood Moon Great Sealing Magic Formation, almost no humankind's magic formation could ever be activated.

Perhaps, some immeasurably powerful Divine Magi among the humankind could forcibly trigger their magic formations under the effect of the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation and reverse the bad situation with their horribly great powers. However, Ji Hao was only a Senior Magus, a human kid who was even not mature yet, and just now, he had actually said 'the magic formation, rise'. How could that even be possible?

Ugly laughter lingered around the small island, frightened by which, countless birds living in the surrounding area and their babies, which couldn't yet leave their nests, couldn't help but quiver intensely. A dim blood-red light released by the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation had been covering the entire island. Those smart birds dared not to make any noise and instead, they were all stunned by that cold and scary blood-red light.

Smoothly, Ji Hao locked his fingers together and quickly changed hand motions; as his fingers flicked slightly, a burning lightning bolt suddenly darted out of his palm and released a thunderous boom in the air.

Huge air ripples spread out immediately from which, forty-nine weapons that were thickly embossed with spell symbols emerged. Before they set the altar in this small island, Ji Hao and his teammates had been fighting in battlefields every day and had struck down quite a lot non-humankind warriors. Therefore, Ji Hao had collected a good amount of high-grade weapons as his booty; each of these weapons embossed with magic spells could worth a fortune back in the Pu Ban City.

At this moment, from the surfaces of the forty-nine embossed weapons, each having the length of meters, water ripple like blue light streams began surging. Meanwhile, a gigantic amount of watery mist emerged in the air quickly and suddenly, then speedily

gathering into a blue water screen.

This small island was located right in where the two rivers met. The river surface that surrounded the island was nearly a hundred miles wide, which, by now, was shrouded entirely by extremely dense watery mist.

The Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation abruptly released a dazzlingly bright blood-red light, within which, countless fist sized, blood-red spell symbols connected with each other, forming thousands of long spell symbol chains, that then wove into an enormous net, seeming to seal the entire space completely.

The frosty and sticky power of the Blood Moon seemingly had devoured the sky, and gradually, the blood-red light turned black. The blood moon power possessed by possessors of the blood moon bloodline naturally contained concentrated dark power of corrosion and curses. Therefore, as more and more spell symbol chains emerged in the air, blood-red and black snowflakes began descending from the sky.

"You...You...little bastard...how...how could you...how possible?!"

Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo, all three of them suddenly popped out their eyes in a great shock, staring at Ji Hao as if they were looking at an actual ghost.

For countless times, once the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation rose in battles between the Blood Moon's people and the humankind, not a single one of the humankind's magic formations could ever release even a slight little bit of its power. At this moment, the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation was merely controlled by Julou Xiu himself, and indeed the divine object which had been supporting the formation was only high grade, which meant, the power of this Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation was relatively weak... yet, it was definitely good enough to seal Magus Kings.

But Ji Hao was nothing but a Senior Magus, a young, immature Senior Magus. According to the information provided by a spy, he was only an apprentice of the Magi Palace, a small, unimportant apprentice! How on earth could he activate his magic formation under the effect of the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation?! How could it even happen?!

"Ordinary magic formations are nothing but tools, those can surely be sealed by fetters." looking at Di Sha and his fellows, Ji Hao gave a faint, cold smile and said, "But my magic formations are the universe itself. What kind of fetter can seal the universe?"

The magic formation used by Ji Hao was created by Yu Yu, it was based on the natural law and originated from the universe and countless creatures living in it, while the magic formations created by the Magi Palace were piled up by multiple spell symbols, and were tools that simply contained huge amounts of powers.

The above two types of magic formations were not even at the same level!

Di Sha, Si Suo and Di Mo were all confused pretty badly by Ji Hao's words. After all, as possessors of noble bloodlines, Yu Clan people had always been living extremely easy lives. They had Jia Clan people fighting battles for them, Xiu Clan people dealing with all kinds of arts and craft, and slaves as labors. Among the Yu Clan younger generation, those who were willing to learn a little about how to run family businesses, manage armies and fight battles, or how to expand territories, could already be considered as elites.

For the above reason, none of Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo knew anything about magic formations. Ji Hao's words were too complicated to be understood to them.

"As long as your Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation can't seal these rivers, it will never seal me!" growled Ji Hao in a deep voice, while three lightning bolts struck on those floating embossed weapons in the air in a row. Immediately, all forty-nine embossed

weapons began shaking intensely and from the river where this small island located, roaring waves rose one after another. Earth-crushing watery power gathered towards this small island in great waves, swiftly surging into those embossed weapons.

In the short span of a few breaths, the amount of water power gathered in those embossed weapons had reached a point that could make the strongest Jia Clan warrior among all present people feel appalled. By now, the water power absorbed by each embossed weapon was already great enough to break those thick armors and shields of Jia Clan warriors and harm their bodies.

The most horrible thing about powerful magic formations was that they were able to continuously release powers at the highest standard!

A well experienced Jia Clan's big warrior abruptly yelled out in a resonant voice, "Good lords, just retreat, we..."

A flying hammer swooshed over and smashed right heavily into his face, thrusting the rest of the sentence back into his throat.

At the same time, Man Man was whirling her arms while shouting at Ji Hao, "Ji Hao! My arms are recovered! I don't feel any pain now! I get to throw my hammers and smash monsters again! Fun! Who do you think would be the next?!"

Without any hesitation, Di Suo and Di Mo turned around, walking away as quickly as they could. While fleeing, they yelled harshly, "Retreat! Retreat! We can't waste any more of our resources here!"

Hearing their orders, ninety-five percent of the remaining Jia Clan big warriors followed them to leave.

As for Di Sha, he leapt up in rage and yelled out at his fellows, "You two cowards! Stay! Stay! We have to destroy the altar and save Ju Xiu! Have you all forgotten our family glory?!"

Di Mo turned around, yelled back while he was still running, "Di

Sha! You're talking about your own glory! That has absolutely nothing to do with us! So you should go defend your glory with your own sword! We are not gonna waste any more of our resources in here! We have done more than enough for you!"

Slightly curving his lips upwards, Ji Hao pointed his finger at the group of fleeing Jia Clan big warriors. Following his move, the forty-nine embossed weapons suddenly transformed into blue, howling waves, surging down directly. In the very next moment, over a hundred Jia Clan big warriors had been struck down to the ground by the blue, destructive wave. Blood spurted out of their bodies in streams but they could only let out muffled groans.

Following right after the blue wave, waves of dazzling sword light beamed across the air, easily putting more Jia Clan big warriors down along with hoarse howls.

Chapter 321: Magic Formation Escape

“You bloody barbarians!” Large pieces of blood-red jade amulets tied around Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo’ waists shattered automatically one after another, released dense and bright blood-red light, wrapped their bodies up.

Within the blue wave, beams of sword light had been sparkling faintly, ceaselessly hacking on the bodies of those Jia Clan's big warriors. The blood-red light screen that had been shrouding the entire island rippled intensely, causing waves of strong impact force that made Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo unable to even stand. Instead, all they could do was roll all over the ground like catkins in the wind, in embarrassing shapes.

Those surging blue waves seemed as heavy as mountains, clapping down along with ground-shaking booms from time to time. The four Jia Clan's big warriors who had been guarding the three incense sticks on the altar all this time hurriedly raised their shields and attempted to stop those terrifying blue waves. However, multiple sword lights swished over from all directions and struck on their bodies sumptuously, right after which, all four Jia Clan's big warriors howled out immediately. All of the joints of their arms and legs were injured and they couldn't help but begin rolling like pieces of rocks after falling onto the ground.

An enormous blue wave killed the three burning incense sticks, then Yu Mu, who was now standing beside the altar, let out a series of simple sounding and innocent chuckle. At the same time, his pair of sleeves started fluttering quickly as if he had an air blower in each sleeve. Soon, a green, heavy rain fell from the sky, mixing with those surging blue waves, adding a faint layer of green to them.

Hundreds of Jia Clan's warriors had been roaring or howling in those blue waves because of anger or pain. The great power of Ji Hao's magic formation disabled them from fighting back. Even

though every single one of them was fully experienced and skillful, they couldn't possibly protect themselves from those sharp sword lights that were zipping towards them from every direction.

Those sword lights accurately broke their bone joints and deadly poison attached to those sword lights drilled into their bodies in slight streams, paralyzing their nerves and muscles, completely disabled them from moving. These Jia Clan's warriors were all left drifting in those blue waves, filled with great despair.

"Natural Five Elements killing formation - Kuei, Water and Sword Killing Formation!" Yu Yu pulled out his earplugs made from straws, sat straight with a big smile on his face, narrowed his eyes, satisfyingly watching Ji hao manipulate this killing formation.

"Hm, not effective enough... loopholes are a bit too much, and many parts of this formation are not flexible enough during operation." sitting on that straw mattress, Yu Yu pointed his finger at the formation and began making his comments.

Ji Hao carefully listened to Yu Yu's words while continuously changing his hand motions. Following his moves, positions of the forty-nine embossed weapons slightly changed. In the meanwhile, the water power that had been gathering into those weapons from the surrounding rivers grew greater and greater, purer and purer. The power of Ji Hao's magic formation soared up straight, and within the span of a few breaths, it had improved to three times greater than before.

Yu Yu was excited. He rolled up his sleeves and took over the magic formation from Ji Hao's hands.

"The changes of magic formations shouldn't happen merely according to those patterns. The art of magic formations will root and grow in your heart. Always adapt your magic formation to changing situations!" Quickly and apparently randomly, Yu Yu pointed at a few core spots of the magic formation. Immediately

after that, a magical change happened to the magic formation.

The light streams, that looked like faint blue water ripples and had been surging on the surfaces of those embossed weapons, now turned silver-blue, shining with a gorgeous yet bone-piercing cold light. Before Yu Yu took over the magic formation, those dazzling and zipping sword lights in the formation could only break shields and armors of those Jia Clan's warriors and barely harm their skins, but once after the color of these sword lights changed along with those light streams on the surfaces of embossed weapons, all of these sword lights suddenly became tens of times sharper than before. These sword lights were now able to pierce right into armors of those Jia Clan's big warriors and hurt their bones, cutting their bodies as easily as cutting pieces of tofu.

"Dear Shifu! Don't kill! These are worth a lot!" seeing this, Ji Hao yelled out hurriedly.

"Ah, money is nothing that truly matters... Ji Hao, you have to..." Yu Yu threw a sideway glance at Ji Hao, intending to take this opportunity to educate Ji Hao, his new apprentice.

"As your apprentice, I am preparing to build a huge, huge wine cellar in my palace back in the Pu Ban City, and store millions of vats of top-grade, delicious wine in it!" looked at Yu Yu, Ji Hao said word by word, "But building the wine cellar, purchasing materials, making the wine, even storing them... each process will cost a lot!"

"Hm, well, things in this world emerged as the time required.... money had emerged and has been existing for all this long. This certainly proves that, its existence fits the natural law and the needs of this world. Hm... what a magical universe." while slowly rubbing his jaw, Yu Yu said to Ji Hao with a serious face, "Okay, this time, let Shifu help you."

While speaking, Yu Yu slightly clapped his hands, following which, those sword lights beamed even faster and fiercer than before. Every time after a sword light pierced through the body of

a Jia Clan's big warrior, a terrifying stream of frosty power would immediately freeze this Jia Clan's warrior. As dazzling sword lights ceaselessly striking on these Jia Clan's warriors, those heavy shields and thick armors froze to cracking one after another by that strong and cold power. In no time, many Jia Clan's big warriors were sealed in ice, turned into ice statues, looking completely lifeless.

The magic formation was still the same one built by Ji Hao, however, in Yu Yu's hands, it had generated some incredibly magical changes. Before, it was merely a pure water power killing formation, but now, ice power attacks had been delivered, that were more destructive and irresistible.

Silently, Ji Hao memorized what Yu Yu had done to the magic formation. After watching Yu Yu's demonstration, Ji Hao's understanding of magic formation art had improved to another level.

By now, Ji Hao could only build the magic formation with those embossed weapons that he seized from Jia Clan's warriors, yet, his magic formations had already reached such a great level. In the future, after he made a complete set of magic formation banners especially for all kinds of big-scale magic formations, the powers of his magic formations would increase by multiple times.

Magic formation art was a mysterious, supreme art. It could allow the weak to win over the powerful, allow the few to defeat the many, allow impossible to become possible and allow miracles to happen. Bit by bit, Ji Hao had learned about the power and enchantment of the magic formation art.

Abruptly swinging his arm forwards, the Flame Dragon Sword darted out of Ji Hao's sleeve, tailed by a soaring stream of fiery light. Within the fiery light, a flame dragon was twisting its enormous body and faintly, a resonant dragon roar came from the heaven.

With a single, slight touch, the Blood-red light screen that had been covering the entire island was shattered by the Flame Dragon Sword. A bright fiery light spread out on the broken blood-red light screen. Being burnt by the roaring flame, the blood-red light screen released a dense, stinky odor. Rising along with the odor were huge clouds of blood-red smoke, rising directly to the height of thousands of feet.

Like a duck in a thunderstorm, Di Sha raised his head in panic. The dense blood-red smoke swooshing up right into the sky served as a clear message to the main human army, telling them that something serious was happening in this area. According to the average reaction speed of the main human army, in the span of ten breaths at most, human reinforcement would definitely come!

"Ma-Master Julou Xiu! Get us out of here!" Di Sha screamed out while he crumbed a triangle-shaped amulet that was tied around his waist.

Di Suo and Di Mo each crumbed an amulet as well, while nervously looking at the sky, with their mouths widely opened.

From the blood-red light screen that had been burning by the flame and cracking continuously, three immense blood-red, erect eyes emerged. Each of these blood-red erect eyes then poured down a thick blood-red stream of light, enveloping Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo. A few Jia Clan's big warriors, who were rather lucky and happened to stand beside the three at that time, were covered by the blood-red light streams as well.

Following a series of sizzling noise, Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo and around twenty lucky Jia Clan's big warriors suddenly disappeared from Ji Hao's Gui, Water and Sword Killing formation.

A few surging waves were roaring towards Di Sha and his fellows, attempted to freeze them, but they abruptly disappeared. Those waves bumped into each other, caused ground-shaking booms and ear-piercing, metal-clashing noise.

Yu Yu paused, then shook his head and grinned, and said, "Hm, since they have already fled, I won't continue bullying those poor kids... Otherwise, I'd be too ashamed of myself."

Raised his hand and pointing at a certain direction, Yu Yu continued, "Ji Hao, go get them. They're in the jungle, northeast, thirty-eight miles away from here, all injured. Hehe, they have a five-eyed magic formation artist with them... That is gonna worth a genuine fortune."

"Aha!" Ji Hao laughed out loudly as a response, then left the magic formation, which was still in operation. He directly rose into the sky, leaving a long, arc-shaped fiery light in the air. Side by side with Mr Crow, Ji Hao flew away at a terrifying speed.

Chapter 322: Chase

In the dense woods, three blood-red swirls emerged in the air, from which, Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo and around twenty Jia Clan big warriors dashed out.

Di Sha fell on the ground, rolled for a few times like a ball, and yelled out hoarsely before he could even stand up.

"Go! Go go go! Run! Quick! Julou Xiu! Trigger the teleporting formation! Now! Get us out of here!"

Julou Xu, the old, wrinkled, five-eyed man with grey hair, took a deep breath and abruptly popped all five of his eyes out. From deep inside his dark pupils, a gleam of intelligence flashed across. He slightly flicked his fingers and following his move, multiple small towers made from blood-red crystal suddenly released beams of eye-piercing, blood-red light.

A series of popping noise came right after those blood-red beams. Hundreds of thin yet bright beams of blood-red light darted out, blocking the southwest sky. This was an emergency defensive formation, with which, Ji Hao and his teammates who were catching up from the small island would be stalled for a short while.

In the meanwhile, Julou Xiu's ten fingers had been flicking speedily and countless spell symbols flew out from his five popped out eyes. Without any sign, one small, blood-red, crystal tower began shaking intensely and letting out a loud buzzing noise. Suddenly a blood-red light stream darted straight into the sky for over a thousand feet, then turned around, swishing back towards the earth. As long as this blood-red light stream fell on the ground, the four Blood Moon Devine Towers that were thousands of miles away would automatically trigger the teleporting formation and send all present people away.

When Julou Xiu did his trick and released those defensive, thin

blood-red light beams, Ji Hao and Mr Crow had already reached less than ten miles away from them. The distance was too short and the flying speed of Ji Hao and Mr Crow was too high, therefore, they were only a moment slower than Di Sha and his fellows, who had moved through teleporting formations.

Countless slight yet blade-sharp blood-red light beams suddenly burst out right before their faces. If Ji Hao was only an ordinary Magus, the sudden appearance of these defensive blood-red light beams would completely disable him from keeping chasing Di Sha and his people. Those blood-red light beams densely lined up in front of them, extending into the air for thousands of feet. If he tried to bypass them, the wasted time would be way more than enough for Di Sha and his people to get away through the teleporting formation.

Ji Hao snorted slightly then abruptly swung the Flame Dragon Sword upwards, bringing up a magnificent, arc-shaped fiery light. He launched the Sky-Opening and created an extremely thin yet incredibly sharp and powerful airwave, which swiftly struck on those thin blood-red light beams, which had firmly blocked the sky such that one could barely see any gap between them.

A loud, resonant popping noise rose into the air, following which, the thousands of blood-red light beams exploded, opening hundreds of zhang wide gap. Ji Hao and Mr Crow dashed through the gap, leaving shreds of afterimages behind. From the upper air, broken blood-red light beams were falling down, but when those light beams were still seven to eight hundred miles away from the ground, Ji Hao had already reached above the woods where Di Sha and his people were located.

A loud and clear caw resounded through the sky and along with that caw, Ji Hao quickly pointing his finger at the group of people standing on the ground. Following his move, beams of dazzling sword light darted out and directly struck on those small blood-red crystal towers on the ground. Bright, blood-red light burst out

ceaselessly, and at the same time, those blood-red crystal towers were shattered one after another. These small crystal powers were powerful tools that could form great-scale magic formations, However, individually, they were so fragile that Ji Hao's sword light beams could shatter them with a single and slight touch.

Julio Xiu vomited a huge mouthful of blood. The in-constructing great-scale teleporting formation was destroyed by Ji Hao, and the counterforce caused by the magic formation's destruction gushed right into Julou Xiu's body, madly flushing the inside of his body like flood, left small yet deep wounds all over his internal organs. Julou Xiu fell on the ground. The sudden and great pain had disabled him from moving, even blinding him temporarily.

Julio Xiu was a master magic formation artist. His magic formation art was incredibly profound, nevertheless, just like the other Xu Clan's master magic artists, he, as an individual being, barely had any combat power. This was the reason why the Xiu Clan had been an appendage of the Yu Clan for all these centuries.

He had a weak body and absolutely no will to fight, and soon, Julou Xiu fainted because of the great pain that came from inside his body, completely losing the power of resistance.

All blood-red crystal towers were shattered and the model of the small island that was built with sands and soil in the flat area, suddenly exploded. At the same time, those broken blood-red light beams which had been swishing down from the air abruptly paused, then cracked into countless shreds, dissipating in the air.

Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo's bodies were all covered in deep wounds and each wound covered by a thick layer of ice, making their bodies inflexible and could only move very slowly. They howled out in pain and despair, turned around, tried their best to flee towards where their metal city-fort was located, without saying a single word.

They were not doomed yet, and still had hope. The geographic

features of this mountain area were quite complicated, therefore, as long as they could get rid of Ji Hao for now and hide, they should be able to get away with the help of this complicated mountainous area. Normally, human Senior Magi were only good at physical powers but never cultivated their souls and spirits. Without the soul power and spirit power, the complex and diverse landforms would cause them great difficulties in the chase.

Around twenty Jia Clan's big warriors, who had luckily gotten out of the small island along with Di Sha and his fellows, silently pulled out their weapons, rushing towards Ji Hao.

Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo intended to run, and as their guards, these Jia Clan's big warriors had to cover them, stall the enemies and buy enough time for them to escape; even if this might cost the lives of these Jia Clan's warriors. If Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo survived the chase of the 'evil' humankind, they could always redeem those Jia Clan's big warriors from human' hands, as long as those Jia Clan's warriors could survive the battle.

But, if Di Sha, Di Mo and Di Suo were captured by the humankind as the leaders of three official Blood Moon armies, this burning shame, extremely deep disgrace, would drive the entire Yu Clan's nobel class crazy. Di Sha, Di Suo Di Mo might still have the chance to survive, but as their guards, the best those Jia Clan's big warriors could get was be allowed suicide, and their direct relatives would all become slaves.

At the thought of those lowly slaves, living at the bottom of the entire society and treated even worse than animals, all present Jia Clan's big warriors couldn't help but quiver in fear. One after another, they rushed up to Ji Hao, formed a triangle battle formation, and launched a life-risking counter attack towards Ji Hao.

Mr Crow opened his beak and let out a huge stream of golden-red flame. By now, almost all of his feathers had turned golden and the power of his Gold Crow flame had grown to a horrible level. Once

after that stream of flame gushed out of his beaks, the entire woods that had a radius of miles was set ablaze, even the rock ground was melted, looking like colored glaze.

The pair of baby magic fire snakes raised their upper bodies as if declaring that they were not resigned to playing second fiddle. Swiftly, they expanded their bodies to the thickness of a bowl, and each spurted a roaring stream of sticky, lava like, scorching red earth core flame. Along with thick black smoke, two streams of earth core flame quickly wrapped those Jia Clan's big warriors up.

Most of their armors were destroyed back in the small island by Ji Hao's killing formation, and at this moment, their bodies were burning directly by two different types of extremely powerful flames. Their skins let out loud popping noises and their eyes were damaged by the smoke, the fire power drilling into their bodies through their wounds.

One Jia Clan's big warrior fell down on the ground, then the second and the third. More of them couldn't help but fall on the ground.

These Jia Clan's warriors had suffered the horrible ice power back on the small island, and now were burning by raging flames. Both ice and flame were powerful and heartless, not even the iron man could ever survive such a sudden change of body temperature.

Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo had been running as fast as they could. Their armors were broken and all of their life-saving treasures had been used up already, that they could only depend on their pairs of legs, running towards the North.

Sideways, an arrow swished over along with a faint, golden stream of light, accurately shooting into Di Suo's caudal vertebra then deeply into his spine, breaking the most important neuron of his body.

Di Suo screamed out. His legs were disabled immediately that made him fall on the ground. Before he asked for help, another two

arrows zipped over and pierced into his shoulder joints. Now, he couldn't even crawl.

Neither did Di Sha and Di Mo say anything but kept running, as if Di Suo wasn't struck down at all.

However, very soon, they stopped, each let out a despairing groan,

Man Man, with her pair of hammers carried in her hands, and Shaosi, with a palm-sized, round-shaped shield floating beside her and a faintly shining spear gripped in her hands, they showed up in five to six miles away from Di Sha and Di Mo, blocking the way.

"Hah? Are you trying to run? No! Not even in your dreams!" yelled Man Man while swinging her hammer.

Chapter 323: Capture

“God damn it!!” Simultaneously, Di Sha and Di Mo roared out in rage.

Abruptly, a faint aroma came from the air. Both of them suddenly felt powerless, fell on the ground like two pieces of boneless meat. After that, Yu Mu staggeringly rushed over along with a series of loud slapping noise let out by his layered fat, while gasping quickly.

As a Senior Magus, this short distance of around thirty miles had squeezed tons of perspirations out of Yu Mu’s body. Again, his layers of fat clapped against each other and let out bright noises. When he was still miles away from Di Suo and Di Mo, his poison had reached them through the air, accurately put Di Suo and Di Mo down.

Ji Hao took a deep gasp, walked up to Ju Louxiu, silently took out a few bone needles that were specially crafted by the Magi Palace, aimed on a few vital body parts of Ju Louxiu, then suddenly pierce into his body.

After Ji Hao poked those pure black bone needles decorated with blood-red patterns into Ju Louxiu’s body, those needles immediately merged with Ju Louxiu’s bones.

An insufferable pain woke Julou Xiu from the coma and made him scream out in a high-pitched voice, struggling in pain. With some sensitive instincts that belonged only to Xiu Clan's people, Julou Xiu sensed something strange inside his body. That was something with an evil, frosty power, which could take his life away anytime.

"What is it?! What have you put in my body?!" in a bad panic, Julou Xiu barked at Ji Hao.

"Now you're my slave!" responded Ji Hao while satisfyingly

rubbing his own hands, grinned and continued, "Elder Wulong has told me that it is nearly impossible to capture alive Xiu Clan's people in battlefields, because even if the Yu Clan's armies are defeated, they would send you people away ahead of time."

"An alive Xiu Clan's man, additionally, a 'master' in the sphere of magic formations and medicines, you can be worth at least a piece of land that has the radius of a hundred thousand miles, in the Pu Ban City." Maintaining that big grin on his face, Ji Hao continued while patting Julou Xiu on his shoulder, "I'll sell you to the Magi Place as soon as you give me all the knowledge in your head. Don't worry, I'll definitely sell you at a decent price that fits your status."

Julou Xiu stared at Ji Hao with a deadly pale face. 'Give him all the knowledge in my head?!'

"No! I will never, ever give my knowledge to you! You stupid, ignorant barbarians!" yelled Julou Xiu while looking at Ji Hao, with his head held high.

"Bite him!" Ji Hao immediately patted the pair of fire snakes coiled on his shoulder. The two baby snakes, which had shrunk their bodies to a foot long, happily darted out, coiled around Julou Xiu's neck, then each took a huge bite at one of his ears.

The intolerable venom that contained great fire power quickly spread into Julou Xiu's body along his meridians. Even if the pair of baby snakes had taken a good control of the amounts of their venoms, Julou Xiu's upper body still speedily turned fire-red. The horribly powerful fire venom had almost cooked half of his body!

"Please! Don't kill me!" Julou Xiu screamed, "I'm one of the top-five-hundred master magic formation artists in Liang Zhu City! I can be valuable to you! I can't die here!"

"Hm, glad you're aware of that." Ji Hao said then clapped his hands. Followed by his moves, the two baby snakes each put the mouth near one of Julou Xiu's ears and sucked the venom back. After that, they leisurely coiled back onto Julou Xiu's neck, using

Julou Xiu's body as a temporary bed, not intending to move even an inch for maybe the next couple of hours.

"I see why Elder Wulong and the other elders all said that your Xiu Xlan 'masters' are all bitches! Without been beating up you can never understand how terrifying 'barbarians' can be!" standing straight, Ji Hao looked down at Julou Xiu, who sat on the ground weakly and limply, and said in a cold, harsh voice, "Since you have been despising us with your so-called 'civilization', I don't mind teaching you a little bit about the powerfulness of our barbarism!"

Clenching his fist, Ji Hao gave a sneer and continued, "You live on your own power! This is the only living principle in the Southern Wasteland, same here in the Midland! Don't try to cause yourself any more trouble, or I'll break a hundred pieces of bones of yours every single day, then set them back together!"

Julou Xiu raised his head, looked at Ji Hao in despair, letting out a moan in pain.

Indeed, he always considered himself as one of the civilized, noble and respectable kinds, but all that 'superiority' couldn't help him even a little bit in the current situation. Facing 'barbaric' violence, all that so-called civilization, nobleness and respectableness were as useless as the pair of silk boots he was wearing on his feet, which were now entirely covered in mud.

Taking a glance at Di Mo, who lied on the ground half-dead, unable to even move a little finger, Ji Hao then walked to Di Sha and Di Suo with big steps.

Di Suo had already begun screaming in a weirdly hoarse voice, "I am the twelfth heir of the Di Family, which possesses the purest bloodline among all branch families of the Dishi Family... that is the noblest family among all Blood Moon bloodline possessors! You must treat me in the way that matches my noble status... you cannot treat me like you treated..."

Ji Hao raised his foot and heavily stamped right on Di Suo's head.

"Heir? Hm? Can you still inherit something as a dead man?" Such homicidal, threatening words made Ji Suo immediately shut his mouth. He looked at Ji Hao in a great fear, and suddenly found that Ji Hao was so different from all human warriors that he had ever met.

When the other human warriors saw Yu Clan's noble people like Di Sha, Di Suo and Di Mo, their eyes would instantly be filled with anger and vigilance, or panic and despair, or curiosity and desire of exploration. But at this very moment, from Ji Hao's pair of eyes, Di Suo could only see coldness, blandness and carelessness, as if all these fights and capturing Yu Clan's people actually happened every single day.

If one was to say that all those human warriors Di Suo had met before were a bunch of rustic people who rarely saw any nobles, then Ji Hao's reaction made him look like the noblest man who could frequently get into emperors' palaces and clink his glass with those emperors! After all, Ji Hao had never taken the Di Family, even the Dishi Family, seriously.

He didn't act so coldly and carelessly on purpose, instead, he never believed in the so-called 'noble status' of Di Suo and other Yu Clan's people. What was happening right now was nothing special but defeating another enemy, as if, Di Suo was no one but another slave that he had just captured.

After he discovered the difference from Ji Hao's eyes, Di Suo kept his mouth firmly shut, daring not to let out even the slightest noise.

Ji Hao then walked up to Di Sha, grabbed his long hair, and dragged him up from the puddle of mud. Di Sha struggled as hard as he could, but Yu Mu's poison had paralyzed and weakened his body, combined with the fact that Yu Clan's noble people never pursued physical strength. Therefore, he now looked just like a weak tiny ant which tried to move a giant mountain. Ji Hao's hand was held perfectly still, not moving even a slight little bit.

Slightly swinging the Flame Dragon Sword, Ji Hao cut Di Sha's broken armor off then put the sword back, merging with his own body. Quickly and conveniently, Ji Hao stripped off that magic space bangle worn on Di Sha's wrist, that had an amazingly huge storing space. The bangle was worn on Di Sha's wrist pretty tightly, and Ji Hao had just forcibly taken it off with pure violence, even peeling a thick layer of skin and flesh off from Di Sha's wrist and palm. Blood gushed out right away.

"Oi, unseal this bangle! Now!" said Ji Hao to Di Sha while looking at him right in the eyes, "I will count to three, if you don't..."

Di Sha raised his head in pride, and stared back at Ji Hao. Although he was captured alive, he did not prepare to give up on his dignity and noblity, that naturally belonged to him, as a Yu Clan's noble man. Looking at Ji Hao, Di Sha yelled, "If I don't do it, you'll kill me, right? You stupid barbarian, this poor kind of threat can never shake a Yu Clan's noble man!"

"If you don't, I will castrate you." said Ji Hao while looking at Di Sha with a ruthless look, "Right before the faces of your fellows, I will cut your ba*ls and pe*is off, bit by bit."

Di Sha quivered and looked at Ji Hao when he heard this. Abruptly, a dim light flashed across his erect eyes and the bangle was instantly unsealed.

Chapter 324: Kill a Di

“Hehe.” Feng Xing’s weird laughters came from a woods far away.

Di Sha's face twitched intensely, looking at the bangle held in Ji Hao's hand, with a sorrowful look, as if someone had been cutting his heart with a sharp dagger. That bangle was a genuine treasure, gifted to him by his father. Its inner space was immense, enough to store all supplies that could support an entire army for a whole year. That bangle was a real strategic treasure.

Nevertheless, compared to his own dignity, Di Sha chose that dignity without any hesitation.

Been castrated right in front of Di Suo and Di Mo' faces, by Ji Hao? Di Sha couldn't even imagine how horrible that would be, how badly this would affect him and his family. He tried but failed to imagine what his life would be like when he got back to the Liang Zhu City, if Di Suo and Di Mo really saw him castrated by Ji Hao. This would definitely bring his family a grave-deep disgrace that might last forever! This great shame might even force his family to cast off him, barely washing it off.

'He could unseal the bangle sooner or later after he killed me anyway, all he would need is a little bit of time!' Di Sha explained to himself in this way. 'I still have hopes as long as I stay alive. I can kill Ji Hao and wash off all the shame he gave me. There is still hope!'

"Nice stuff!" pleased, Ji Hao fiddled with this exquisite bangle. He cut his finger broke and dripped a drop of blood on it, which was quickly absorbed by the bangle. Along with that blood drop, a stream of Ji Hao's spirit power gushed into the bangle, leaving a tiny, special mark on the seal that was located in the core of the bangle's inner space.

By now, this bangle had opened up before Ji Hao's face, without

any mystery or secrecy attached to it at all.

The inner space of that bangle was so incredibly huge that even Ji Hao was shocked by it. In that broad and square space, whole thirty-thousand spare sets of armors and accessory parts of those armors were piled up in one corner. In another corner were thousands of exquisitely crafted armaments, including a few extra large-scale ballistae and other weaponry, such as crossbows and arrows.

After seeing this huge amount of top-quality weapons, an enormous pile of brightly shining magic crystals nearly choked Ji Hao in surprise.

The number of magic crystals that a ten-thousand people army would consume each day, was already a shocking one. Since Di Sha had taken his army, that had tens of thousands of warriors, out of the Liang Zhu City for a war, he should have enough amount of magic crystals and other supplies that could support the whole army for at least an year, added with the amount that the Blood Moon Divine Tower and all those large-scale weapons would cost.

Quickly scanning the pile of magic crystals that was as gigantic as a mountain, Ji Hao roughly did the math, and found out that these magic crystals were more than enough to support him and his teammates' regular cultivation for over a hundred years.

But of course, what had occupied more room inside the bangle was the food, which was, mostly dried meat, covered in a thick layer of spices and salt, contained in metal boxes and piled up orderly.

Those Jia Clan's warriors were at least four to five meters tall and mostly were senior-level warriors. At their level, the meat of ordinary beasts wouldn't be able to satisfy their stomachs anymore; instead, their food has to be blood and flesh that came from senior-level beasts.

As the main commander of an army, Di Sha had left the most

part of supplies in the supply storage camp, but for emergency use under certain circumstances, he took enough amount of supplies that could support the whole army for half a month with him.

From Ji Hao's spirit space, the mysterious man's voice abruptly came, "Haha! Little guy, this time you can finally eat as much as you want! After you eat up this flesh mountain, your physical power will allow you to fight equally against a pure-blood dragon."

Pausing briefly, the mysterious man gave a faint laugh then continued, "And a mature pure-blood dragon can equally challenge a Magus King merely with its physical power."

Ji Hao grinned pleasingly, and wore the bangle on his left wrist. After having absorbed Ji Hao's blood, that bangle had turned golden-red. Additionally, streams of warm fire power began spreading out from it.

Intentionally swaying the bangle in front of Di Sha, Ji Hao then threw a heavy, nearly brutal kick on Di Sha's lower belly.

"Now, tell me the names and contact information of all of your human spy and followers, who have been hiding in our human armies. Tell me all! Otherwise, I will still cut your man parts off, slice by slice!"

Looking at Di Sha's twisted face, Ji Hao continued slowly, "This time, if you don't give me the name list and their contact information, I will strip you and cut your d*ck right in front of all your fellows in that metal city-fort, and all of your warriors! Tell me all that you know!"

Di Sha stared at Ji Hao, face filled with a soul-deep fear, as if he was staring at the evilest monster that came straight out of the hell.

Being castrated in front of Di Suo and Di Mo could already be an unbearable, burning humiliation; but being stripped and castrated piece by piece, by Ji Hao, in the presence of Di Huo and Ju Tu, who

were both powerful and influential in their own families... this would go far beyond a deep disgrace. If that really happened, Di Sha would have absolutely no choice but to kill himself, as for the Di Family, without a doubt, they would have to carry this bone-deep shame forever.

"Those were just names of a few lowly slaves." forcibly choking back the great pain came from his lower belly, Di Sha tried his best to act calmly, even squeezing a grin out of his face. He looked at Ji Hao and said, "I think, we shouldn't let too many unnecessary entanglements happen between us, only because of those lowly slaves. "

Taking a deep breath, Di Sha grinned again, looked at Ji Hao in the eyes and continued saying, "Just like that guy back on the small island, I can give you him and all of his clansmen, his father, mother... you can have them all and do whatever you want to them! However, I am a noble man... I hope that I can be treated in the way that fits my status."

Letting out a few fake coughs, Di Sha smiled and went on, "You should know that our lives are extremely valuable. As long as you don't talk about capturing us, our families would love to pay you a good fortune to redeem us back, secretly. This also benefits you, doesn't it?"

Coldly, Ji Hao looked at Di Sha and responded, "Just give me the name list of your dogs, and their contact info!"

Di Sha swallowed nervously, then quickly gave nearly a hundred names, after that, he pointed his finger at the bangle worn on Ji Hao's wrist, said, "All secret spell symbols for getting in touch with them are in there. You can easily use those spell symbols; you just need to follow the power streams releasing from those spell symbols, that will lead you to their accurate position."

After having memorized all names given by Di Sha, Ji Hao's pupils suddenly shrunk to the size of needle points, staring at Di

Sha right in the eyes.

Looking at Ji Hao's eyes, Di Sha instantly sensed an ice-cold from his heart. He screamed out as hard as he could such that he even shouted himself hoarse.

"Ji Hao, we, there... there is indeed some hatred between, between us... but, but, we can still negotiate... everything can be negotiated, you know? In, in our eyes, all hatred is dissolvable..."

"I, I swear with my family's glory, from now on, I will never, ever see you as my enemy again. Even if we met each other again on battlefields, that should merely be because we're on different sides. But I will never, never again, try to take vengeance on you, for my personal enmity to you."

"Too late!" Ji Hao looked at Di Sha with a frosty look, "One of my friends cursed a woman with his secret, mysterious treasure, handed down from his ancestors, to get you. Now, since you have come just as we planned, you'll have to die. Your corpse will earn me a sweet amount of credits... well, not as much as the amount you are worth as a living being though, but in consideration of the personal hatred between us, more appropriately I think, I should just kill you."

While Ji Hao was speaking, the Flame Dragon Sword roared out of Ji Hao's sleeve and punctured Di Sha's chest along with a horribly great heat.

Maintaining that cold-blood look, Ji Hao looked at Di Sha and continued, "This is not only for the hatred between us, but also for those Southern Wasteland people, who were captured, enslaved and sold by you!"

Ji Hao suddenly twisted his wrist and following his move, the sword tip was about to cut into Di Sha's heart. Unexpectedly, a raging shout came from afar.

"Ji Hao! How dare you kill a captive without reporting?!"

Chapter 325: Kill that Captive

Di Sha’s badly twisted face instantly stretched, like a drowning man suddenly found a straw to clutch at. He desperately screamed out at Ji Hao, “you can not kill me! Now we are...”

Without any pause, Ji Hao quickly twisted his wrist and at the exact same time, a sharp stream of fiery light burst from the tip of the Flame Dragon Sword, directly cutting the main meridian of Di Sha's heart. Raging flame gushing out of Di Sha's body, and in the meanwhile, his three eyes dimmed down and his body began burning in the fire.

The great fire rose into the air, burning Di Sha's skin, muscle and internal organs into ashes in no time, only leaving a skeleton that was around two feet taller than Ji Hao and entirely dark purple-bronze in color. Within the roaring flame, this translucent skeleton was shrinking slowly, gradually down to the same height as Ji Hao, and ultimately stopped shrinking.

It was a dark purple-bronze, translucent skeleton, that had three huge and dark eye sockets on the skull.

Ji Hao was slightly shocked, silently looking at this skeleton. This thing somehow reminded him of some old memories that were already forgotten intentionally. But soon, Ji Hao calmed back down, threw this skeleton that was still in a perfect shape and showed no sign of breaking, on the ground.

Following by a buzzing noise, blood-red spell symbols emerged on Di Sha's skeleton. A weird, magical power stream began slowly coiling around this skeleton, which enabled the skeleton to float up into the air, a couple of feet high above the ground.

"Eh? He was burned to bones, how can he still fly?" Man Man walked over in curiosity, with her pair of hammers carried in her hands. She carefully tinkled the skeleton with the hilt of her hammer, hearing the silvery sounds, she continued saying, "And

his bones are fireproof, that also shrink in fire! This man's bones are so interesting!"

Watching what had just happened, Di Suo and Di Mo, who were not far away from where Di Sha died, were both soaked in cold sweat already and had been quivering intensely in fear, unable to even say a word.

Di Sha was burned into a skeleton, this scene was way too cruel and brutal. To Yu Clan's noble people like Di Suo and Di Mo, this was a pure nightmare, even worse than one could imagine. Di Sha's remaining skeleton proved that his death wasn't blessed by the great Blood Moon and his bones had failed to return to the Blood Moon. In their eyes, this was an extremely cruel curse.

To Yu Clan's people, skeletons remaining after death equaled to souls perishing after the death of the humankind, which meant these people could never have the chance to reincarnate and live again.

Because the Yu Clan's people believed in such a thing, they were very much likely to make their enemies' skulls into wine containers and carry with them. By doing this, they could not only flaunt their powers, but could also curse their enemies.

However, no matter how pleasant and satisfying they would feel when making their enemies' skulls into wine containers, when this happened to themselves, it would become a completely unbearable terror, which was even more unacceptable than death.

For the above reason, Di Suo and Di Mo were already scared nearly to death. Their faces had gone twisted and the way they were looking at Ji Hao had changed - Never ever offend Ji Hao, at least before they get out of the control of the humankind. Before that, the last thing they wanted to do was to displease Ji Hao. They would rather die than leaving their skeletons in the hands of the humankind.

High up in the air, an enormous cyan eagle flew over. Ying

Yunpeng stood on the eagle's back, pointing his finger at Ji Hao and yelled out in anger, "Ji Hao! How dare you kill that captive without reporting? He was such an important captive! Do you have any idea about how difficult it could be as capturing a Yu Clan's member alive?!"

Pulling the Flame Dragon Sword out, Ji Hao held his hands behind his body, carelessly looking at Ying Yunpeng with a sneer on his face, and responded, "That's because of your incapability, how can you blame me for that?"

Ying Yunpeng's eyeball seemed even to popping out because of the anger, and he pointed his finger at Ji Hao but couldn't let out a word for quite a long while.

From behind Ji Hao, Shaosi's gentle and soft voice rose into the air, "According to our rule, everything that Ji Hao captured alive can be considered as his personal property. Also according to our rule, as an owner, he possesses the full right to do anything he wants to his properties, including burn them up. Not even Emperor Shun has the right to accuse Ji Hao for killing his captives."

Giving a faint smile, Shaosi raised her head, looked at Ying Yunpeng and continued, "Ji Hao has just done nothing but killed a captive, what power do you have that allowed you to accuse Ji Hao? Do we all have to be extra nice and compliant to you just because your son and nephew died?"

Hearing Shaosi's words, Ying Yunpeng's wrinkled face turned thoroughly red and his eyes were instantly filled with blood streaks. He shouldn't be showing up here at all. As the commander of all Ten Sun Country's archers who were stationed in the Pu Ban City, and was sent here to the Chi Ban Mountain area as a reinforcement, he should be in the main camp of the human army, dealing with all kinds of military issues. Nevertheless, Ying Yunpeng had been suffering the depression which lingered in his heart all these days. Therefore today, he decided to come out with

a team of guards, and do some hunting and try to drive away the depression.

When he was enjoying his leisure time, Ji Hao abruptly broke the Blood Moon Great Sealing Formation with the Sky-Opening move. The dense blood-red smoke that swooshed straight up into the air immediately startled Ying Yunpeng. Despite the fact that he hadn't always been a decent man, he never dared to breach off his duty when things turned big. After reporting to the camp, Ying Yunpeng himself and his team of guards came over as fast as they could.

The first thing he saw when he reached this area was that Ji Hao poked his sword into Di Sha's chest, so he hurriedly yelled out before he could think the whole thing through.

However, Shaosi's words had just smashed all kind of thoughts that were popping out in Ying Yunpeng's head.

The truth was exactly the same as she said.

The rule of the human army was clearly defined, according to which, everything one had gained or captured in battlefields could be considered as this warrior's personal property. Not even the Emperor Shun himself had the right to take a single thing away from the most ordinary warriors, unless they were Emperor Shun's clansmen. If so, Emperor Shun could own half of their gains.

Ji Hao gave a big grin, tapped his own forehead and said to Ying Yunpeng, whose face now looked like an eggplant, "Ah! So true! I have just killed a lowly slave, what is the big deal about that? Did this stupid slave worth you to come all the way over here? Ah...no... Is there any collaboration between you two?"

Hearing Ji Hao, Ying Yunpeng's face suddenly turned pure black. What Ji Hao said was way too evil, he had just put such a heavy accusation on Ying Yunpeng's head - colluding with the non-humankind.

"Nonsense! All nonsense! Who do you think I am?! Why the hell would I collude with those monsters?!" Ying Yunpeng was utterly discomfited and nearly screamed out at Ji Hao.

"Well, in this case, dear Elder Ying, may I ask why are you here yelling at Ji Hao? Don't you have anything to do back in the main army camp?"

In the air, two master Magi tutors, who were no one else but Wulong Yao and Kuafu Yan, suddenly showed up from behind a cloud. Stably, they floated in the air, which clearly revealed their Magus-King-level powers.

Ying Yunpeng remained silent for a while, gasped deeply then slowly breathed out.

From all directions, large groups of Magi Palace's Senior Magi, wearing long black cloaks, showed up and speedily moved over. Judging from the fierce aura of killing releasing from their bodies, they were all clearly well prepared for a great fight. Behind these Senior Magi, on could see countless silhouettes moving in the jungle. That was the main army, at least a hundred thousand warriors were moving over at a considerable speed.

"So I see, you have already prepared for this, haven't you?" Ying Yunpeng slightly nodded, turned to Wulong Yao, smiled and said, "Elder Wulong, this time you have indeed earned yourself some amazing credits. None of these three-eyed monsters is ordinary... Hehe, I never thought that they can be so stupid, to come this far into the area under our domination."

Without taking another glance at Ji Hao, Ying Yunpeng stamped his foot on the eagle's back. Following his move, the eagle turned around and flew away swiftly, leaving an arc-shaped streak in the air.

"However, I will have to find Si Wen Ming and sue Ji Hao for what he has done today."

"Even though that was his personal property, we all know how valuable a Yu Clan's army commander can be. But he killed one of them just like that... he has to be punished severely for his irresponsibleness."

Back on the small island, which was pretty far away from where Ji Hao and the others were at this moment, and on the straw mattress, Yu Yu sat with his legs crossed. He raised his head and took a quick glance at Ying Yunpeng, then abruptly, he curved both of his mouth corners downwards, giving a genuinely frosty sneer.

Chapter 326: Shock

A great disturbance raised in the main camp of the human army, everyone was shocked by the number of Ji Hao’s captives.

Nearly a thousand Jia Clan warriors were captured alive.

More astonishingly, all captured Jia Clan's warriors were big warriors, who were only a step away from becoming generals. In other words, they were all elite warriors, at the peak-senior-level. With a little hard work and the right moment, any of them could become a powerful, Magus-King-level warrior.

Such an incredible-scale capture had never happened in any large-scale war that the humankind had ever fought before. The human army had exterminated thousands, even tens of thousands of Jia Clan's warriors, but the largest number of Jia Clan's warriors who were captured alive all at once was only hundreds. This time, nearly a thousand Jia Clan's warriors were captures alive, and additionally, all of them were top-grade big warriors. What an amazing achievement!!.

Capturing nearly a thousand Jia Clan's big warriors alive was already shocking enough, but in addition of that, Ji Hao had also captured Julou Xiu alive. This news made many super senior, legendary-level master Magi of the Magi Palace, who had been concealing themselves in the human army, pop out, despite their high status.

Over a thousand master Magi of the Magi Palace curiously circled Julou Xiu around, as if he was some kind of rare, legendary and magical creature. A few master Magi, who were all pretty influential in the Magi Palace, even started arguing for the proprietorship of Julou Xiu, one after another. They each offered a sky-high price to Wulong Yao, intending to turn Julou Xiu into their own property.

Julou Xiu was a Xiu Clan's magic formation artist, having him

could do a great help to the Magi Palace's research projects regarding magic formations, but to ministers like Si Wen Ming and Huaxu Lie, who were mainly responsible for managing the army and winning the war, Julou Xiu wasn't as attractive as he was to those master Magi.

Nevertheless, the other captures, Di Suo and Di Mo had even brought those paramount-level ministers, such as Si Wen Ming, up from their chairs. They all came to where Di Suo and Di Mo were kept as soon as they could, completely surrounding these two Yu Clan's army commanders in the middle.

Before, the humankind had indeed captured a few hundreds of Jia Clan's warriors alive in battlefields, as for Yu Clan's army commanders and noble class, in all these years only a very few of them were killed in the battlefields against the humankind, but never captured alive. This time, Ji Hao had truly created history - for the very first time, the Yu Clan's people, who were in such important positions and had such a high status among their own kind, were captured by the humankind, alive!

Not to mention that Di Suo and Di Mo were not only army commanders of official Blood Moon armies, but also, they were direct descents of the Di Family, which was the most important branch families of the Dishi Family. Besides, both of their numbers in order of succession to the throne were especially high.

After all, the Di Family's people had much higher status than the Ju Family and other branch families' people, who were also possessors of the Blood Moon bloodline.

Only the fact that Di Suo and Di Mo had been sharing the same blood with Dishi Yanluo, the current Emperor in power of the Blood Moon, could deliver a significant political effect - as long as the human side announced Di Suo and Di Mo' identities to the public, the morale of the human army would raise by at least two-hundred percent; as for the morale of those Blood Moon armies, it would reduce by thirty to fifty percent minimum.

The entire alliance of human clans had fallen into a magically excited atmosphere. Under such circumstances, Ying Yunpeng had yelled himself hoarse, accusing Ji Hao for what he had done to Di Sha, which was referred as 'intentionally killed a capture who had special value, for selfish purposes'. However, this small thing was like a fistful of ash falling into a flood, failing to cause even a slight ripple.

All captured Jia Clan's warriors were imprisoned with the most brutal methods, in the Magi Palace, where they were heavily-guarded.

A big group of Magi Palace's magi rapturously came down to the prison, using all kinds of poisons and magic spells on these Jia Clan's warriors, one after another. These master Magi were about to find out what kind of poison were the most effective on Jia Clan's warriors, what kind of magic spells could harm these Jia Clan's warriors the worst, the degree of striking power their bones and muscles could bear and among all types of powers, including the firepower, ice power, lightning power and wind power, which one could bring the most harm to them...

Before, finding experimental subjects could be truly difficult for these master Magi. But now, thanks to Ji Hao, that talented good boy, he had captured nearly a thousand Jia Clan's top-grade big warriors all at once. This equaled to putting an immense piece of meat right before a group of starving wolves' faces. Soon, hoarse howls, roars that sounded so painful and despairing, along with mad cursing words... all of these noises let out by those Jia Clan's warriors began coming out of this heavily guarded prison.

Nevertheless, in the hands of these master Magi, those Jia Clan's warriors couldn't even die.

The death was never the most dreadful thing, instead, it was falling into the pre-dying state and being saved, over and over again. Every time after they recovered to their best status, they would suffer even more horrible pains.

Those master Magi from the Magi Palace were all quite responsible - they clearly knew that all these Jia Clan's big warriors were now Ji Hao's personal properties, and Ji Hao was pretty close to Wulong Yao and other few master Magi, who possessed the highest status and best reputation among all Magi Palace's magi. Therefore, they had been extra cautious when running their experiences. Although they had been using terrifying methods on these Jia Clan's big warriors, they always kept these captures very much alive.

Quoted from a master Magi who was especially good at the using of poisons, "We can't make that good kid, Ji Hao, suffer any loss. These Jia Clan's monsters are all incredibly valuable. So my old friends, we should be more careful when using these captures, can't make Ji Hao lose even a single jade coin. Be careful, keep them alive, and always keep them conscious!"

'Always keep them conscious', this had become the deepest nightmare of those Jia Clan's warriors, that would haunt them for the rest of their lives.

After learning that, Julou Xiu was actually a master magic formation artist, by a group of Magi Palace's master Magi, who especially majored in the art of magic formation, under the lead of Fangfeng E, who was known as the top-1 magic formation artist in the Magi Palace, quickly surrounded Julou Xiu, just like a group of hungry tigers surrounding a poor little rabbit. With all kinds of cruel methods, this group of magic formation artists began madly squeezing all knowledge in Jilou Xiu's head out of his mouth.

One had to admit that in certain aspects, these master Magi from the Magi Palace indeed had some special gifts, which made them as fearful as devils.

At first, they politely and gently started the conversation with Julou Xiu, easily learning that Julou Xiu had already lived for eight-thousand, nine-hundred, seventy-two years, three-hundred, twenty-three days, eighteen hours and seven minutes.

After that, they even poured Julou Xiu a glass of wine when upgrading the conversation to the next level. Without too many difficulties, they made Julou Xiu tell them that he started learning magic formation art when he aged only one year and three months, and had successfully built his very first killing magic formation when he was only one year and nine months old!

What came next was Julou Xiu's true nightmare.

Fangfeng E called a group of magic mediciners, who were good at healing people and saving people' lives, then began using all kinds of ruthless excruciations on Julou Xiu.

"Julio Xiu, what have you learned on the first day when you were one year and three months? Hm? Repeat every single word of the books you have read on that day and draw all magic formation patterns you have learned back then! Now!"

"When you were one year and four months, in the third day of that month, what have you learned? Hm? What? You don't remember. Good, chop one of his fingers off!"

After letting out a loud, shrill howl in pain, Julou Xiu racked his own brain and tremblingly told those master magi everything he had learned on that exact day.

"Very well, so, you were capable of building teleporting formations when you were only one-hundred and ninety-two years old, is that right? Were you talking about the secret, special kind of teleporting formation that belongs only to your Blood Moon? Quick, draw all formation patterns and spell symbols regarding that teleporting formation! What? You don't want to?! Cut off one of his legs!"

Another howl rose into the air.

"Ear, cut one off!"

A howl...

"Arm, vertically cut three feet!"

A howl...

Under a cold-blood, ceaseless torture, poor Julou Xiu, an over eight-thousand years old, master magic formation artist, told everything that happened since he was a year and three months, when he started to have memories; including things like when he peed his pants and when he sneakily kissed a female for the first time. Every single thing.

Chapter 327: The Heart of a Slave

Ji Hao walked in a dark paved path, with a bamboo basket carried in his hand, contained a few dishes and a bottle of wine.

The simple and crude paved path was opened up with hammers and machetes, yet, it was extremely firm, and would never collapse. From time to time, black and yellow spell symbols sparkled on the thick, rough rock wall. Those were the 'iron wall spell' and 'bronze wall spell', enchanted by Magi Palace' master Magi. With these spells, an inch thick rock wall could be even more solid than a thousand meter thick iron board.

Fully armed human warriors in teams of seven to eight guarded the paved path at every other hundred zhang. These warriors stood perfectly straight right next to the wall and remained absolutely still, and one couldn't even hear them breathing. All of them looked so cold and heartless, even dead, like puppet soldiers.

Walking for around a quarter of an hour, steel bars appeared on both sides of the path. Behind those steel bars were large prison cells, which were filled with captives, caught by the human army during all these days.

When Ji Hao walked past those bars, from one cell, a non-humankind slave with khaki colored skin that was thickly dotted with dark-green flecks suddenly rushed over, body clapping against those bars. This ugly creature hung itself up on the bars, then reached its long arm towards Ji Hao through those bars.

"You bloody barbarian! Release me! Release Zalu! I'm your master Zalu! Release me now! Do you have any idea about who my master is?! How dare you keep me in prison and treat me like this?! My master will cut you into a thousand pieces! A thousand pieces!"

Without even looking at that 'master Zalu', Ji Hao threw a slap on it. Instantly, this 'master Zalu', who merely had junior-level power, gave a loud howl. A half of his arm was smashed

thoroughly and blood shed all over the ground.

Zalu held its broken arm and quickly stepped back into the cell while crying like hell, at the same time, all captives in the other cells, who were attempting to threaten Ji Hao just now, lowered their heads one after another. None of them dared to even look at Ji Hao in the eyes.

"A bunch of dogs, wagging your tails and begging for mercy. Look at where you are, do you even dare to keep showing your arrogant ugly faces?"

A few slave warriors raised their heads, seeming ready to argue against Ji Hao, but they quivered once they saw Zalu's blood on the ground. In a great fear, these slave warriors lowered their heads deeply back down, not even letting out the slightest noise.

Ji Hao walked up to another cell, took out a jade talisman and pressed it on one steel bar; following his move, those bars slowly rose, along with a rumbling noise. Ji Hao then walked into the cell.

The black walls of the cell were all covered in stains of blood. Followed by a constant buzzing noise, a lot of spell symbols sparkled on the walls, orderly in groups. Except those sparkling spell symbols, this cell didn't have any light. Nevertheless, these spell symbols had already lightened the cell enough for people to see anything clearly.

Tens of thumb-thick chains reached out from the walls, penetrating Ji Mo's scapulas and knee caps. Ji Mo torpidly huddled up in a corner, and if one was to pay a closer look, one would find a thinner chain, that had a faint golden luster, had penetrated his spine, and on his skin near the spine, there were nine dragon claw-shaped lumps.

That was the 'nine dragon soul-sealing lock', a very famous instrument of torture, created by the Magi Palace. Even Magus Kings didn't have the powers to break out from nine dragon soul-sealing lock, not to mention that Ji Mo was only a Senior Magus,

who had around a thousand woken Magus Acupoints.

Ji Hao took out wines and dishes from a bamboo basket, orderly placing in front of Ji Mo, then took out a huge bowl and pulled a full bowlful of wine for Ji Mo, holding it right before his face.

"Is this my last drink? Am I getting executed after I drink this bowl of wine?" Ji Mo struggled up with difficulty, sat straight with his legs crossed, then looked at Ji Hao with a pair of deeply hollowed eyes.

"You're from the Gold Crow Clan, so I came to visit you." Ji Hao held that bowl of wine up near his mouth and said with a cold voice, "It was not easy to meet someone who shares the same origin and blood with me, here in the Midland."

Ji Mo seemed to be surprised slightly by Ji Hao's words. He held the bowl with his mouth and raised his head, drinking up the bowlful of wine, then he slightly swung his neck, throwing the bowl back into Ji Hao's hand. After all that, Ji Mo narrowed his eyes and began looking at Ji Hao from head to toes.

"Do I look different from the others?" Ji Hao sat down in front of Ji Mo, crossed his legs, took out another bowl and pulled himself a bowlful of wine.

"I still don't understand, why did you…You had seen through me and my brothers since the beginning, you knew that we were there to kill you, right?" said Ji Mo with a confused look, "But I've used that trick before."

Ji Mo kept his eyes narrowed and went on, "Before, I've used that trick for more than once. Firstly we started a conflict against them, then we talked, drank together, we told them that we came from the Southern Wasteland as well and every time after that, everybody would relax their vigilance. Then, me and my brothers would launch surprise attacks. We easily killed all those people since they didn't have any precaution. But this time, why couldn't I kill you?"

Looking at Ji Mo's confused face, Ji Hao sighed and responded, "I've already been seeing you as my enemies ever since you attacked Yu Mu. Although I learned that you also came from the Gold Crow Clan after that, I never relaxed my vigilance. I've been seeing you as my enemies all the time!"

Hearing Ji Hao, Ji Mo showed his teeth and growled out in a low and deep voice, "That shouldn't happen! You're only a little kid! You came from the Southern Wasteland, how could you, a little kid came from that kind of shithole, see through my trick?! Do you know how many people, who were older than you and more experienced than you, had been fooled by us?!"

Ji Hao shrugged, remained silent.

Seeing through tricks? Hehe, how could Ji Mo compare Ji Hao with those Southern Wasteland warriors who would cry when meeting people that came from the same places as themselves, and immediately loosen their tightened nerves? Ninety-nine percent of those Southern Wasteland warriors were especially simple and honest, and occasionally, a few of them played some little tricks, but those were all lousy ones.

Ji Hao was way different from those people.

"You have lost for a good reason!" Ji Hao said to Ji Mo with a cold and bland tone, "I've never seen you as truly trustworthy clansman... so, you've lost for a good reason. I came to see you because I want to ask you a question."

"Why?" said Ji Hao, "you're from the Gold Crow Clan. You and your people have been enslaved by those monsters for generations. You should have an intense and deep-seated hatred for them, but why have you been dedicating your loyalty, even your lives to them?" Ji Hao looked at Ji Mo directly in the eyes and asked honestly, "Haven they been forcing you to do so with your Amma and Abba' lives?"

Ji Mo didn't respond, only glancing at the empty bowl.

Ji Hao pulled him another bowlful of wine, held it to his mouth. Ji Mo then drank that bowlful of wine up.

After that, Ji Mo satisfyingly let out a long breath, then narrowed his eyes again and said, "For them? You think? Both my Abba and Amma are now senior supervisors of mines that belong to our master. They have two-hundred-thousand slaves, who also belong to our master, under their commands. They are doing the job willingly, no one forced them to."

"So do I... I volunteered to join the training camp set up by our master when I was five. I learned how to disguise, how to fit in the human groups, how to make myself look like a 'pure human', and how to conceal myself inside the human army."

"I've learned so many things, including assassination, dealing with corpses, prying for information, as well as using all kinds of magical contacting methods." Ji Mo looked back at Ji Hao and said also in an honest look, "You can never even imagine what I have learned back there."

'I can never imagine what you have learned.' Ji Hao slightly and weirdly curved his mouth corner upwards while looking at Ji Mo. What Ji Hao had learned in his previous life probably was the truly profound and unimaginable things that Ji Mo and his people couldn't even dream about. At least, if Ji Hao was the one who planned that surprise attack back on the small island, he would never make it so low-grade and have so many loopholes.

"Why?" Ji Hao kept asking, "Why betray your own kind and work for them?"

With a slight voice and a serious look, Ji Mo let out a few words, "High position and great wealth."

Chapter 328: Reprimand

“High position... and great wealth.”

Ji Hao repeated Ji Mo’s answer word by word. He didn’t thought that Ji Mo would give such an answer.

Thinking briefly, Ji Hao realized that this was the most reasonable answer. 'High position and great wealth', this was truly one of the evilest and fiercest dagger in this world, that could go beyond the differences of kinds and bloodlines, the sense of right and wrong and the moral bottom line.

"Yeah, high position and great wealth!" Ji Mo raised his head, showing a strange, unspeakable glow on his bleeding face. He looked down at Ji Hao with a proud yet bland face, as if he was standing high above the masses. That look of his was truly hard to describe.

That look was a combination of extreme disdain and scornfulness, a slight little bit of derision and absolute sense of superiority, just like the look those residents of wealthy big cities who never worried about their well-being would show when they saw rustic people who had mud on their bare feet and gunnysacks carried on their shoulders.

That obvious sense of superiority and disdain that came out of his soul and his entire body, making Ji Hao want to break Ji Mo's neck right now.

"Ji Hao, you don't understand." looking at Ji Hao, Ji Mo slightly turned his head and said very seriously, "You are with those ignorant barbarians since you were little, so you truly can't understand."

"Have you ever seen tableware that was crafted exquisitely with pure gold and top-grade jade? Have you seen wine containers made from precious gemstones and inlaied with magic crystals? Have

you seen beds that was made from the most treasured, scented woods and decorated with gold and jade? Have you seen houses that had the foundation of alloy, roof of gold, walls of silver and pillars of jade? Have you ever seen a city that can fly in the sky and accommodate millions, even tens of millions of people?"

"All you have ever worn are leathers and linens, have you even seen silk? What about brocade? Have you ever tried them? Can you imagine the magical feeling you would have when the nicest textile touches your skin? What is the best wine you have ever tried? What is the best food you have ever tasted? Do you know that a particular kind of dessert requires one hundred and thirty-six backing processes? Have you ever seen a small glass of juice that costs a hundred thousand jade coins?"

"Back in the Southern Wasteland, how many personal properties do your Abba and Amma have? Do you have any slaves? Do you have any maids? You live in thatched cottages, wear leathers and linens, you step in mud and animal wastes with your bare feet, even the leader of a clan needs to join the hunt himself, otherwise he couldn't have even a single piece of meat to fill his stomach!"

"But you know what? My Abba and Amma are the senior supervisors under our master's command. My Abba can decide the life and death of two hundred thousand slaves, so can my Amma; my Amma is in control of the futures of ten hundred thousand female slaves. They each have three hundred slaves and one hundred maids taking care of their daily lives, these three hundred slaves and one hundred maids are their personal properties."

"My Abba has the right to do whatever he wants to any female slave that he fancies. If any slave dares to disobey what he says, that slave would be beheaded, and the corpse would hang on the highest spot of the mine to terrorize those stupid slaves."

"They eat delicate food, wear silks and brocades, they have comfort rides when they travel and they live in a gorgeous house."

"Because of the grace of our master, my Abba and Amma possess respectful high positions, even higher than ordinary warriors of our master. Because of what our master awarded us, my family had been possessors of high positions and great wealthy!"

"By now, you should know better about high positions and great wealthy, am I right?" looking at Ji Hao with a pair of glowing eyes, Ji Mo continued saying, "I have been living an extravagant life since I was little. I ate good food, wore good clothes, all of my daily supplies were high-grade. I played with my young masters, and once they were happy, the master would award me. I had so many jade coins that I could never use them up... I was able to buy anything I want!"

"Our master needed capable helpers, so I joined the training camp when I was five. I worked crazy-hard, madly improved myself. Back in the camp, I was awarded by our master multiple times, and you can never imagine how rich and generous those awards were."

Ji Mo looked at Ji Hao in a nearly crazy look, his eyeballs filled with blood streaks. "I have a magnificent palace, I have broad territories and great wealth. I also own so many nice and obedient female slaves, that I can do everything, every single thing I want to them!"

"Ka ka," greedily licking his own lips, Ji Mo then let out a series of weird laughers, "Have you ever paid any attention to those clanswomen? Those who are as sturdy as beasts. Their waists as thick as bulls' waists and their skins as rough as leathers, also had a kind of animal odor."

"But those female slaves of mine, they were so slim, their skins were snow-white and soft, because they had been bathing in milk since they were babies. They use all kinds of ointments to protect and nourish their skins. Their skins were tender, white, smooth and have beautiful, dense aromas. Every time when I lied upon them, their wails and screams were as silvery as the singings of nightingales."

Ji Mo pityingly looked at Ji Hao and continued, "Truly, you can never imagine that feeling, which was as amazing as floating upon clouds. You can never imagine how adorable those sweet girls are."

Ji Hao looked back at Ji Mo blandly, and said, "Shaosi is quite pretty, and Man Man is adorable. I don't know about other clans, but every Qing Yi Clan's girl is astonishingly beautiful. They were not only beautiful on the outside, they were also powerful archers and Maguspriests... they were all powerful enough to be in charge of their own lives!"

"Those women you own are only dolls. Their souls were destroyed, and all you have are their hollowed bodies."

"While those beautiful girls I've met, those girls of the humankind have boiled blood and strong muscles. They have their own thoughts, they can laugh and cry, and freely express their emotions. They have the opportunities to pursue the lives they truly want. They are living human beings instead of dolls, toys and properties. They're not that kind of disgusting, dead thing you have just described."

"As for those clanswomen, those Ammas you have just despised, they might not look that pretty, their skin might be rough and their faces might be wrinkled, but they raise their children with their own hands, they comfort and support their husbands. They're the ones who make those clans thriving."

"They might not be beautiful enough, but they are definitely as great as people can ever be. They are like the earth of this Midland and four wastelands, broad, primitive, nourishing and full of life-force. They have raised generations of clansmen... they are the springs of our lives."

"All those so-called high positions and great wealth that you have been bragging about, those fancy houses, delicate foods, nice clothes, the rights of controlling the others' lives, are just so ridiculous!"

Ji Hao held his head high, stared at Ji Mo with a pair of cold yet determined eyes, and said, "I have captured your master. As long as I delivered my word to their people, they will immediately send all those so-called 'high positions and great wealth' over to me, along with their big and fake grins. Whether I am gonna accept those things will depend on my mood that day."

Swaying his fist in front of Ji Mo, Ji Hao continued with a harsh tone, "I can earn myself all that so-called wealth with my power! But you, you are a bunch of well-trained dogs, you wag your tails only to beg for an extra piece of bone given by your bloody master!"

"What 'high positions and great wealth'... all bullshit! You are nothing but a group of spineless maggots that can't even stand straight and can only live on leftovers given by the others!"

While speaking in a resonant voice, Ji Hao threw a heavy slap on Ji Mo's face, smashing all of his teeth.

Chapter 329: A Hard Nut

Outside the cell and in the paved path, Huaxu Lie and Si Wen Ming stood side by side, listening to Ji Hao’s speech.

The other two men who had been listening to Ji Hao's speech couldn't stop nodding. Huaxu Lie even lowered his voice and said to Si Wen Ming, "What a good talk! These slaves betrayed their ancestors, their bloodlines, and dedicated all they have to those monsters, hurting their own kind for those so-called 'high positions and great wealth'. They actually deserve to die."

Si Wen Ming held his hands behind his body, sighed slightly and responded, "The number of these slaves has been growing bigger and bigger in the recent years. In fact, I am never afraid of starting a real war against the Yu Dynasty. We die when we have to die. As long as our people still have that anger and hope in the hearts, we will never fall. We will be able to fight till we win."

"However, once they gave their anger away, willingly kneeling down beneath those monsters' feet, and as Ji Hao just said, living on what those monsters give them, like maggots... If so, our humankind will truly die! Being slaves can really satisfy them?"

"Ka ka, Ka ka!" Ji Mo shook his bleeding head, insanely letting out a series of weird laughter towards Ji Hao.

While laughing, he spat out broken teeth along with blood. Although all of his powers and his entire body had been locked, the great, thriving life-force and bloodline power belonging to a Senior Magi was still flushing inside his body. Boiling hot blood streams surged to his face, quickly healing his wounds. Soon, his hollowed face plumped back up and his teeth grew out again.

"Maggots?" Ji Mo raised his head in pride, gnashed his teeth and yelled at Ji Hao, "Even if we are really maggots, we were raised with delicate foods, in the best clothes and nicest houses! You can call yourselves human beings as much as you like but, you roll in

mud, you eat chaffs! You wear leathers and linens, you're wrapped in odors! You act like animals!"

"Besides, what quality do you have that make you feel you can call us 'maggots'?" Ji Mo popped out his eyes, and roared at Ji Hao, saliva spraying out from his mouth.

"Your clothes are like rags, can't even cover your bodies... your food can barely fill your stomachs and, you don't even have a complete character system. You are a group of ignorant barbarians!" Ji Mo straightened his neck, looking down at Ji Hao in a scornful way, and continued, "You don't have 'civilization'."

"Civilization! Ji Hao, you idiot! Do you even know what it is?!" Ji Mo laughed out loud, showing a proud look, then pointed his finger at Ji Hao, and said, "Civilization is the fire, is the wisdom, is the sun that can light up everything. It is power that can rule this world."

"Civilization. It gifted our masters the culture for long standing, the wide knowledge, and inexhaustible powers; it gave them the right to rule billions of other kinds in the whole universe."

"Civilization gifted our masters a character system. They created the history, invented the hierarchy, differentiated the higher from the lower. Exactly as same as when this universe was firstly created; clear, positive powers had risen while muddy, negative powers had descended, a differentiation that had set a solid foundation of this world."

"Civilization gifted our masters great weapons that are powerful enough to shatter anything in this world, solid armors that can never be break, cities that can never be destroyed and powers that are supreme. They found this world, came to this world and conquered this world! Billions of kinds will become their slaves, the ones that obey will live while the ones that disobey will perish. No one can resist our masters' wills!"

"Civilization. We are the most loyal, humblest slaves of our

masters. We are willing to shower under the shine of civilization, even if we have to be obedient dogs, trained animals, wagging our tails and begging for mercy, even if we have to be the maggots you called us. Even if so, we can be the 'maggots' of civilization!"

Ji Mo yelled and laughed, proudly and arrogantly.

He threw a sideway glance at Ji Hao, then continued with that complacent tone, "You have no idea about how powerful our masters are, you have never seen the horribly great power they possess! You don't even know how your masters defeated your ancestors and built the Yu Dynasty, that is ruling everything at the current stage!"

"Your ancestors?" Ji Hao responded blandly, "Weren't they your ancestors as well?"

"No!" Ji Mo barked out with hoarsely, "do not humiliate us with your lowly bloodlines! We are the most loyal and humblest slaves of our masters... we will die for having the slightest, faintest stream of our masters' bloodline inside our bodies... I am not a descendant of that stupid Gold Crow Clan!"

"I have that Gold Crow Clan!" Ji Mo gritted his teeth and yelled at Ji Hao, "You know what? Ever since I can remember things, my dream had been of destroying the Gold Crow Clan, even the entire Southern Wasteland! Because that bloody Gold Crow Clan, that damn Southern Wasteland, gave me such a lowly bloodline!"

Ji Mo's body trembled intensely while he shouted, "Why is my skin in such a lowly, yellow color? Why is my hair such a disgusting black? Why are my eyes such a lowly brown? Why can't I have hair that are as beautiful and colorful as my master's hair? Why can't my skin be as white and tender as my master's skin? Why can't my eyes be as florid as my master's eyes?"

Ji Hao stared at Ji Mo and growled harshly, "The night sky is a mysterious black and the earth is yellow, these are natural, original colors of this world. We are the people who were born and

live in this world, so our bodies have the same colors as this world itself. Black and yellow are the two most respectful colors in this world!"

"Pooh!" Again, Ji Mo spat towards the ground and yelled, "Black and yellow are the two most disgusting colors in the world! I'd rather have pure black skin, as same as the first batch of our masters' slaves, than this yellow skin I am having now! Even those pure black skins are a million times prettier than this bloody yellow skin!"

Ji Mo then raised his head again, looking at the cell roof and began mumbling, as if he had lost in his own thought. "I despise my bloodline, the bloodline of the Gold Crow Clan, of the bloody humankind. I'd rather, rather become a black-skinned 'slavekind', I'd rather... I wish, I can have, even a slightest little bit of my master's bloodline..."

Ji Hao shook his head, looked at Ji Mo and said, "You've already gone crazy."

Ji Mo lowered his head, looked down at Ji Hao, as if he was a god sitting upon the cloud and looking down at an ordinary mortal creature, and said, "You don't understand! You ignorant idiots! You guard these old, rotten things, such as your bloodlines, your clans and your people, with your lives, you resist the shine of our masters' civilization... you don't want to become our great masters' slaves, so you are doomed. You will be destroyed!"

Ji Hao stood up. 'Such a hard nut, he has the slavery rooted deep in his bones.' thought Ji Hao.

Ji Hao had nothing more to say to such a person.

Slowly, Ji Hao took out a full set of tools that were specially designed for cruel tortures. Those were all sharp, ice-cold tools that had been emitting a dense bloody scent. Ji Hao took out those tools, and orderly placed in front of Ji Mo in a line.

"You are a descendent of the Gold Crow Clan, therefore, I asked them to allow you to have a good meal, including that delicious wine." said Ji Hao in a gentle yet cold voice, "Now, you've had your meal and I have asked my questions, and you have answered. Hm, are you going to give me the information I need forwardly, or I'll have to torture it out of you?"

"You must have recruited quite a lot 'slaves' for your master during all these years, from human groups, haven't you? Give me their names, every single one of them. If you do as I said, I can still let you have a few painless days, but if you don't, I guarantee you, you would beg for death."

Picking up a long needle that had countless hook-shaped thorns on it, Ji Hao's face suddenly became malicious.

"I am kindly warning you before we start...in fact, I am pretty good at torture."

Chapter 330: Free Him From the Pain

Ji Mo's howls gradually lowered down. At first, his growls were resonant and powerful, then it slowly became hoarse and weak, at last, he sounded like a ghost moaning in his own grave, completely at his last gasp and no life-force could be sensed from his voice.

The floor of the cell was thoroughly covered with fresh blood. The blood of Senior Magi contained strong life-force, therefore, although that blood had already shed on the ground for quite a few hours, it was still as red as before and no sign of solidification could be seen at all. The entire cell was filled with a bloody scent, which was so dense and thick that one would feel like they could even touch it. In fact, if one was there, one could actually see a faint blood-red hue in the air.

Ji Mo lied on the ground, and was completely disabled from moving. His body looked clean and healthy, completely scarless and woundless, like a newborn baby who just had his very first bath; however, his pupils had dilated and obviously, he had suffered a severe mental breakdown.

"Kill me...please, kill me..." Ji Mo opened his mouth with difficulty, mumbling weakly and torpidly.

Ji Hao flicked his finger. Following his move, a small stream of water spurted right out of the air, washing his palms. Gradually, the thin stream of water had cleaned up his hands, which were covered in blood, then dissipated in the air. After that, a flame rose from the air, quickly evaporating the water on his hands.

Slowly and orderly, Ji Hao packed those weirdly, horribly shaped tools of torturing, then looked at a big pile of bones in a corner of the cell. Those bones had an obvious, blood-red luster, and had been shining with a bright light. Those bones were translucent, a bit like crystals. With rough calculation, that big pile of bones could at least be patched up into over a hundred, complete human

skeletons.

"Senior Magi are indeed good." looking at Ji Mo, Ji Hao said with a slight evilness and cruelness contained in his voice, "Ordinary people would have died long ago under such a brutal torture, even the pain could kill them easily. But, the life-force of Senior Magi is so strong, that every time I take a piece of bone out of you, you can regrow another one. Ah, just as I thought, Senior Magi are the best torture objects!"

"Kill me!" Ji Mo begged Ji Hao while trembling. By that time, his eyeballs had already turned deadly grey.

He was tortured by Ji Hao for hours. The cruelness of Ji Hao's torture had gone way beyond Ji Mo's imagination. In Ji Mo's expectation, Ji Hao would at most, beat him up, break his arms and his muscles, even peel his skin or remove his tendons from his body; he wouldn't care any of those.

Although he had thrown himself into the slavery and was willingly living as a slave of the non-humankind, in Ji Mo's heart, he had been seeing himself as a solid steel block. In his imagination, no matter how severely the enemies tortured him, he would never betray his followers.

Nevertheless, what Ji Hao had done to him was completely overtopping what the word 'cruel' could ever describe. Ji Mo had tried his best to endure the pain for so long but at last, he collapsed. He told Ji Hao about every human spy that he knew about, who was hiding in the human army. He gave Ji Hao their names, backgrounds, current positions in the human army and all the other information about them. He gave Ji Hao all he had.

Looking at those bones piled up in that corner, which were took out from his own body by Ji Hao one after another, and thinking of those inhuman, extremely brutal things that Ji Hao and done to him during this process, Ji Mo abruptly shouted out hoarsely with the last bit of his power.

"Monster!"

"Am I the monster?" Ji Hao squatted beside Ji Mo, slightly pressing his finger on Ji Mo's chest and said, "Perhaps you should thank me."

"Indeed, I have tortured you just now," continued Ji Hao in that gentle yet frosty voice, "but do you remember what exactly have I done to you?"

Ji Mo looked at Ji Hao in confusion. He felt like his brain was all blank. The hell-like pain he had been sensing from his body had disabled him from recalling what exactly Ji Hao had done to him. He even forgot most of those bloody scenes that he had just been through. If he remembered all of those, he would be driven crazy."

"I took out your bones, dug out your marrow and drained your blood. I have even replaced all of your internal organs, including your heart, lungs and livers." Ji Hao said while taking out a translucent leg bone that was shaped slightly different from human leg bones.

"I assume you still remember this, don't you? I took a little bit marrow out of this piece of bone, which does not belong to you, and planted it into your body." Ji Hao's look was quite weird. He looked at Ji Mo, he seemed was thinking about something, and continued in a low voice, "that was only a little bit marrow. After all, I had burned his entire body up, and only a pile of bones remained. I've looked through all his bones, only finding a little bit of remaining marrow."

Suddenly, Ji Mo popped out his eyes. He abruptly sat straight as if a new stream of strength had just gushed into his body from a mysterious source. He looked at Ji Hao with an indescribably exciting look, and said loudly, "That was Lord Di Sha's marrow...Have you just replaced my lowly bloodline with his noble marrow?!"

Ji Hao smiled faintly, looked at Ji Mo, who seemed like a whole

new person, whose body was releasing a totally different sense if life, and responded blandly, "Yeah, that was indeed Di Sha's marrow. I replaced your old marrow with it. All of your new blood that grew out after that is nourished by Di Sha's marrow."

"By now, your internal organs, your muscles, your tendons and bones, as well as your skin and hair, are all newly grown, and nourished by Di Sha's marrow." continued Ji Hao with that bland tone, "I can't say for sure but, for at least for a big half, you're now a Yu Clan's man."

Two lines of tears gushed out of Ji Mo's eye sockets. With a trace of unspeakable gratefulness, he looked at Ji Hao and asked, "Did you do this to fulfil my wish?"

Ji Hao shrugged, maintaining the bland tone, and said, "If you want to thank me, give me the deepest secret buried inside your mind. Because I know, although I have given you probably the most horrible physical pain, due to some kind of mysterious forbidden spell that had rooted in your soul, perhaps, I still couldn't dig all of your secrets out."

"But now you're all different. You're now a Yu Clan's man, so noble, and the biggest dream in your life has just come true. You don't need to keep secrets for those lowly things anymore, do you?" very easily, Ji Hao talked into Ji Mo, "Now, you're one of the Yu Clan's people. You're so special, so different. You have been sublimed, your bloodline has become noble and respectful. Your skin, hair, muscles, tendons and bones are now all noble, exactly as same as the skin, hair, muscle, tendons and bones of your noble master!"

"You don't want to be harmed now, not even a little bit, do you?" Ji Hao continued while looking at Ji Mo with a faint smile and slowly holding a dagger against Ji Mo's throat. "Hm, what other secrets do you have? Just tell me all, don't keep them and don't hide them. After all, you don't want to be harmed now, do you?"

Ji Mo took a deep breath while a slight stream of blood-red smoke flashed across the middle of his brows. Remaining silent for a good while, he responded, also in a bland tone, "You're right, why should I suffer any harm because of those lowly idiots? I have an emergency backup contact in the human army, he is a minister. Hehe, I was in disguise in the alliance of human clans for all these years, but I've never contacted him."

Ji Mo then said a name with a low voice. Ji Hao shook his head, and suddenly chopped his head off.

Looking at Ji Mo's head that was rolling all over the ground, Ji Hao stood up and said blandly, "Go be a Yu Clan's man in your next life. Don't be one of the humankind anymore...You despise your ancestors' bloodline, while we, the descendants of our ancestors, despise men like you."

Slowly walking out of the cell, Ji Hao nodded at Si Wen Ming and Huaxu Lie, after which, he suddenly felt great stomach convulsions, and began vomiting intensely.

Chapter 331: Fiery Pearl

“Kid, god job!” With a complicated face, Huaxu Lie looked at Ji Hao, who couldn’t stop vomiting at the time and said, “that man, we have never thought that he is a spy of the non-humankind, we trusted him so much, even let him be in charge of a ten-thousand miles long line of defence in this Chi Ban Mountain area.”

The severe vomiting made Ji Hao feel like he was about to cough all of his bile out. At last, what remained ceaselessly coming out of his throat was only sticky and clear water. His eyes were even blurred by the vomiting that made him unable to see clearly, he also felt that the positions of his internal organs had been changed completely.

What caused this heavy vomiting was not the bloody scene in the cell, instead, it was Ji Mo’s twisted soul!

He tolerated Ji Hao’s brutal torture, and even when his entire mind was nearly broken down, he could still keep that secret which was buried deeply inside his heart. He didn’t tell Ji Hao about that man who was placed in the Chi Ban Mountain by the non-humankind, and possessed an important position among the human army.

Ji Mo had actually kept that secret from Ji Hao despite all those extremely cruel tortures Ji Hao had performed on him; despite the fact that his soul was nearly destroyed by Ji Hao’s torture.

To him, suffering the torture was more like a holy sacrifice. Even though this ‘sacrifice’ was made out of his personal, selfish purpose, of his filthy, sordid desire, Ji Hao couldn’t help but be slightly admire Ji Mo for his ‘bravery and determination’.

Nevertheless, this ‘solid steel block’ was destroyed so easily by Ji Hao’s little trick.

How could he possibly find even a little bit marrow from Di Sha’s

remaining bones? All of Di Sha's marrow was burned into nothingness by the flame of the Flame Dragon Sword, and only that translucent skeleton of his remained.

What Ji Hao had truly done was nothing but taking out a bit marrow from Ji Mo's own bone, which was taken out from his body by Ji Hao earlier, and presented as Di Sha's marrow, putting it back into Ji Mo's body. This little trick that was not even worth mentioning to Ji Hao himself, but made Ji Mo firmly believe that he had finally possessed the Yu Clan's noble blood!

He survived Ji Hao's torture, tolerated all that unimaginably great pain, he withstood all the nightmares that were brought by those torturing tools especially designed by the Magi Palace; even though those nightmares had gone way beyond the limitation of his body. However, he couldn't bear to let any harm come to his 'noble body', not even a little bit!

Ji Mo firmly believed that he had already possessed the Yu Clan's noble bloodline, and was already a special and noble Yu Clan's man. He was sublimed, improved, he was no longer a barbaric, ignorant, stupid human being!

Therefore, every single hair of his had become so noble and precious!

He had suffered all of Ji Hao's torture only for keeping that secret contact safe, but after he gained that new, 'noble' body, he betrayed that man immediately, without any hesitation, even before any harm actually came to him!

What a weird behavior, what a twisted soul!

"All Southern Wasteland' warriors, even including those who used to be my enemies, like Ji Shu and Jiang Fan... they might have betrayed their clansmen, but at least they would never ever betray their ancestors, their bloodlines!" Slowly, Ji Hao said while straightening his own body. He had nothing more to throw up, although he still sensed an intense and constant twitching from his

stomach, but he just couldn't vomit anything anymore.

Taking out a leather wine container, he let quite a few mouthfuls of wine flush into his stomach through his throat, while trying his best to keep himself from vomiting again. He looked at Si Wen Ming and asked seriously, "Uncle, people like Ji Mo, are only a very few of us, right?"

Si Wen Ming pressed both of his hands heavily on Ji Hao's shoulders, looked back at Ji Hao seriously and sincerely, and responded slowly, "Yes. They are only very few, very insignificant part of us! Most of our humankind will never ever betray our ancestors, not even when selfish desires grow in their hearts."

"This world was created by our ancestors... they had endured great hardships in those pioneer works and had overcome all kinds of deadly dangers." said Si Wen Ming with an especially serious look, "Our ancestors were born in here, lived here, died here and were buried right here. Every inch of land in this world is turned from our ancestors' blood and flesh."

"Therefore, no matter how powerful those non-humankind are, we were born in here, we lived in here, and we will eventually die in here and be buried here as well! We will never surrender even an inch of this land...we won't let them have even a single piece of land. Either they or us, some people' blood will drain this land."

"One day, our sons, grandsons, and their grandsons, generation after generation, will live in here, die in here and be buried here as well." Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao in the eyes and gave him a big, simple grin, "Just like you just said in there, the night sky is black and the soil is yellow. Among this primitive world, black and yellow are the most respectful colors. Our bloodline is also the most respectful bloodline in this world!"

Ji Hao nodded, slowly yet heavily grasping Si Wen Ming's wrist. After that, he carried that wine container, and walked out of this prison that had countless non-humankind captives kept in it, step

by step.

Wherever Ji Hao walked past, those captives were all frightened badly by the dense scent of blood released from Ji Hao's body. Those non-humankind slaves, which used to be so proud and arrogant, now tremblingly curled up in corners of their cells, none of them daring to even look at Ji Hao.

"You bunch of...cowards!" Looking at those non-humankind slaves, who used to be fierce and insufferably arrogant, and were as ferocious as tigers and wolves when they slaughtered ordinary human beings, now obediently remained silent in front of him like a group of sheep, Ji Hao laughed out loud and said, "You are a bunch of wastes! Bastards! You betrayed your ancestors and forgot about who you are!"

Resonant laughers resounded through the entire prison, turning into roaring airwaves spreading out like a tsunami. Those non-humankind slaves howled out in great fear and pain, because Ji Hao's powerful, thunder like laugher had shattered their eardrums, squeezed blood out of their mouths and nearly damaged all of their internal organs.

Having laughed for quite a while, Ji Hao puffed out his chest and walked out of the prison with big steps.

Standing before the prison's gate, Ji Hao faced the rising sun, abruptly letting out a grin. A stream of pleasantness gushed right into his head from his heart that made him burst into another series of laughter towards the faintly purple sky.

While laughing, Ji Hao took out the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl that he found from inside Di Sha's bangle.

The fist-sized fire pearl had been releasing swooshing and steaming hot airwaves, along with which, streams of unscrupulous and disobedient powers darted out of the pearl ceaselessly.

It was a natural holy weapon, already having its own

consciousness. Its original owner, Di Sha, had never managed to completely domesticate it, and at this moment, this fire pearl showed absolutely no sign of obeying Ji Hao as its new owner. The fire pearl shook intensely in Ji Hao's hands, constantly letting out deep dragon roars.

"Disobey me? Good, I'm just in a not-so-good mood! You've brought this to yourself!" Ji Hao laughed out loud once again, then threw the fire pearl into his mouth and swallowed it.

Five multicolored flames slowly rose from his lower abdomen, circling the fire pearl around and began rotating. Instantly, the fire pearl let out high-pitched, nearly despairing screams. The fire pearl shook intensely for a few times and attempted to run away from inside Ji Hao's body, but before it could do that, the solid pearl was melted into a sphere of glowing-red liquid with amazingly high temperature.

The horribly great heat exploded inside Ji Hao's body, scorching hot power streams gushing towards every corner of Ji Hao's body along those broad, tough and tenacious meridians.

Ji Hao locked those power streams with his great spirit power, driving them to tens of dormant Magus Acupoints of his.

Followed by a series of loud, swooshing noises, one of Ji Hao's Magus Acupoints lit up, then the second one and the third one; one after another, tens of Ji Hao's Magus Acupoints each released a dazzling light and incredibly high heat, then spurted thin streams of flame out.

Chapter 332: Eight Thousand

The last little bit of the Nine Dragon Pearl's consciousness hadn't yet dispersed, and had been roaring in the thick fiery liquid.

Within the purple-red, scorching hot sphere of liquid, nine faint, seemingly gigantic, dragon silhouettes had been soaring and ceaselessly letting out resonant, ear-piercing roars. However, those multicolored flames stably circled the fiery liquid sphere around, crushing and absorbing the fire pearl's consciousness bit by bit.

A natural holy weapon must have had been nourished by all kinds of essence powers of the earth and the powers of suns and stars for tens of thousands of billions of years, before it formed in a secret cave, that happened to locate in a meridian of the earth. The forming process of every single piece of natural holy weapon, which was magically powerful, required countless years, and in every natural holy weapon piece, ocean-huge, immeasurably great essence powers were contained.

The Nine Dragon Fire Pearl was formed from the fire essence power in the Southern Wasteland; it was a concentration of the natural and raging fire power that came down in the same continuous line as the fire power Ji Hao possessed.

Streams of fire power swooshing inside Ji Hao's body sounded like the roars of the ocean and the collapsing of the mountains. Within a single moment, tens of Ji Hao's unawake Magus Acupoints were woken up. Almost inexhaustible fire power released by the fire pearl had been swiftly turning into the purest internal power by those multicolored flames, and filled those newly woken Magus Acupoints up, helping Ji Hao broadening and smoothening those new Magus Acupoints.

Huge streams of pure fire essence power gushed out of the fire liquid sphere into the other unawake Magus Acupoints under the control of Ji Hao's spirit power, accurately and speedily waking

those Magus Acupoints one after another. The move of every stream of fire essence was incredibly accurate and well controlled, just like cutting a single hair with a scalpel. The precision of those fire essence power streams' had reached an extreme level, such that not even a little bit of power was wasted.

Ordinary Senior Magi, who didn't have the sense of using spirit power had to try their best to madly flush those unawakened Magus Acupoints with all of their internal powers as hard as they could in order to wake them up. Struck by huge streams of internal powers, the natural septums blocking the opening of those unawakened Magus Acupoints would gradually become thinner and weaker, ultimately breaking down completely. It was only then that internal power would gush into the Magus Acupoints, completely waking them up.

During the above process, those ordinary Senior Magi would not only consume huge amounts of power unnecessarily, but would also waste much time. They needed at least a whole day to fill their own bodies with internal power, and flush a new Magus Acupoint with pure internal power streams over and over again till it finally woke up. For this, they had to severely cultivate with full concentration for three to ten days.

However, Ji Hao was totally different. He scanned his own body with the spirit power and accurately found out the location of every single one of his Magus Acupoints. After that, he controlled that rampant fire essence power streams, which were as sharp as daggers, accurately and swiftly penetrating the septum of those Magus Acupoints; those power streams gushed into those newly woken Magus Acupoints, broadening and smoothening them bit by bit. Absolutely no power and time would be wasted.

Along with that swooshing noise, pure, lava-hot fire essence power ceaselessly had been releasing from that sphere of fire liquid, transferred from the fire pearl. At the same time, more and more Magus Acupoints were woken inside Ji Hao's body. Within a

blink of an eye, the number of newly woken Acupoints had gone beyond a hundred.

A raging flame rose, wrapping Ji Hao's entire body up, making his body look like a glowing, burning charcoal. Ji Hao's body then released a dazzlingly bright fiery light and the red rock ground under his feet was melted by the fire that came out of his body. The noise made by Ji Hao went louder and louder. Ji Hao abruptly let out a resonant caw, following which, Mr Crow grabbed his shoulders and rose directly into the air, transforming into a fiery streak in the air and soaring to thousands of feet high immediately.

God knew how many people were staring at Ji Hao before from all angles, after all, that noise was way too loud.

However, once Mr Crow carried Ji Hao and reached a hundred thousand feet high above the ground, both of then suddenly disappeared from the point of view of those spectators. A few people who had pretty good eyesight searched the air with their eyes for quite a while, but none of them could find even a trace of Ji Hao.

Outside the special army's camp, and on a tall tree, an eagle stood on a branch with a poor look, staring at Yu Yu, who had occupied its nest. Yu Yu comfortably lied in that eagle nest and lazily yawned, as he threw a careless glance at that poor, giant eagle, then waved his sleeve in front of its face. Followed Yu Yu's move, that eagle instantly fell asleep.

"Good, resolute and determined, he's indeed a good apprentice of mine." Yu Yu gave a pleasant look and murmured, "Consuming a natural holy weapon to improve his own power, good, smart kid, very smart. The most essential things should be your own power and cultivation, instead of tools and weapons. Good, good apprentice of mine!"

Tens of thousands of miles away, above a barren mountain area, Ji Hao was surrounded up by huge and dense clouds. Those clouds

had transformed into gates, floating in the air, forming a large-scale magic formation. This magic formation had blocked the surrounding space that had a hundred mile radius. This great-scale magic formation was a work of Yu Yu, and no ordinary people could ever notice its existence and see through it.

Ji Hao had been gasping quickly and deeply. From under his skin, large amounts of black liquid gushed out. Every time when a Magus Acupoints woke up, the great natural essence power contained in its septum would soon be absorbed and digested by the body, while impurities contained in it would turn into black liquid and be eliminated from the body.

Two-hundred, three-hundred, four-hundred...

Those multicolored flames had been turning that fire liquid sphere into internal power at a stable speed. The five multicolored flames absorbed a big half of the essence power contained in the fire peal and only left a very small part for Ji Hao.

Nevertheless, the fire pearl was a natural holy weapon that had been nourished by the pure and natural fire essence power for countless years, which meant the amount of pure essence fire power contained in it was way beyond imagination. Therefore, that small part of power Ji Hao had gained was already more than enough for him to improve his own power at an amazing speed and wake all those new Magus Acupoints one after another.

That loud swooshing noise never stopped. Every time after Ji Hao woke a new Magus Acupoint, the total amount of his internal power would rise further. In only two hours, over a thousand new Magus Acupoints had been woken inside Ji Hao’s body, and the amount of his internal power had already reached an incredible level.

On an average, each ordinary Senior Magus had over a hundred meridians that contained inherited power, and the amount of Magus Acupoints contained in each meridian was seventeen to

fifty. Therefore, the total number of Magus Acupoints of each ordinary Magus should be around two-thousand to three-thousand. Talented Senior Magi could wake up a new Magus Acupoint in every ten to twenty days, if everything went right.

At this moment, Ji Hao had already woken up over a thousand new Magus Acupoints, which normally would cost an ordinary but talented Senior Magus ten to hundreds of years of severe cultivation.

Burning hot streams of internal power had been surging inside Ji Hao's body. While continuously improving the condition of the body, all those powers had also given Ji Hao's body a terrifyingly great pressure. Ji Hao's solid body began letting out cracking noises. His muscles, tendons and internal organs couldn't bear the pressure that had been growing greater and greater, and were about to be crushed.

Ji Hao turned his palm around. Along with his move, a gigantic amount of dried meat pieces began flying out of Di Sha's bangle. That meat was stored for Di Sha's army. By a single touch of that raging flame roaring around Ji Hao's body, all that meat was grilled medium rare. Ji Hao then widely opened his mouth, swallowing that meat, which was already minced by the hurricane-like gale blowing around his body.

Large pieces of dried meat continuously flew out of the bangle, was grilled, minced and swallowed by Ji Hao. Multicolored flames absorbed most of the nutrition contained in that meat, while the rest little bit had been replenishing Ji Hao's body and improving his physical strength at a crazy rate.

More and More Magus Acupoints were waking up while Ji Hao's internal power and physical strength were improving speedily.

Great spirit power streams had been swishing around Ji Hao's entire body all the time, accurately controlling every single stream of power inside his body. Instead of becoming extremely tall and

muscular like the other human warriors, Ji Hao had only grown five-inch taller and his body remained slim and sturdy.

Faintly, dragon roars came from inside Ji Hao's body. The waking speed of Ji Hao's new Magus Acupoints grew faster and faster.

Five-Thousand, six-thousand, seven-thousand...

At last, the eight-thousandth Magus Acupoint was woken up. Dazzling light emitted from Ji Hao's whole body, making him look like a fiery man, releasing inexhaustible light and heat.

Nevertheless, that sphere of fire liquid transformed from the fire peal didn't seem to have lost a lot. If Ji Hao wanted, he could use it to wake up another eight-thousand Magus Acupoints quite easily!

Inside Ji Hao's spirit space, the mysterious man slightly sighed. Along with his sigh, that sphere of fire liquid turned back into the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl, and quickly flew out of Ji Hao's body, flying around Ji Hao like a happy bird.

Chapter 333: Redeem

Did the mysterious man, who lived in Ji Hao's spirit space, forcibly turn the fire liquid sphere back into its original form, the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl, after it had consumed around one percent of its naturally contained fire essence power?

Except for the fact that the naturally gained consciousness of the fire pearl was devoured by those multicolored flames, the fire pearl looked perfectly unharmed. Moreover, after having lost that violent, brutal and disobedient consciousness, this fire pearl was now domesticated by the power contained in Ji Hao's spirit blood, which meant, by now, Ji Hao could freely control it.

So amazing!

Ji Hao was completely stunned by what the mysterious man had just done, and could only swallow in shock without letting a word out for quite a while.

"Going too far is as bad as not going far enough." In Ji Hao's spirit space, the mysterious man's voice rose.

Ji Hao paused for a second, then nodded head hard. Indeed, going too far was as bad as not going far enough. At the current stage, his spirit power could, at most, control the highest-standard power outburst made by eight-thousand Magus Acupoints simultaneously. If he truly consumed the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl up, he could probably wake at least a big half of his Magus Acupoints. But then, he wouldn't be able to control his own power. Anyone close to him could be smashed by a single slap of his.

'Going too far is as bad as not going far enough'. Ji Hao took a deep breath while repeating this sentence in his head. The raging flame that came out of his body slowly restrained itself, and in the meanwhile, his skin that had burned to glowing-red, turned back to the color of normal human skin. Shaking his body and swinging his arms, Ji Hao's entire body let out a series of loud, creaking

noises. Under the control of Ji Hao's spirit power, among all eight-thousand woken Magus Acupoints of his, seven-thousand, nine-hundred and fifty were closed, put in dormancy. Only a slight stream of power was left in each of those dormant Magus Acupoints to maintain the connection with the meridian.

Ordinary Senior Magi never cultivated their souls and had no sense of using spirit powers, therefore, in the best case, based on their experiences they could tell that Ji Hao had fifty powerful Magus Acupoints that were filled with surging power streams. As for the seven-thousand, nine-hundred and fifty dormant Magus Acupoints, they could never see through them.

"Eight-thousand Magus Acupoints. To other Senior Magi, this many woken Magus Acupoints could mean that they're already ready for breaking into the Magus-King-level." Ji Hao gave a bitter grin and murmured, "As for myself... I have 129600 active meridians, each having seventeen to fifty Magus Acupoints in it. That means I still have millions of Magus Acupoints to wake up. So, I have now only stepped into the elementary level of my cultivation as a Senior Magus."

In other words, he possessed the power that equaled to an ordinary, peak-level Senior Magi, yet, he was actually only at the basic level of his cultivation as a Senior Magus.

Ji Hao's face twisted, and he couldn't help but felt a bit... no... very and weirdly absurd.

The Nine Dragon Fire Pearl had lost its consciousness and one percent of its fire essence power, but this loss barely caused any big effect. As long as Ji Hao could find a natural geographical spot that happened to contain enough amount of fire essence power, and let the fire pearl absorb as much natural fire essence power as it could, the pearl would quickly recover to its best state.

With his finger, Ji Hao flicked the fire pearl that was hovering around his body, and sensed the clear connection between the fire

pearl and his own soul; after that, he abruptly growled out.

“Go!” growled Ji Hao.

Following Ji Hao’s voice, the fiery pearl darted to hundreds of miles away at a lightning speed, just like a fierce flying sword, leaving a sharp beam of fiery light in the air.

Along with a thunderous boom, the fire pearl hit a thousands of feet tall mountain. That entirely blood-red mountain was immediately set ablaze by the pearl, flames swooshing right up, shrouding the whole mountain that had a radius of nearly a hundred miles. Within the short span of a few breaths, that enormous mountain melted into lava, flowing everywhere around. All plants were burned to ashes in the area that lava flowed over.

Ji Hao pointed his finger on it, and right at the same moment, the fire pearl swished back into his hand. The fiery luster on the pearl’s surface seemed a bit dimmed, yet, fire essence power began gathering towards the pearl from all directions and began being absorbed by it, along with which, the dim luster started lightening back up.

“What a treasure! Good pearl! Hey, if you will be a nice pearl, I can even help you to regain your consciousness... that’s actually not difficult at all.” Fiddling with that fire pearl which was still releasing a great heat, Ji Hao was so happy that he couldn’t even stop grinning widely.

In the battlefields against the Yu Dynasty, the numbers of non-humankind slaves and slave warriors were always incredibly huge. If one was to kill them one by one merely with one’s weapon, one could kill only a few even until one died of exhaustion. Nevertheless, with this Nine Dragon Fire Pearl that could easily create a genuine ocean of flame, no matter how big the numbers of non-humankind slaves and slave warriors were, they would all burn to ashes.

However, without the consciousness, the pearl couldn’t control

its own power anymore, therefore, Ji Hao could only control the pearl with his own spirit power. In this way, a single attack make by the pearl would nearly consume up all power contained in Ji Hao's golden Dan. In other words, Ji Hao currently only had enough power to launch one attack with the fire pearl, after which, he would have to sit down and rest till he regained his power.

A stream of purple smoke swished out from the middle of his brows, wrapped the fire pearl up and dragged it into Ji Hao's spirit space. In Ji Hao's spirit space, the pearl began slowly circling around the Golden Dan.

Both the Flame Dragon Sword and the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl had been releasing huge streams of scorching hot fire power, nourishing and purifying the Golden Dan. At the same time, soft, purple streams of power that belonged to the Golden Dan had been coiling around the sword and the pearl, and were being absorbed by them. The sword, pearl and Golden Dan slowly rotated around each other, seemingly forming a complete and balanced world that looked extremely mysterious.

"Mr Crow, let's head back!" said Ji Hao after glanced at the descending sun.

When he swallowed the pearl earlier, the sun had just risen, but at this moment, the sun was already setting. Unwittingly, a big half of a day had went by. Ji Hao hurriedly called Mr Crow, then both of them turned into a stream of fiery light, flowing towards the special army camp.

After Ji Hao left, that magic cloud formation which had been shielding him all this long, silently fell apart. Light clouds drifted towards mountains and jungles, and soon dissipated in the sky.

Ji Hao easily pinpointed the right direction and speedily flew back to the special army camp, and before he found Man Man and his other teammates, one of Huaxu Lie's guards found him, hurriedly taking him into the main camp of the army.

A Yu Clan's elderly man, who had long hair and a glowing snow-white beard, had been sitting straight in the camp, with his three, deeply hollowed eyes shining with dim, blood-red light. Before his face, three exquisitely crafted and brightly glowing space bangles had been floating in the air.

Huaxu Lie, who sat in the main seat around the meeting table, saw Ji Hao walked in, and instantly gave a nice grin, while he said, "Ji Hao, this is Elder Di Luolang, one of the elders of the Di Family, possessor of the Blood Moon bloodline. He wants to redeem Di Duo and Di Mo, and their guards."

Weirdly smiling, Huaxu Lie narrowed his eyes and continued, "The Yu Clan's people want to redeem their captured noble members from our hands, such good things have rarely happened before. Si Wen Meng told me to tell you that you can feel free to name your price. Whatever your price is, these people will take it anyway... Regarding this, the Yu Clan have a very good reputation."

Hearing him, Di Luolang yelled out in anger, "You, young man from the Huaxu Family, do not treat our friendliness as weakness. Our price...will never go beyond the limitation that our family can afford for the two kids! You have to know that they are only two insignificant kids of our Di Family!"

"Insignificant kids?" Huaxu Lie responded blandly, "well, do you want us to publish the news that they were captured by us alive? Do you want all commanders and warriors of your great Blood Moon army, who are fighting in the battlefront, to know about this?"

Hearing this, Di Luolang's anger immediately vaporized. He sat back down in the chair, spread his hands, looked at Ji Hao expressionlessly, and said, "Ji Hao, right? From now on, you're our Di Family's dead enemy. We will do whatever we can to destroy you thoroughly!"

With a trace of despair and anger, Di Luolang gasped deeply and continued saying, “Now, name your price. What condition can make you agree to release Di Suo and Di Mo, and to never talk about the fact that you have captured them alive?”

Di Hao made a ‘timid’ face intentionally, looking at Di Luolang, and said, “Can I really just tell you my desired price?”

Di Luolang looked back at Ji Hao, this ‘timid’ kid, generously waved his hand and said, “Our Di Family will never bargain with you. This is our pride as noble people of the Yu Clan!”

Ji Hao gave a faint smile, and responded in a soft voice, “In this case, how much do you think those two guys are worth?”

Chapter 334: Glory

Huaxu Lie raised his eyebrows and looked at Ji Hao, showing an obviously surprised look.

Ji Hao was good at fighting and killing, determinedly standing on the humankind's side. Additionally, he was especially talented in many ways; all this already made Huaxu Lie value him very much. However, what Ji Hao just said had shown a practical skill of bargaining, which was an unexpected surprise.

"Is this kid also a master of bargaining and negotiation?" Huaxu Lie narrowed his eyes and gave a cunning grin, that made him look like an old, smart fox. Among the younger generation of human warriors, many were talented, brave and determined, yet, most of those kids were especially simple and honest, never having too many schemes and complicated ideas in their hearts. In a good way, one could say that those kids were upright and straightforward, but in an honest way, one could also call that dull, as if their brains hadn't yet been explored.

If Ji Hao happened to have some extra gifts besides fighting and killing, having Ji Hao would be a wonderfully and surprisingly great gain that even made Huaxu Lie started thinking about snatching Ji Hao from Si Wen Ming's hands.

"They..." Di Luolang sounded hesitant.

"I thought you just said no bargaining." Standing in front of Di Luolang, Ji Hao slowly sighed and said, "How could you say that you will never bargain against us if you can't even make an offer? Are you truly an emissary of the Di Family?"

Ji Hao shrugged and went on with a weirdly gentle and low voice, "Well, well, I've spent quite an effort to capture them from the battlefield, why should I sell them to you anyway? Should I release them, let them bring more warriors back and kill more of our warriors? I don't think so."

Shaking his head, Ji Hao then continued coldly, “Not cost-efficient... not at all.” Ji Hao turned to Huaxu Lie and said, “Minister Huaxu, why don’t we just find a nice, commodious place, call as many as Blood Moon’s army commanders together, execute Di Suo and Di Mo right in front of their faces, to let those things know that anyone who offended our humankind will eventually be exterminated, no matter how far away they are?”

“Anyone who offended our humankind will eventually be exterminated, no matter how far away they are?” Huaxu Lie’s eyes instantly shone, he clapped his hands and laughed out loud, as he said, “What a marvelous saying! Hm, do you mean we should execute those two as a warning to the others? Not a bad idea at all. Hm, we can also set two showing stands and hang their heads up to show the world!”

“We should also strip them, I mean their bodies, and hang their bodies as well,” said Ji Hao in an evil, even spooky voice, “When I was back in the Southern Wasteland, every time after we killed an enemy, we always hung the body right on the borderline of our territory.”

Di Luolang abruptly leapt up from his seat.

‘Execute Di Suo and Di Mo in front of hundreds of the Blood Moon’s army commanders, then strip them and hang their corpses on showing stands?!’

‘Such a thing can never, ever happen! Never!’ thought Di Luolang. Once this truly happened, no one could predict how much negative effect it would bring to the Di Family. The hierarchy of the Yu Clan was extremely strict, as well as all kinds of commandments that affected all Yu Clan’s people. All kinds of interests, relationships and hidden conflicts had existed between big families all the time.

Although upper class families and lower class families were all Yu Clan’s noble families, sometimes, the relationship between an

upper-class family and a lower class family could be none. In other words, the relationship between upper class families and lower class families could equal to the relationship between masters and slaves. Therefore, among Yu Clan's noble families, all lower class families had always been ridiculously ambitious, dreaming of taking an upper class family out and dragging up their own families to the upper class."

At the same time, every single upper-class family had been keeping a high standard vigilance and wariness against every other family.

Carefully and cautiously, they tried their bests to maintain the power, status and glory of their families, no one ever daring to show any weakness of their own families.

Di Sha already died, but his family could always say that he died on the battlefield with glory, and as long as they could have his skeleton back, the family could cover everything up. But if Di Suo and Di Mo were executed in public, the consequences would be unimaginably severe.

One could picture Yu Clan's noble families as a group of fierce, cruel, brutal and heartless sharks, living together in a big pool. Normally, they got along pretty well, but if any of them got wounded by even a slight little bit, and shed a tiny drop of blood out, all the other sharks that sensed the scent of blood would immediately and madly rush up, tearing that wounded shark apart and devouring it completely.

Therefore, Di Suo and Di Mo could never, ever be executed in public, not to even mention hanging their dead bodies on the showing stands!

If such a thing happened, the Di Family would be destroyed without a doubt, and the other families wouldn't even need to take any action for it; because Dishi Yanluo, who would explode in anger and shame, would definitely kill every single one of the Di

Family's members, then select a few people from the other branch families of the Dishi Family, to rebuild the Di Family.

"We offer you..." slowly, Di Luolang began talking, while a drop of cold sweat oozed out from his forehead.

"I don't want any jade coins!" said Ji Hao. He looked at Di Luolang's sweaty forehead, and began wondering how come Di Luolang's psychological quality was so bad. 'Did I push it too far? But I haven't even named my price, have I?"

Shaking his head, Ji Hao quickly continued, "I don't want any jade coins. Aren't those jade coins made by your Yu Dynasty? You can make as many of those as you want anyway. I don't want those, they might turn into worthless things anytime."

Di Luolang couldn't help but yell out in anger, "Nonsense! Jade coin is the official currency of our Yu Clan, and every single jade coin contains the purest natural power! Natural power! Do you even know what that is?! The natural power is the most stable currency, it will never, ever devalue, will never become a worthless thing!"

"I don't want jade coins!" Ji Hao responded, coldly looking at Di Luolang, "I am all alone, and already have some solid properties in the Pu Ban City. I am not greedy towards those 'wordly possessions' at all. What I want are formulae of alloys, secret metal forging methods, structure charts of magic puppets, patterns of magic formations, recipes of magic medicines, blueprints of architectures...well, in a general word... I want your knowledge!"

Huaxu Lie took a hugely deep breath while hearing Ji Hao. He stared at Ji Hao with a pair of brightly shining eyes, while his body slightly quivered. He had already decided that he would do whatever he could to make Ji Hao one of the Huaxu Family, even if that may cost the friendship between Si Wen Ming and himself.

"Hm, do I have a sister who is just in the right age to marry?" Huaxu Lie narrowed his eyes and began murmuring, "No, sisters

might not be appropriate…should be one of my nieces or brothers' granddaughters… do I have one, do I?"

Di Luolang leapt up once again, this time in a great shock. He yelled, "No! Never! We can give you countless wealth but knowledge…"

Ji Hao pointed his finger at Di Luolang and yelled back at him, "Knowledge belongs to the entire Yu Clan, but your glory belongs merely to your Di Family! Oi, I don't want the knowledge belonging to your Blood Moon, you can probably give me what the High Moon has…hehe… Do you get my point?"

Di Luolang paused, and his eyeballs began rolling quickly in his eye sockets.

Huaxu Lie nearly clapped his hands and hailed.

What a genius! This was the smartest suggestion a person could ever make under the current situation! What a wonderful suggestion! Give up on the knowledge belonging to the Blood Moon but ask for what the other possessors of the Yu Clan's bloodlines had. Without a doubt, Di Luolang's conviction should be destabilized already.

"I don't want your Blood Moon's knowledge." said Ji Hao blandly, "as for the other moons…you think about it. Your Blood Moon won't lose anything anyway. I bet the other moons aren't as solid as an iron board, are they? If we have their knowledge, perhaps, we will be able to weaken them, largely. Am I right?"

"Till then, your Blood Moon might suppress them and become the most powerful one among the entire Yu Clan!" Ji Hao shrugged and went on, "Most importantly, think about your family glory!"

Di Luolang gasped deeply, looked at Ji Hao, and abruptly gave a bitter smile and began shaking his head, said, "You're right, the family glory! You are such a treacherous little bastard… We will, certainly… kill you."

Chapter 335: Blackmail

‘You will certainly kill me?’

Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang, and decided to ‘nicely’ push him a step further towards the edge.

“Well, regarding that, we can discuss later. Isn’t our current concern the ransom you’re going to give me?” said Ji Hao while looking at Di Luolang with a quite honest face, his eyes even filled with passion and encouragement, “The family glory is all that matters, isn’t it? Don’t even worry about the little bit knowledge you’re going to give us, that will hardly bring any harm to your great Yu Clan.”

Slightly sighing, Ji Hao continued with a trace of sadness and regret in his tone, “After all, our humankind is so, so weak, while your Yu Clan is so powerful. Even if we can have a slight little bit of your knowledge…”

Hearing Ji Hao, Di Luolang started nodding. ‘Isn’t that true? Our Yu Clan is so great and powerful, but look at these poor weak human beings…They can never harm the great Yu Clan, not even if they get a small part of our Yu Clan’s ocean-wide knowledge; after all, that part of knowledge will be too small to be even worth mentioning.’

Ji Hao straightened his thumb and forefinger, showing Di Luolang a very small distance, then said, “Our humankind is just like an ant, and if you kindly give us a juicy slice of meat in mercy, we will, indeed, gain a slight little bit of power after we eat it… But, how could an ant possibly hurt a dragon?”

Di Luolang raised his head, looked down at Ji Hao and said, “Our Yu Clan is indeed a genuine dragon who dominates the sky!”

Ji Hao let out a long and heavy breath, responding, “…and our humankind is indeed an ant. Despite the fact that I am never

willing to admit this, this is the very truth."

At this moment, Huaxu Lie started at Ji Hao in an extremely passionate and eager way. In order to gain more benefits, Ji Hao had just depreciated himself and his own kind to such a degree, what a genius!

Di Luolang threw a complicated glance at Ji Hao, gnashed his teeth and said, "Although your words have pleased me, I do realize that you have a purpose when you said all that. But all in all, since Di Suo and Di Mo, the two useless kids, have already been captured by you..."

Ji Hao hurriedly gave a big grin and added, "Please don't forget that I also have Di Sha's skeleton."

Di Luolang gnashed his teeth even more tightly, and said in an especially deep voice, "Alright, alright, our Di Family will offer you a thousand secret formulae..."

Huaxu Lie's eyeballs shone once again, he slightly opened his mouth, seeming about to say something. However, before any word came out of his mouth, Ji Hao abruptly and cruelly interrupted Di Luolang.

"A thousand formulae?" yelled Ji Hao, "What do you think we are? Starving and injured street dogs?! Only a thousand formulae? No, this negotiation can't go on. Right now, I'm telling my people to find a female gorilla, feed it with the 'love potion', and strip Di Suo so we can all watch the gorilla rape him!"

Ji Hao stared at Di Luolang with an evil look, and continued in a cold, even creepy voice, "Right before the faces of millions of your Yu Clan's army commanders and warriors, I will send the ugliest and oldest female gorilla to generate an intimate relationship, that will go way beyond friendship, with Di Suo."

Di Luolang opened his mouth widely, looking at Ji Hao as if he was looking at a monster.

Huaxu Lie popped out his eyes so much that his eyeballs even nearly flew out of his eye sockets.

Si Wen Ming, who had been dashing towards the camp in a great rush and just reached the entrance, suddenly paused when he heard Ji Hao. His head abruptly shook in shock that almost made him fall on the ground, then he quivered, turned around with a slightly panicked look and asked elder Wulong and the other few Magi Palace's elders who were behind him, "Have you... taught him that?"

Elder Wulong looked at Si Wen Ming, who seemed completely dumbfounded by what Ji Hao had just said, and threw the question back, "Do we look that evil and shameless to you?"

"This kid is just...gifted... he taught himself lots of things." added Elder Wulong.

The oldest and ugliest female gorilla?! Rape Di Suo in front of millions of Yu Clan's army people?! Those master Magi Tutors of the Magi Palace had seen countless extremely brutal and cruel scenes in their lives and, each of them had taken at least a hundred thousand lives away so far, but Ji Hao's words still brought them a great coldness and deep fear.

If any man ever suffered what Ji Hao just described, he should probably hide for the rest of his entire life. Even death wouldn't be able to free him from such a deep shame, and if he died, nasty black smoke might constantly puff out of his grave.

Di Luolang stared at Ji Hao in a great shock and huge fear, that terrified facial expression even making him look like a dying man. After quite a while, he said while stammering, "Magic medicine, magic formation, puppet science, spell symbol... we offer you a thousand formulae in each of these stated fields!"

The shine of Huaxu Lie's eyes suddenly grew so bright that his eyes now looked even like a pair of tiny suns; in the meanwhile, that shine even started to turn into a greedy green.

In fact, when Di Luolang offered a thousand formulae, Huaxu Lie was incredibly satisfied by the offer. To the Magi Palace, a whole thousand brand new formulae that come from the Xiu Clan's master artists, in whichever fields, would definitely bring the Magi Palace an amazing, soaring improvement. With those formulae, Magi Palace's magi would become much more powerful in a few years, and the whole Magi Palace would grow stronger without a doubt.

Unexpectedly, Ji Hao's nearly shameless threat had raised the offer to one thousand formulas in each field, so easily... Was that even real?!

Huaxu Lie was so excited that his body even began trembling.

As one of the Huaxu Family's princes, also known as potential inheritors of the family leader's position, Huaxu Lie was deeply aware of how valuable those formulae could be. Taking magic medicine as an example, creating one new secret recipe required countless human effort, money and materials, as well as innumerable years, after which, more efforts would be made in order to test out the actual effects of this new kind of medicine.

This new medicine might not be as effective as expected, or its effects could be completely the same as some old medicines, which meant, that recipe, which had cost huge amounts of efforts, time and materials, could be totally useless!

A whole thousand recipes of new and effective magic medicine could not only raise the Magi Palace's current knowledge base to a whole new level, more importantly, they could bring so many inspirations, open up countless new possibilities, and generate an unimaginably great amount of new achievements. Could anyone even imagine that?

A thousand magic medicine recipes, or a thousand structure charts of magic puppets, or a thousand magic formation patterns... any of these could push the Magi Palace's current knowledge

system of a certain field to an entirely new level. As long as the Magi Place's people could thoroughly learn those new recipes, patterns or structures, the general power of the Magi Palace would absolutely rise, and Huaxu Lie didn't even dare to imagine how much would that be.

"A thousand each?" Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang, giving an evil and mean sneer, and said, "Upon this offer, I can think about changing the oldest and ugliest gorilla into a young and pretty one! I can even be more generous... I'll let him choose from a female gorilla and a female jurassic beast! Compared to a muscular female gorilla that has a body covered in hair, he might fancy the jurassic beast more, which is chubbier and has less hair, and smoother skin. Don't you think so?"

A young and pretty female gorilla?!

That was still a freaking gorilla!

As for jurassic beasts, that was a kind of dirty and stinky animal lying in mud all days. Only the weakest human clans would raise that kind of a beast as a substitute for meat supplies, because they were too weak to hunt those delicious yet fierce wild beasts.

Imagine, Di Suo, a man possessing a noble and great bloodline, holding up a jurassic beast and doing an indescribably nasty thing.

By picturing this scene in his own head, Di Luolang felt that his eyes were going blind - Dishi Yanluo would definitely hack him into pieces, in person, and probably would also feed his corpse prices to gorillas.

"How much do you want?! Whatever you price is, our Di Family will take it!" Di Luolang couldn't help but yell out in rage, "Kid, you're another step closer to death!"

"Cut the crap! Whenever will I die, you don't get to decide!" Ji Hao responded in a bland tone, "Even if I die, your Di Family will obediently hand over a huge juicy piece of meat!"

“Five-thousand formulae, structure charters or magic formation patterns, five-thousand in each field! For each of Di Suo and Di Mo! Don’t you ever try to fool us… Elders of the Magi Palace will evaluate everything you give us, and anything that is of a low grade or we already have won’t count!”

“Di Sha is dead already, so I’ll nicely give you a half price… five thousand in each field. With this price, you can have his bones back.”

Chapter 336: A Heavenly-high Price

"Half price?" Di Luolang bounced up once again, yelled, "Di Suo and Di Mo, each five-thousand, how could the half price also be five-thousand?"

Ji Hao spread his hands, looked at Di Luolang with an innocent face, and said, “Was I wrong? Di Suo and Di Mo together, worth ten thousand in each fields, and Di Sha worth half of that price, isn’t that five thousand? Well, I apologize if the number is wrong, after all, we’re just a bunch of ignorant barbarians. If my math was done wrong, you, my dear lord, should just suck it up!”

Huaxu Lie’s face went awfully twisted as he was trying very hard to maintain a serious face instead of laughing out loud; big drops of perspiration even started dripping down from his forehead due to the effort.

‘Ignorant barbarians’, this was a term that those Yu Clan’s people often used when they talked about the humankind. They had always despised the humankind; in their eyes, human beings were just like those wild beasts living in the jungle.

With this insulting term created by the Yu Clan, Ji Hao had just punched Di Luolang right on the face. Five thousand in each field as a ‘half price’, this nearly made Di Luolang vomit blood.

He looked at Ji Hao with a badly embarrassed, darkened and enraged face, gave a series of weird laughter, then said, “You little bastard... one day, our Di Family will destroy you, no matter what it takes. Good, I admit, occasionally, evil freaks with special gifts might emerge among you stupid barbarians.”

He pointed his finger hard at Ji Hao, laughed viciously and continued, “Whatever your price is, our Di Family will take it... but a human being like you... we can never allow you to survive! We will... for sure, kill you!”

Di Hao stared back at Di Luolang, and responded in a cold voice, “I think, Di Suo might prefer to do it with a male gorilla! I will select a healthy and muscular male gorilla and let it give some love to Di Suo... what do you think? Just imagine that beautiful scene, so marvelous, like a heavenly portrait!”

Di Luolang instantly paused, his finger remained pointing at Ji Hao while his wrinkled face had thoroughly turned into blue.

“You upset me.” Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang, grinned and said, “You threat to kill me, so I’m going to reject your offer about redeeming my captives. However, compared to keeping them alive for nothing but wasting food, why don’t I just...”

Hearing Ji Hao, Di Luolang immediately lowered his voice and softened his tone, squeezing a big smile out of his face and said as gently as he could, “Dear lord Ji Hao, I apologize for my rudeness... What I just said was completely inappropriate. Could you please tell me what should I do to make up for my mistake?”

Ji Hao looked Di Luolang right in the eyes, and responded blandly and slowly, “Don’t want me upset? Very easy. Recently, in order to prepare for the coming great war against you, our Pu Ban City was suffering a shortage of food and supplies. Ordinary people living in the Pu Ban City are about to run out of grains, countless babies are crying in hunger, people don’t even have cloth to cover their bodies and you can see corpses of people who die from starvation everywhere in the streets. Nevertheless, people still save every grain they can find and send all they have to the battlefront.”

Di Luolang’s face twitched intensely, maintaining that fake smile and looking at Ji Hao, asked, “So...?”

Ji Hao turned to Huaxu Lie, asking seriously, “Minister Huaxu, how many warriors are sent over here from the Pu Ban City this time?”

Huaxu Lie raised his arm and straightened three fingers, and

before he had said anything, Ji Hao nodded, grinned and said, “Ah, I get it. One, two, three, four, five, five fingers, that means we have sent the army of five hundred million warriors, right? Good lord, every single one of our human Senior Magi is a splendid eater; five hundred million Senior Magi each with a bottomless stomach… no wonder they have already eat up all food stored in the Pu Ban city!”

Di Luolang and Huaxu Lie were badly confused by what Ji Hao was saying. Huaxu Lie showed three fingers, how did that turn into ‘five’ in Ji Hao’s eyes?

‘Dose counting fingers have anything to do with ‘ignorant barbarians’? No matter how ignorant you are, you can at least tell the difference between three fingers and five fingers! How can you not?!’

‘Besides, five hundred million warriors?! Are you fu*king kidding me? Five hundred million Senior Magi? If the Pu Can City had truly sent this many Senior Magi, this wouldn’t be merely about the Blood Moon… the whole Yu Dynasty would have to prepare for the war. All slave warriors, even normal slaves, would have to be sent to the battlefield; even that couldn’t guarantee to hold off the attacks launched by five hundred million Senior Magi!’ thought Di Luolang.

“Five hundred million…sounds a bit exaggerated…” Di Luolang said quite carefully.

“It’s not like I’m a master of math. Roughly, let’s just make it five hundred million.” Pretty obviously, Ji Hao had decided to be a totally shameless person this time. He said to Di Luolang very seriously, “Now it’s only five hundred million, if you disagree, I can do the math again… but if I go wrong further…”

“Five hundred million is just fine!” Di Luolang yelled out right away while giving Ji Hao a bigger and even more fake smile, then said it again with a much nicer tone, “Five hundred million is just fine.”

“Alright, we want enough amount of food that can support these five hundred million Senior Magi warriors for half an year. I don’t think it’s too much, is it? Senior Magi are all great eaters, so you should make the portion a hundred times bigger than the amount civilians need. Just send the food here as soon as possible.” said Ji Hao with the same monotonous tone, “Don’t try to fool us with grains or flours, we only want meat! Senior-level beast meat, pure meat, no vegetarian food, not even a little bit!”

Di Luolang’s body quivered so much that he nearly fell down from his seat.

With the power of the Yu Dynasty, enough amount of food that could support five hundred million people, and that too five hundred million Senior Magi, for half a year, was nothing at all. However, to the Di Family, although they were also capable of providing this amount of food, but time was too limited!

“Three days,” said Ji Hao coldly, “If I don’t see that meat in three days, you will have to... ‘give flesh for flesh’. I mean, if you can’t deliver that meat in three days, I will let Di Suo and Di Mo have a joyful time with ten male gorillas.”

Di Luolang gnashed his teeth, let out a heavy and long breath, and responded, “Yes, dear Lord Ji Hao, we will certainly do as you said.”

By now, Di Luolang couldn’t help but want to slap his own face. No matter how much he wanted Ji Hao to die, he shouldn’t have threatened him right to his face. As a consequence, Ji Hao got mad and blackmailed for all this meat in addition to those formulae!

But of course, this meat was nothing to the Di Family. However, with all this meat, the human army in the Chi Ban Mountain area could save a hell lot of efforts, as they wouldn't need to transport food all the way from the Pu Ban City anymore. Thus, the human army would have so much extra time and energy to deal with their enemies, while their enemies, the Blood Moon armies, would have

so much more to worry about.

“Now we have settled the food problem.” Ji Hao grinned, looked at Di Luolang, and continued saying, “but you can’t let our warriors fight naked, can you? Elder Di Luolang, ninety-nine percent of our warriors can’t even afford the cheapest kind of cloth. We are ignorant barbarians, and of course we’re desperately poor… Why don’t you just mercifully give us some armament, like armors, weapons such as bows and arrows, and crystals?”

Ji Hao’s greediness was about to drive Di Luolang crazy. He abruptly barfed out, “Didn’t you just say that you don’t care about worldly possessions?!”

Ji Hao spread his hands once again, looked at Di Luolang with his ’honest face’, and said, “Worldly possessions are indeed not significant, so, why should you hesitate about these little insignificant things? What I asked for are just some worthless, valueless things, how could these bother you? To someone like you, these are not even worth mentioning. Am I right?”

Ji Hao slightly patted Di Luolang’s shoulder, whisked some non-existing dust away from his shoulder, then continued, “The Di Family is one of the wealthiest and most influential families of the Blood Moon; you have immeasurably broad territories and uncountable wealth. I am not greedy… I dare not be greedy at all. All I want is nothing but three hundred thousand top-quality armors, and weapons to match them, and five thousand large-scale weaponries, and one thousand cubic meters of magic crystals… what do you think?”

Huaxu Lie was so excited that he had even forgotten to breath. Three hundred thousand top-quality armors, and weapons to match them, all crafted by the Xiu Clan’s master craftsmen… If Ji Hao could really get those, Si Wen Ming could immediately build an awfully powerful cavalry with those gears. Literally, those armors and weapons could even turn the whole situation of this war.

Outside of the camp, Si Wen Ming clenched his fists.

Di Luolang stared at Ji Hao in a complicated way, and slowly said, “Armors and weapons, we need time for those. No matter what, we cannot give you our own stored armors and weapons. We need to transfer a batch of armors and weapons from other families, without letting too many people know.”

Ji Hao rubbed his own hands satisfyingly, and said, “Good, now the only unsettled problem is... the woman’s name is Ju Xiu, right?”

Chapter 337: Extortion

“Ju Xiu? What dose she has anything to do with our Di Family?” With confusion and a slight panic, Di Luolang looked at Ji Hao and said, “she’s cursed, yes, she’s dying, indeed, but you should talk to the Ju Family regarding this!”

Hearing Ji Hao, Huaxu Lie said, “Ji Hao, the emissary from the Ju Family has been expecting you since quite a while ago. He’ll come once after you finished with Elder Di Luolang.”

Ji Hao nodded to Huaxu Lie, then turned back to Di Luolang, and said seriously, “How can Ju Xiu have nothing to do with your Di Family? My dear, respectful Elder Di Luolang, I heard that she is engaged to Di Sha, isn’t she?”

Di Luolang’s look slightly changed, remaining silent for a while, and then nodded and responded, “Yes, I assume you know that already. Their engagement is the reason why Di Sha had to bring his warriors all the way here to try to destroy the altar.”

Ji Hao smiled and said unhurriedly to Di Luolang, “I also heard that amongst the entire Blood Moon, your Di Family has quite the power in your grip. You’re less powerful than merely a few families, including the Dishi Family, right? As for the Ju Family, they’re especially close with the Xiu Clan, and they’re very wealthy, but far less powerful than your Di Family.”

Before Di Luolang responded, Ji Hao continued, “For example, your Di Family has twenty official Blood Moon standing armies under your control, and possesses fifteen family armies; while the Ju Family, who indeed are rich and wealthy, yet, they only have three official standing armies under their control... As for the number of their family armies...”

Di Luolang popped out his eyes and glared at Ji Hao in both shame and anger, and said hurriedly, “Bloody hell! I’m going to lash those stupid pigs who couldn’t keep their mouths shut to

death! How dare they give you all this classified information?!”

At this moment, Di Luolang swore in his head that whoever had given Ji Hao this information will be punished severely and cruelly, even if they were Di Suo and Di Mo.

“The Ju Family only has five family armies.” Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang and said in a cold voice, “however, with their financial resources, they can easily afford a hundred armies. The reason why they only have five family armies is that the number of family armies equals to the power held in their hands, and they’re not allowed to have more armed forces.”

To Ji Hao, he could always attain information pretty easily, as long as he had captives held in his hands. Through induction and reorganization, he had dug up quite important and extremely useful information out of some seemingly worthless words.

By now, he took the advantage of what he knew, pushing Di Luolang into his ‘trap’ step by step.

“Therefore, the Ju Family went to you, bringing up the conversation of marriage. Ju Xiu was the Ju Family’s most excellent woman amongst her generation. She’s not only clever, talented, strong and powerful, but also stunningly beautiful. Amongst the top-ten beautiful women, selected from all Yu Clan’s noble and young women of the Blood Moon, it’s said that she made into the top-three, didn’t she?”

“For her, countless noble, powerful Yu Clan’s men toss and turn, even forget to eat.” Ji Hao went on blandly, “Surely, Di Sha was one of them. Their marriage meant the alliance of the Di Family and the Ju Family, one possessing the power while the other one possessing the wealth. The alliance of power and wealth could push both of your families up to a whole new level. You would become even more powerful, and of course, the number of your family properties would soar.”

Di Luolang stared at Ji Hao, and didn’t even blink his eyes while

he was speaking. “We still have numerous elite young men in our Di Family, and the marriage can be arranged anytime we want.”

Ji Hao shrugged, continuing without any change in his voice, and said, “Have you ever thought about the family’s glory, dear Elder Di Luolang? Not only that, but also Ju Xiu’s personal reputation. Her fiancé died before the wedding ceremony. No matter what excuse you make up to cover this up, you can never cover a fact that Di Sha’s bones remained, and he didn’t manage to return to the great Blood Moon, which is a soul-deep humiliation!”

Ji Hao showed his evil face again, curved his lips upwards and looked at Di Luolang, whose forehead had begun sweating, while continuing slowly, “It’s a burning shame, and it’s even worse for Ju Xiu and the Ju Family.”

Ji Hao shrugged again, and slowly continued saying, “Think about it, my dear, respectful Elder Di Luolang... How many other families don’t want the alliance between Di Family and Ju Family to truly happen? And, why could our curse strike Ju Xiu down so easily? Then, you can think about this, if Ju Xiu recovered from the harm caused by the curse, would she still want to marry a Di Family’s man? What about her family? Would the Ju Family still be willing to build an alliance with you?”

While speaking, Ji Hao stared at Di Luolang with that evil and cunning look, and as for Di Luolang, once again, his eyeballs started rolling in his eye sockets speedily.

Out of all Ji Hao had just said, only one sentence was not true, however, this only untrue word had already dragged Di Luolang into the ‘trap’. ‘Why could our curse strike Ju Xiu down so easily?’ This was a deadly blow to Di Luolang and the Di Family.

“Some people don’t want our family ally with the Ju Family... without a doubt, this is true.” said Di Luolang slowly, “but...”

“If Ju Xiu woke up, and she and her family decided to break the engagement and marry her to another young man... How do you

think that would be?” Ji Hao interrupted Di Luolang and said in a weird tone, “Di Sha died in the war. Merely for washing off all kinds of shame and negative reputations brought by Di Sha’s death, she and her family would try whatever they can to get Ju Xiu married to another young man, who is ten times better than Di Sha... Don’t you think so?” Ji Hao clicked his tongue and continued, “If this really happens, your Di Family won’t be the lucky one who gets to share all those financial resources possessed by the Ju Family!”

“But if she dies,” Di Luolang glared at Ji Hao with his pair of deeply hollowed eyes and said, “the Ju Family can break the engagement as well!”

“What if she doesn't die, and neither lives?” Ji Hao grinned, looking at Di Luolang and responded, “If she just keeps slumbering like this, she would have to carry the engagement forever, which means she would be a member of your Di Family no matter what. Whether to force the Ju Family to select another woman and marry her to one of your young men, or to put forward other requirements, your Di Family would always hold absolute advantages.”

Di Luolang paused, stared at Ji Hao with his teeth gnashed, as countless thoughts popped into his mind at that moment.

Yu Clan’s people were born to be unbelieving and cunning, they could be a hundred times more treacherous than foxes. Just now, Ji Hao had successfully started a tsunami of doubts in Di Luolang’s head. All kinds of horrible or embarrassing, or even terrifying thoughts gushed into his mind altogether, even making his whole body feel itchy.

“Or, I can even provide a more thorough and satisfactory service.” Ji Hao shrugged one more time, then said in a careless voice, “I suggest, you go talk to the Di Family, say that you have the right to decide whether Ju Xiu can wake up or not. If the Ju Family wants her to wake up and recover from the curse, she has

to marry to a Di Family's man."

Hearing Ji Hao, Di Luolang's eyes suddenly shone, but immediately, he calmed himself down from the excitement and said blandly, "What can you get from all this? Or, how many formulae, recipes and patterns do you want, for allowing us to decide Ju Xiu's life or death?"

Ji Hao remained silent for a short while, then looked at Di Luolang with a humble face, and said, "I surely can't spend all of my efforts in vain, can I? Since I've done such a huge favor for you, I want half of Ju Xiu's dowry. I don't think that'll be too much, do you?"

A wealthy Blood Moon family marrying one of their younger generation females to a young man that came from another family that possessed higher status and held bigger power to achieve political connections with this more powerful family... one could easily imagine how much financial support they would attach to this marriage, to ensure the family alliance delivered by it. Ji Hao asked for half of Ju Xiu's dowry, a price that had gone far beyond high.

Staying silent for quite a long while, Di Luolang slowly nodded and said, "Deal!"

Ji Hao satisfyingly rubbed his own hands, smiled and said, "Good. The last question, do you still want those Jia Clan's big warriors back?"

Chapter 338: Lure

Over nine hundred Jia Clan's big warriors were captured alive.

All those Jia Clan's big warriors were only half a step away from becoming top-grade warriors, and any of them could be considered as the backbone of an army, the pillar that had been supporting a noble family.

Except for the hierarchical differences, the value Di Suo and Di Mo had added to the Di Family were actually not as much as the value made by any Jia Clan's big warrior.

Instantly, Di Luolang showed a bit nervousness. He was clearly aware of those hidden rules between the humankind and the non-humankind. Upon the current situation, Di Suo and Di Mo were basically safe, and as long as the Di Family offered enough as ransom, the humankind would love to release them after draining their surplus values.

However, those Jia Clan's big warriors were the core of the non-humankind armies, always fighting as the main forces in wars. Who had done the most harm to the humankind were no one else but them. Therefore, in fact, Di Luohang never hoped that the humankind could release those Jia Clan's big warriors.

When Ji Hao mentioned those Jia Clan's big warriors, Di Luolang's eyeballs immediately began shining brightly.

Even to the Di Family, training nearly a thousand Jia Clan's warriors was never an easy thing to do. If all those Jia Clan's big warriors could go back to the Blood Moon in full shape, that would surely be the perfect thing. However, Di Luolang had already seen what Ji Hao could do in the field of extortion. Extra cautiously, he said, "But dear Lord Ji Hao, you have to understand that, the value of those Jia Clan's warriors can never be compared with Di Suo and Di Mo.

“Sure, sure, I’m fully aware of that. You can’t sell dragon meat and Jurassic beast meat at the same price, can you?” said Ji Hao while nodding and patting on Di Luoyang’s shoulder. As for Di Luolang, he seemed to be choked by Ji Hao’s words, and couldn’t say anything for quite a while.

What Ji Hao said was totally reasonable, however, it was also quite hurting.

“Firstly, we can’t release them before this Chi Ban Mountain war ends,” looking at Di Luolang, Ji Hao said with a serious face, “I hope you can understand. Every single one of them is way too powerful, and if they go back, each putting on a new armor, they would immediately become nearly a thousand armored Jia Clan’s big warriors, capable of devastating a human army of one-hundred-thousand warriors.”

Di Luolang remained silent, and after a while slowly nodded, and said, “I hope they can be treated well during their custody.”

Ji Hao gave a big grin, nodded hurriedly and said, “Our humankind is always kind, generous and friendly. We certainly won’t do such things as abusing captives.”

While Ji Hao was speaking, from a corner of the special army campsite, a thrilling howl suddenly rose into the air. Magi Palace’s people had been doing their experiments on those Jia Clan’s big warriors, only god knew what they had just done to make the voice of some poor Jia Clan’s man transmit into the main camp through layers of enchanted screen.

Di Luolang’s look slightly changed, while Ji Hao gave a simple, innocent smile, and said, “Ah, that’s for sure, but if any of them dared to break the rules of the prison, they would definitely be punished severely. But of course, you need not worry. They would lose a few bones tops, and absolutely no one will die.”

Di Luolang had his teeth gnashed with hatred and glared at Ji Hao right in the eyes, then, he slowly and reluctantly nodded.

“Good, secondly, you will pay ransom for them. I totally understand that those Jia Clan’s big warriors are not as valuable as Di Suo and Di Mo, so…” said Ji Hao while rubbed his own hands hard and stared at Di Luolang with a pair of glowing eyes, “that many of Jia Clan’s big warriors, can at least be worth one…no, ten metal city-forts, like the one Di Sha and his brothers were using before, right?”

Di Luolang couldn’t help but quiver his body, nearly spurting a full mouthful of blood out. Desperately, he screamed out, “No! Not gonna happen! Every single one of those portable metal forts has its own unique code, and we can never fulfil your requirement, because we cannot sneakily give you any of our metal forts!”

“Then we won’t do it sneakily, we can just take one!” said Ji Hao with a bland and unperturbed look, “You go find a small family, let them take the blame for us. Use your resources, provide them ten metal forts, but also secretly arrange your people in those forts. After we launch the attack and break those forts, those forts will naturally become ours.”

Di Luolang, who was yelling at the moment, instantly shut his mouth, stared at Ji Hao stunned, unable to let a word out for a very long while.

“You see, dear Elder Di Luolang, everything is negotiable, everything can be settled.” Carelessly, Ji Hao slapped on Di Luolang’s shoulder again and said, “Now, you should quickly think of some poor small family that had wrongly offended you before, or the one you have something personal against them, to be our target to frame; then we can just destroy them with our plan!”

Di Luolang quickly blinked his eyes while his eyeballs rolling speedily in his eye sockets, then he said slowly and lazily, “To a big family like us, the cost of making metal forts is nothing. However, in this case, the risk is too big. That kind of portable metal fort is the Xiu Clan’s newest work during the recent years, and those top-level people have their eyes on those metal forts very closely.”

Ji Hao pressed his hand hard on Di Luolang's shoulder and said, "I'm going to say this again, your Yu Clan is so strong and so powerful, giving us a little bit benefit can never actually harm you. That's nothing but ten portable metal forts. I assure we won't use those forts in the battlefront for this Chi Ban Mountain war. We will use them to build our own territories."

Di Luolang looked at Ji Hao in surprise, asked, "Really?"

Ji Hao looked back at him seriously, responding in a matter of fact tone, "Of course!"

Di Luolang let out a breath in relief, smiled and said, "If those metal forts won't appear in the Chi Ban Mountain war, this would be much easier. However, ten are too much. They were only nearly a thousand Jia Clan's big warriors. For their lives, we will give you two metal forts at most. This is our bottom line, beyond which, we won't pay you even another single jade coin!"

Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang's incomparably determined face, realizing that this time his decision was unshakable.

Remaining silent for a while, Ji Hao sighed and said, "What about you give us ten metal forts and we give Di Suo and Di Mo a heavenly great military exploit?"

In a great shock, Huaxu Lie's head heavily bumped against the long, wooden table before his face; Si Wen Ming, Elder Wulong and the others who were still standing outside the camp had also largely popped out their eyes.

Give then a military exploit? How could that even happen?! During wars between the humankind and the Blood Moon, military exploits of the Blood Moon's people were calculated upon how many human civilians, warriors or commanders they had slaughtered!

Di Luolang looked at Ji Hao in a weirdly careful look and asked, "Military exploit? You give us a military exploit? I...I'm afraid that

this is impossible, isn't it?"

Ji Hao smiled, looked back at Di Luolang and said gently, "Why not? Everything is possible. Come, let's just carefully and cautiously make a plan. You should listen to my plan at first and see how it is."

While speaking, Ji hao took out a map painted on leather from the drawer in front of Huaxu Lie. After that, he pointed his finger at a spot on the map, looked at Di Luolang sideways with a weird, evil and even creepy smile on his face, and said, "For example, the Qian Family. They're your enemy, aren't they? You always have a bad relationship with them, right?"

Hearing Ji Hao, Di Luolang's eyes suddenly sparkled. "The Qian family...You've got lots of information from them, haven't you?!"

Ji Hao smiled and responded, "Good, let's take the Qian family as an example. The Qian family's army that is in the battlefront, is encircled by our human army because of wrong information."

Chapter 339: Plan

“Are you trying to lure me into corruption?” Di Luolang raised his head with difficult, looking at Ji Hao and said.

“No, my dear Elder Di Luolang, every one of us has a seed of corruption hiding deeply in our souls!” Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang with a profound look, and responded, “Whether to corrupt or not shall depend on the worthiness of the corruption. In my opinion, for taking the Qian Family down, your one-time corruption would be worth enough.”

“You bloody…” Di Luolang murmured while taking a long gasp.

“Bloody monster?” Ji Hao gave a weird grin, then said, “The way you call me is not important at all, what truly matter are interests; both family interests and personal interests. Di Suo and Di Mo need a great military exploit, while your Di Family needs greater power and greater glory.”

Di Luolang lowered his head, carefully looking at the leather map.

Staying silent for a very long while, he said in a hoarse voice, “To cooperate with you is way too dangerous; once the information is leaked out…”

Ji Hao raised both of his arms and said seriously, “Di Luolang, I swear with the name of my ancestors’ souls, and so will every single one of our human warriors who knows or will know about this, we will never ever tell anyone a single word about it.”

Staring at Di Luolang’s blinking and avoiding eyes, Ji Hao continued with a low voice, “The Qian Family are an archenemy of your Di Family, aren’t they? They fight against you for territories, all kinds of resources, power of the Blood Moon; they even scramble for the favor of the Emperor in power.”

“In the Blood Moon, you have twelve governors under the

Emperor's command, among whom, only one is from your Di Family, but two are from the Qian Family. Suppressed by them for all these years, although people barely noticed, but indeed, your Di Family's power is shrinking."

"Not only power, but also the right of speech, your influence and deterrence to the lower level families," said Ji Hao in a deep voice, "The reason of all this is nothing else but the Qian Family. To be honest, your Di Family always despised the Qian Family, right? Because they're nothing special but rich, purely wealthy... their bloodline is not as noble as yours, and they're not even qualified to build a political marriage with your Di Family."

"Therefore, you selected Di Sha to be Ju Xiu's fiancé, because among your Di Family's younger generation, Di Sha wasn't talented and powerful enough to win recognition from your family leaders, and neither had any powerful people or forces to support him. Despite the fact that he was a direct descendant of the Di Family, the highest position and power would never fall into his hands."

"Deep down your hearts, to ally with the Ju Family is humiliating."

"But where exactly did this sense of humiliation come from? It came from the pressure that the Qian Family has been giving you."

Ji Hao put his arms down, gently smiling, as he went on, "You and your family have sufficient reasons to suspect that the death of Di Sha, the curse Ju Xiu has been suffering, Di Suo, Di Mo and all those Jia Clan's warriors that were captured alive, were all secretly planned by the Qian Family."

Huaxu Lie tightened his face as much as he could to keep himself from laughing out loud.

He wildly knew that all those were planned by no one else but Ji Hao himself, and the Qian Family was never involved in this at all.

Nevertheless, Ji Hao had already said in such a way, and because of the innate nature of the Yu Clan's people, they would definitely believe it. This time, the poor Qian Family was framed up without a doubt. However, Huaxu Lie was more than happy to see this happen!

Slightly coughing, Di Luolang responded slowly, "About all your plans...I am just one man... I cannot make the decision."

Ji Hao hurriedly said, "Of course, we still need your Di Family to coordinate with us. For example, you will complete the first part of the plan. You see, in this Chi Ban Mountain area, many places are perfect for setting ambushes. If our human army encircled all of the Qian Family's armies that were sent over for the war..."

Di Luolang narrowed his eyes and said, "Emperor Dishi Yanluo would absolutely be mad."

"Indeed, he certainly would," said Ji Hao smilingly, "He would be very, very mad. If a big half or all of the Qian Family's Chi Ban Mountain armies were wiped out by us, how would your Emperor Dishi Yanluo think?"

Before Di Luolang responded, Ji Hao continued, "What if a big half of the Qian Family's armies have already been wiped out by us and their Chi Ban Mountain forces are about to be completely annihilated, but right at this moment, led by Lord Di Suo and Lord Di Mo, the Di Family's armies suddenly pierce into ring of encirclement like a sharp dagger, annihilating millions of human warriors and saved those remnants of the Qian Family's armies?"

Di Luolang's face instantly turned entirely red, eyes popping out so much that his eyeballs nearly fell out of his eye sockets.

Huaxu Lie hurriedly said to Ji Hao, "Ji Hao, no! We can't let all those warriors die in vain!"

Ji Hao turned to Huaxu Lie in a confused way, and said, "Prince Lie, I never said that those warriors will actually die! As long as we

coordinate well, pour some blood and throw some broken arms, legs, broken armors and weapons on the battlefield, then we destroy like hundreds of mountains, everything can be explained."

Huaxu Lie paused, looked at Ji Hao in confusion, and asked, "Pour some blood? Throw some broken arms and legs? Then where should we get all those blood and arms and legs...eh...eh, I think I understand, ah, I think I'm confused..."

Huaxu Lie's white and handsome face thoroughly turned red, as he gave a few fake and embarrassing laughs, turned his head around and never said another word.

The life-force of Senior Magi was incomparably strong. Chopping an arm or a leg off from a Senior Magus' body, a new arm or leg would grow back in just the span of a few breaths. Therefore, pouring some blood and throwing thousands of broken arms or legs on a battlefield wouldn't be hard at all.

As long as the heads remained on the necks, a little bit of bloodshed and broken arms or legs wouldn't even be counted as wounds for Senior Magi!

Di Luolang's eyes shone brighter and brighter, and his face grew redder and redder. He abruptly grabbed Ji Hao's arm, and said in a deep voice, "Are you sure you are capable of wiping all of the Qian Family's Chi Ban Mountain forces out? In order to win some appreciation from the Emperor Dishi Yanluo, this time, they have sent eight official standing armies!"

Ji Hao looked at Di Luolang with that profound look again, said slowly, "I promise, there is no return for them."

Huaxu Lie seemed to say something, but he then pondered for a short while, and closed his mouth.

Di Luolang waved his hands hard in the air, widely opened his mouth, seemingly going to say something as well, however, not a single word came out of his mouth. He only stared at Ji Hao with

an especially complicated look, which was twisted and malicious to an extreme point.

Ji Hao's plan was too damn evil, yet, it was also so beautiful and attractive.

'Collude with the humankind and severely harm the Qian Family? This sounds a bit impossible, but why not?'

Although the Di Family and the humankind were deadly enemies in a war, their purpose of severely harming the Qian Family was exactly the same! So urgently, they both wanted the Qian Family to fall. What a beautiful plan!!

Even though colluding with the deadly enemy and plotting against their own kind sounded bottomlessly immoral and contemptible, when did those Yu Clan's noble people care about the bottom line and moral?

"I need to discuss with the other elders... As long as the family elder board agrees, anything can be arranged, anything can be negotiated."

Chapter 340: Sword Formation

Di Luolang dared not accept Ji Hao's suggestion before he discussed with the family elder board.

Before, although Ji Hao had named prices that were all way beyond high in terms of ransom, Di Luolang had the full right to make the decision. However, colluding with Ji Hao, plotting against the Qian Family, destroying their forces and making Di Suo and Di Mo gain a military exploit, giving them an opportunity to stand out...

This kind of a thing was way too serious, so much so that Di Luolang didn't have the authority, and didn't even dare to make the decision. Therefore, he could only go back to their camp as fast as he could as if his butt was on fire. He had to return to the Liang Zhu City through the Blood Moon Tower's teleporting formation, to meet and discuss with the other elders of the Di Family. Only then the decision could finally be made.

Ji Hao let out a heavy breath, lazily stretched his body, and said to Huaxu Lie, "Prince Lie, you and your people can handle the rest of the things. As for me, I've done what I can, ah, got to take some good rest."

The door curtain of the tent was lifted at this moment, and Si Wen Ming walked in with big steps. He tried very hard to maintain a serious face and keep himself from laughing, patted hard on Ji Hao's shoulder and said, "Good boy, good job. In the future, if we have any other opportunity like this, to extort the non-humankind, we will certainly put you in charge."

Then, he gave two big punches on Ji Hao's chest, took out a leather bag, and threw it into Ji Hao's hands, saying, "Take this, you and the few friends of yours all go take a couple of days off, take some rest. Before this plan is settled, you shall not go back to the field."

“In this bag are some jade coins and magic crystals, go have some fun.”

Ji Hao laughed out loud, happily greeted Si Wen Ming, Elder Wulong and the other few elders, then he contentedly walked out of the tent while swaying the leather bag in his hand.

After Ji hao left, an enchanted screen quickly spread out from inside the tent, firmly enveloping the entire tent. Ji Hao clearly knew that at this moment, Si Wen Ming and the others must be discussing the plan in the tent. If the Di Family truly accepted this suggestion, that sounded more like a wild fantasy, the situation of the entire Chi Ban Mountain war could be completely turned upside down. If this plan would actually be carried out, the human army had to be thoughtful to take any possible situation into consideration.

The Qian Family was one of the top-class big families of the Blood Moon, and if the human army could severely harm the Qian Family, by doing that, they could not only largely weaken the Blood Moon, but could also cause a huge shift of power among all big families of the Blood Moon. This could even cause the entire Blood Moon to be pushed into turbulence just because of this.

As a result, the threat and pressure Dishi Yanluo could give to the humankind would become quite limited; amongst the entire Blood Moon that suffered an internal disorder, no one could ever have the extra energy to still keep an eye on the humankind.

“My dear apprentice, come over here!” Once after Ji Hao walked out of the tent, Yu Yu’s voice came into his ears.

Ji Hao hurriedly followed the voice, turned and turned in the special army’s camp, and soon walked up to Yu Yu. After politely bowing to Yu Yu as a salute, Ji Hao grinned and asked, “Dear Shi Fu, have you heard what I said to that old monster?”

Yu Yu smiled, looked at Ji Hao and responded, “I have. Although your extorting methods are a bit dirty, but since you’re dealing

with the bloody non-humankind, a bit of dirtiness is totally acceptable. Good apprentice, since you've already made your decision, you can just do whatever you think is right. Me, as your dear Shi Fi, will take any consequence for you!"

Hearing Yu Yu, a stream of warmth gushed right into Ji Hao's heart.

Yu Yu's temper and personality were just...

Bottomless and termless, he always took the sides of his apprentices, unconditionally providing his apprentices with the firmest shield and shelter. To be honest, this was actually not good to those apprentices of his, who were all spoiled by Yu Yu! Nevertheless, regarding this termless, unlimited, unconditional and even unreasonable spoiling, Ji Hao wanted nothing else but to raise his head and yell towards the sky - 'This feels too damn good!'

Ji Hao sensed a wave of warmth from his a pair of eyes. While trying very hard to calm the rippling mood in his heart down, Ji Hao said smilingly, "Shifu, I indeed have some other favor to ask. If we are really going to set an ambush for the Qian Family, we will need a truly powerful, large-scale formation. However, regarding the type of formation to use and how to explain to uncle Wen Ming and the others about where that formation came from, I have not a single clue."

Yu Yu raised his eyebrows, then frowned.

"A large-scale formation is nothing difficult. I, your Shifu, have at least millions of different kinds of secret, especially powerful magic formations. Yet, since the Qian Family is one of the few extremely powerful families of the Blood Moon, their armies must be quite strong. Which means, ordinary formations can hardly annihilate all of them within a short time."

"Besides, I also understand your concern that if your plan goes too big, some people may try to break it...Hm, I assure you that some people will certainly take actions to break your plan. Hm, if

you want to take the Qian Family's armies out, you have to be well prepared. You have to prepare for the actions that might be taken by the Qian Family's 'void-stage', even 'sun and moon-stage' powerful people. They'll definitely try to ruin your plan."

"'Void'? 'Sun and moon'?" Ji Hao looked at Yu Yu in confusion.

"Hm, these are the cultivation stages of the non-humankind," said Yu Yu frowningly, "Low to high, those are 'shell-breaking-stage', 'void-stage', 'sun-and-moon-stage', 'beyond-redemption-stage', 'immortal-stage' and 'eternity-stage'."

"The shell-breaking-stage is the weakest stage, and cultivators in this stage are equally powerful as human Magus Kings." Yu Yu looked at Ji Hao and patiently explained, "In the non-humankind' eyes, all cultivators below the shell-breaking-stage are 'ordinary', not even worth mentioning. After breaking into the 'shell-breaking-stage', an 'ordinary' being will become 'extraordinary', gaining all kinds of unimaginably great powers, and growing into a truly powerful existence."

"The 'void-stage' equals to the Divine Magus level, while the 'sun-and-moon-stage' equals to the... 'Supreme-Magus-level' of your humankind." said Yu Yu frowningly, "I can't join your fight myself, otherwise, those two old men would absolutely and continuously chatter about it for tens of years. But, if I don't help you, you might not be capable enough to stop those stupid raging old bastards of the Qian Family."

Heard Yu Yu, Ji Hao's body even quivered and he saw stars bursting in front of his eyes.

In the Pu Ban City, he heard that the highest level of human magi was the Divine-Magus-level, and based upon his estimation, Emperor Shun and the Fire God, Zhu Rong were both at that level.

However, he never thought that the Divine-Magus-level only equaled to the non-humankind' void stage, and beyond that stage there were the 'sun and moon stage', 'beyond-redemption-stage',

‘immortal-stage’ and ‘eternity-stage’!

What kind of powerful beings were those Yu Clan’s people who were at those higher stages? No wonder facing the Yu Clan, the humankind could only take the defense.

But then again, what was Yu Yu’s level?

“Hehe,” Yu Yu abruptly sneered coldly, and continued, “Nevertheless, since you, my dear apprentice, have already decided to start a great war against those filthy monsters, how can I, your dear Shifu, let your fall into disadvantage? Those Qian Family bastards have old monsters supporting them, so I will have to support you as well.”

While speaking, Yu Yu rolled up his sleeves and took out four long swords, rolling those up with a muddy, grey piece of cloth that looked like a hazy cloud and seemingly had magic formation patterns painted on it. After that, he carelessly threw the pack towards Ji Hao and said, “This is the heavy treasure of mine. Take it and go set up the formation. No matter how many are the enemies, you can just chop them with my treasure.”

The four long swords had weird, simple and ancient shapes, and Ji Hao didn’t sense even a little bit power from them.

However, Ji Hao had already figured out the background of the four swords and that hazy, cloud like cloth. Suddenly, he raised his head, unable to help but pop out his eyes, and widely opened his mouth, staring at Yu Yu in shock; his fine hairs even standing straight up at that moment.

‘I know you’re trying to protect me, you like to support your apprentices… but, but, you don’t have to go this far, do you?’ yelled Ji Hao in his own head.

‘This is too much!’ Ji Hao really wanted to tell Yu Yu that, ‘This is not good, truly not!’

Nevertheless, Ji Hao really, sincerely loved this feeling!

To set the ambush with these four swords and the pattern painted on the cloud like cloth, the war wouldn't be a war anymore... it would just become a one sided massacre!

"You go find an old bastard named Candle Dragon Gui. Tell him that the man who knocked him out by the river wants him to take some credit. He has to tell the others that this magic formation is borrowed from one of his old friends."

While speaking, Yu Yu looked at Ji Hao, giving him a satisfied, proud grin.

Chapter 341: Take the Credit

A narrow stream slowly flowing across a small valley…

Taisi rode on the huge tiger's back that leisurely trod on round and smooth cobblestone by the stream, walking into the valley along the narrow stream.

"This place is so desolate, is there anyone actually living in here? It's hundreds of miles away from the camp!" said Taisi, while curiously looking around, blinking his eyes and measuring the surrounding environment.

"Some weird people just like to live in places like this." Ji Hao held a thin bamboo stick in his hand, whipping the dense brushwood beside him. A few colorful poisonous snakes wriggled their scrawny bodies and slowly crawled out of the brushwood.

Before these few snakes could decide whether to bite Ji Hao or just flee, Man Man had already happily thrust out her arms, pinching the necks of these snakes and grabbing them up from the ground. She then tied those few poisonous snakes up with a long vine, disabling them from moving.

"We'll have grilled meat to eat later!" While laughing, Man Man threw those few snakes to Yu Mu and said, "Fatso! You grill these!"

Yu Mu let out his symbolic simple and honest smile and took the bundle of snakes with a pair of glowing eyes. He clearly saw that all of these few snakes were the most poisonous kind among all snakes inhabited in this Chi Ban Mountain area. The more poisonous snakes could be more delicious, and with the right cooking method, these few snakes would become an incomparably delicious dish.

Moving along the valley for around seven minutes, a small entrance to a cave appeared under a soaring cliff in the front.

Dragon Candle Grui sat on a large flagstone placed in the

entrance, with a large piece of leather draped on his back. Tens of talismans made from turtle shell were placed in front of him. At that moment, he had been quickly moving hands and seemed randomly pointing his fingers on those talismans, as multiple faint light streams were brought up by his fingers.

Those pure black turtle shell talismans covered in complicated and mysterious patterns rose into the air from time to time, hovered in the air and crossed each other, then silently fell back on the flagstone. Candle Dragon Gui sounded a bit annoyed, as he complained in a low voice, “For real? Not even a trace was left? How can such a person even exist in this world?! I’ve lost my old face for no reason, but I can’t catch the slightest trace of him?! How can this even happen?!”

A stream of strange, extremely well-controlled power spread out from Candle Dragon Gui’s body. He slightly sniffed, along with which, all stones in the area that had a radius of a hundred zhang around him shattered simultaneously. After that, those shattered stones were compressed into one, by a soft yet especially strong stream of power. Instantly, a large, clean and mirror-smooth flagstone appeared in front of the cave.

From a great distance, Ji Hao politely bowed to Candle Dragon Gui, said, “Elder Candle Dragon!”

Candle Dragon Gui sniffed coldly without even lifting his head, and responded, “Don’t be so loud, I heard you talking three hundred miles away. Hm… you?”

Dandle Dragon Gui, who was so impatient, even preparing to straightaway tell Ji Hao to leave, now suddenly raised his head, looking at Shaosi and Taisi with a big grin on his face. He dropped those turtle shell talismans, abruptly leapt up from the ground while laughing loudly with a hoarse voice. He flashed across the air like a beam of light, suddenly moving to before Ji Hao and his friends’ faces.

Looking at Taisi with a pair of shining eyes and a huge smile, Candle Dragon Gui waved his arms in excitement, said, “Little kid, you’re Taisi, and that’s your sister Shaosi, right? You’re orphans, brought back to the Magi Palace by some elder, right? I assume none of those old bastards have shown their interests to you, have they?”

Taisi looked at Candle Dragon Gui numbly, his facial expression seemed as bland as a dead man, not even showing the slightest change. Shaosi knew that Taisi wasn’t good at talking to strangers, therefore, she took a step forward, bowed to Candle Dragon Gui and said, “Elder Candle Dragon, what do you mean by that?”

Ji Hao pressed his hand on Shaosi’s shoulders and dragged her behind himself. After that, he smiled and nodded to Candle Dragon Gui, and said, “Elder Candle Dragon, I know that you want to take Shaosi and Taisi as your disciples. Both of them are especially talented in the field of spells and curses, and can be the perfect inheritors for your secret magic curse and spell art, am I right?”

Candle Dragon Gui paused briefly, narrowed his eyes and gave Ji Hao a measuring glance, slightly sniffed and responded, “You, you little bastard, who have nothing but dirty little tricks in his head! Even to the non-humankind, your tricks are way too despicable... However, I like those tricks very much.”

Keeping his eyes narrowed, Candle Dragon Gui looked at Ji Hao vigilantly, then continued, “If Taisi and Shaosi came by themselves, I would be more than happy to take them as my disciples right now. But here you are, coming along with them. Just let it out, what do you want from me? But I am warning you, I’m not as rich as those bloody non-humankind... I have nothing much for you!”

Ji Hao gave a slightly embarrassed grin. ‘No wonder people say that he’s the oldest and most terrifying monster of the Magi Palace, living solitarily in this desolate place, yet he can absolutely know everything.’ thought Ji Hao.

The extortion Ji Hao had done from Di Luolang happened less than two hours ago, but Candle Dragon Gui had already heard about it!

Slightly coughing, Ji Hao pointed at those dimly sparkling turtle-shell talismans, that were flying in the air, and asked, “Are you... trying to find someone?”

Hearing Ji Hao, Dragon Candle Gui’s wrinkled face instantly turned purely dark, not saying a single word for quite a long while.

Indeed, he was trying to look for someone. He had used the unimaginably great resources possessed by the Magi Palace and searched for days for the person who sneakily attacked him by the river that day. However, people sent out by the Magi Palace didn’t find even a trace. He also used the most powerful magic possessed only by the Candle Dragon Clan, and still, not a single trace of his attacker was found.

All this could only prove one fact - either the person who attacked Candle Dragon Gui was more powerful than him by quite a few big levels, or that person was dead!

Nevertheless, how could a person, who was powerful enough to sneakily knock Candle Dragon Gui out without even leaving a trace, die just so suddenly and easily? Which meant, there was only one possibility; that person was an extremely powerful one, powerful enough to give Candle Dragon Gui a leg cramp every time when he thought of that person!

What annoyed Candle Dragon Gui the most was that he couldn’t figure out why did such a powerful person knock him out for no reason and throw him in the river... why the hell did he do that?! Firstly, that person did not rob Candle Dragon Gui, secondly that person did not rape Candle Dragon Gui, but why on earth did that person knock Candle Dragon Gui out and throw him away? For what? Fun?

Candle Drago Gui’s belly was now filled with such great rage

which he had no way of letting out. He could only stare at Ji Hao with a dark face and not saying a single word.

“You want to take Shaosi and Taisi as your disciples, so I bring them here to you.” Ji Hao looked at Candle Dragon Gui, smiled and said, “By the way, I also have a favor to ask. We’re planning on ambushing the armies of the Blood Moon’s Qian Family. In order to harm them as much as we can and with the minimum loss of our warriors, we have to set up a large-scale magic formation, and annihilate them with that.”

Candle Dragon Gui shook his head, responding in a deep voice, “The magic formations of our Magi Palace cannot hide from their detective light.”

Ji Hao grinned, looked at Candle Dragon Gui, trying his best to grin as innocently, honestly and adorably as he could, then said, “Therefore, on our way here, an old man with white beard suddenly showed up, and lent me four swords and a cloth with a magic pattern painted on it, saying that I have a unique gift and I am the special one, who can take the big responsibility for the entire humankind, to exterminate the non-humankind and to save the humankind!”

Sighing, Ji Hao maintained that innocent, pure and adorable look and continued, “That old man with white beard said that he was not free enough to join the war by himself, so, you’ll have to take the credit. You need to tell the others that these four swords and the formation pattern were borrowed from one of your old friends.”

The tiny flame floating upon Candle Dragon Gui’s head suddenly boosted up to over ten zhangs high. Glaring at Ji Hao, he yelled, “What? An old man with white beard?! Do I look like an idiot for you?!”

Seeing Candle Dragon Gui’s reaction, Ji Hao hurriedly changed his words, “He said, do you remember that punch by the river?”

Chapter 342: Take Disciples

The entrance of the cave was small yet the cave itself was enormous.

A stone bed, a few stone hassocks, a stone tank and some bowls, pots, dishes and other kitchenware were placed in that cave, which was big enough to contain over a thousand sturdy men to run a wrestling game. Among all objects placed in the cave, what was the most dazzling was an eight to nine zhang tall stone cauldron. Its entire body had been releasing a dense and great sense of power, the strong pressure filling up the whole cave, even making people feel it hard to breathe.

This was a naturally formed holy weapon, and not only that, it was also a top-grade one among all natural formed holy weaponry.

Inside Ji Hao's spirit space, the Flame Dragon Sword was crazily roaring and vibrating, the incomparably strong intention of fighting released by the sword even straightened all of Ji Hao's fine hairs.

This stone cauldron had given the Flame Dragon Sword an extremely great pressure, stimulating the craziest intention of fighting in the sword. At this moment, the Flame Dragon Sword just couldn't wait to dash out and start a deadly battle against the stone cauldron; either the sword would hack the cauldron into two, or it would break into pieces against the cauldron.

The Golden Dan had been rotating swiftly. Ji Hao tried his best to suppress the Flame Dragon Sword, keeping it from zipping out of his spirit space.

Candle Dragon Gui walked to the stone cauldron while murmuring and complaining. Slightly, he patted on the stone cauldron with his right hand, and following his move, a clear and green stream of liquid flew out of the cauldron, falling into a huge pot; after that, he slightly nodded his head. A stream of smoke

instantly spurted our from the flame floating upon his head instantly, rotated around the pot, and immediately the green liquid contained in the pot was boiled, letting out bubbling noise and emitting a nice, attractive aroma.

“I have nothing good to treat you,” carrying the pot, Candle Dragon Gui walked back to Ji Hao and his teammates while speaking, slowly pouring each of them a cup of that green liquid. No one had noticed when Feng Xing showed up, quickly found a big bowl carved out of a piece of stone, and got himself a full bowl of steaming green liquid.

“It’s ten thousand years old cyan stone milk,” After throwing a sideway, complaining glance at Feng Xing, Candle Dragon Gui put the pot down and sat on a stone hassock, and said, “Just grab yourselves a seat and drink. This stone is mild and doesn’t have too many benefits, can only brighten your eyes and smarten your ears. It’s barely effective to old guys like me, but to kids like you, especially the ones who likes to hide in shadows and launch his sneak attacks, it can still be very helpful.”

Ji Hao smilingly drank up the cup of cyan stone milk. The milk was obviously heated to boiling by Candle Dragon Gui, yet, it still tasted bone-piercingly cold. But soon, Ji Hao sensed a faint stream of warmth quickly rising from the coldness of the stone milk, speedily gushing into his a pair of eyes through his blood veins and meridians.

He sensed chill and warmth from his eyes at the same time. At a very high speed, the warm power and the cold power brushed across his eyes in turns. Meanwhile, Ji Hao felt his sights had been growing greater and greater, as if layers of gauzes were removed before his eyes one after another, allowing him to clearly see even the tiniest dust in the air.

He now could even see all of those micro air swirls brought up by the tiniest dust when they were floating in the air.

A small cup of one thousand years old cyan stone milk had improved Ji Hao's sight by at least one hundred percent. Ji Hao couldn't help but glare at Feng Xing, who moved so quickly and grabbed himself a giant bowl just now; the stone milk contained in his bowl was at least three times more than the amount contained in Ji Hao's cup.

Feng Xing gave Ji Hao a big grin, then hurriedly drank up the stone milk contained in his bowl. After that, he leapt up, darted to a corner of the cave, then squatted down.

Candle Dragon Gui sat on the stone hassock, narrowed his eyes, looking at Shaosi and Taisi. His big, happy smile made his wrinkled face look like a blooming petunia. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't stop smiling.

"Since this is also what that...powerful man wants, I will not say too much. Taisi, Shaosi, just kneel and kowtow to your Shifu. From now on, you two are my personal disciples!"

Chuckling coldly, Candle Dragon Gui then continued, "Since now, if those Southern Wasteland Society or Great Dark Ocean Society' kids dare to bully you again, you just kick their asses as hard as you can. In my whole life, I've never...eh, I've only been afraid of very few men."

Candle Dragon Gui was going to proudly say that he had never been afraid of anyone in his whole life, but he changed his mind when abruptly saw Ji Hao. A bit helplessly, he said that he had only been afraid of very few men.

Shaosi glanced at Ji Hao, and Ji Hao nodded to her. Candle Dragon Gui could be a greatly strong backer. He was one of the oldest, monster-level Magi among the entire humankind Magi in the Pu Ban City. One could imagine how many people would beg for being his disciples With such a powerful backer, from now on, Shaosi and Taisi could only be the ones who bully others.

Slowly, Shaosi knelt in front of Candle Dragon Gui, seriously

kowtowing to him.

Taisi was a bit dull, it seemed that he hadn't yet realized what was happening. Ji Hao even guessed that till this very moment, Taisi still didn't know what becoming Candle Dragon Gui's disciple meant.

Ji Hao threw a kick on Taisi's legs and put him down on the ground, then pressed his head down, heavily thudding against the ground for quite a few times. After Ji Hao did all this, Taisi finally realized what was happening at the time, and hurriedly learned to politely call Candle Dragon Gui 'Shifu', just as Shaoshi was doing.

Candle Dragon Gui smilingly nodded, and looking at Shaosi and Taisi who knelt on the ground, he gave a satisfying grin, then said, "Your family background...hm...good, good, wonderful... I finally found the perfect kids to pass on those heaven-shaking magic curses of mine."

Candle Dragon Gui then turned his palms around. Two human-head sized, purely black pearls that had a crystal like luster appeared on each of his palms.

"These are two Candle Dragon spirit pearls!" Looking at the pair of pearls, Candle Dragon Gui said with a very serious face, "Each of your will have one. You will refine them with the spirit blood of your hearts and turn them into your spirit dragon pearls. In the future, you will naturally find out all kinds of benefits these pearls bring to you."

Candle Dragon Gui then took a drop of spirit blood out from each of Taisi and Shaosi' hearts, and dripped the blood drops on the two Candle Dragon pearls. Immediately after that, the two pearls transformed into two streams of dim light, and merged with Shaosi and Taisi' bodies. Instantly, Ji Hao felt that the sense of presence of both Shaosi and Taisi had become extremely weak. When he widely opened his eyes and looked at them, he even felt the bodies of Shaosi and Taisi were in some kind of a hazy and

shadowy state that he could hardly tell where they actually were.

Each Candle Dragon spirit pearl was condensed from an ancient Candle Dragon's spirit power and soul power after the candle dragon fell; each Candle Dragon spirit pearl contained a heavenly great amount of power that equaled to over ninety percent of a living Candle Dragon's power. Moreover, Candle Dragon spirit pearls also contained some unpredictable, magical and special powers. After a Magus merged a Candle Dragon spirit pearl with his or her body by the use of some kind of secret magic, he or she would gain one or numerous special abilities and special kinds of power that were contained in the Candle Dragon spirit pearl.

Ji Hao immediately gave a huge grin. Candle Dragon Gui had just willingly taken Shaosi and her brother Taisi as his disciples, which also meant that Candle Dragon Gui would take some big credit as well in full willingness. As for this credit, it could also be a huge blame to bear if one was to see from another aspect.

After having taken Shaosi and Taisi as his disciples, Candle Dragon Gui raised his eyelids, and glared at Ji Hao with that pair of sharp eyes.

"Kid, you're the most cunning one. You are crafty, tricky, heartless and cruel. Among all Magi Palace's kids, I think you're the one with the greatest potential... I also like your personality the most." said Candle Dragon Gui with a weird smile on his face, "Under your lead, Shaosi and Taisi will never fall into a disadvantageous situation, and I can worry less about them."

Spreading his hands, Candle Dragon Gui grinned and continued, "Come, let me take a look at those four swords and the formation pattern. I would love to see them...and that old man with white beard you described...that old, damn bastard...that bloody backstabber...I hate these kind of people the most!"

Feng Xing, who squatted in a corner of the cave, couldn't help but instantly quiver. 'What? I didn't sneakily attack you, why did

you make it sound like me? How could you?' showing the whites of his eyes, Feng Xing silently complained in his head.

Ji Hao smiled and nodded, taking out the four swords and the formation pattern given by Yu Yu.

As soon as Candle Dragon Gui took no more than a single glance at the four swords, huge streams of blood spurted out of his eyes, ears, mouth and nostrils simultaneously.

Chapter 343: Market

“These are extremely powerful weaponry.”

Taisi looked at Candle Dragon Gui, showing not even a sign of worrying, while he seriously thought about if Candle Dragon Gui was going to die soon.

“Ah!” unlike Taisi, Shaosi shouted out a bit nervously.

Candle Dragon Gui shook his head, gave an embarrassed grin, helplessly glanced at Taisi, and then nodded to Shaosi, while he said, “Don’t worry, it’s totally my own fault. I tried to look into this killing weaponry with my soul power.”

Coughing out another few mouthfuls of blood, Candle Dragon Gui took out a bottle of magic medicine, poured into his own mouth, then grinned at Ji Hao embarrassedly and said, “Hehe, I didn’t think these are so…matchlessly powerful… These are the top-grade, most powerful and lethal weapons in the whole world. Good, good, that punch I suffered by the river is now worth something.”

Ji Hao looked at Candle Dragon Gui in a complicated way. Soul power? Ordinary Magi never cultivated their souls. The souls of magi could only grow stronger along with their bodies and internal powers. Nourished by the spirit blood of Magi, their souls would naturally grow strong.

Bodies of Magi were like fertile lands and souls were like saplings, rooting and growing in the soil. While the lands gradually became richer and thicker, naturally, the saplings would grow taller and stronger with luxuriant foliage. However, even thriving, gigantic trees that had soared right into the sky were only trees, standing on the ground, banal, without any magical changes ever happening to them.

Nevertheless, Candle Dragon Gui was capable of using his soul

power, which meant, he had already had a spirit power. In other words, his power had already gone beyond the limitation of Magi and reached a whole new level. Otherwise, he wouldn't even realize the existence of his soul power, not to mention trying to use this magical type of power.

Perhaps, this was one of the special abilities possessed by the Candle Dragon Clan's people. Possessors of the Candle Dragon bloodline were able to look through the living world and the nether world, reach all kinds of mysteries of this world, even control the fates of the others. Candle Dragon Gui's soul power might come from all other kinds of special abilities and powers he had, which was totally reasonable.

But all in all, Candle Dragon Gui was an unimaginably powerful one without any doubt; he was strangely powerful. Thinking deeper about this, Yu Yu's power should have already reached a terrifying level. He had lent Ji Hao those four swords and a formation pattern, but even before the magic formation was set up, these swords and the pattern had directly and badly injured Candle Dragon Gui after he took a single, slight glance at them.

"So...dear Elder Candle Dragon, you have agreed to take the credit, right?" said Ji Hao while looking at Candle Dragon Gui and feeling slightly apologetic, "That man, his temper is a bit..."

Candle Dragon Gui shook his hands, looked at Ji Hao and responded with a serious face, "Don't bother. I have lived for so many years and seen too many magical, powerful, weird and strange beings. In this vast world, there always are some unpredictable beings, they don't want to hang out with our kind too much."

Pointing at the swords and cloth in Ji Hao's hands, Candle Dragon Gui continued, "Anyways, this powerful being is helping us, which is a good thing. Hm...I was knocked completely out before I could detect any sign of his presence... what a great level of power...Sooner or later, I will have a nice, overall competition

against him.”

Ji Hao packed the swords and cloth, and gave Candle Dragon Gui a fake, hollow grin. Compete against Yu Yu? Regarding this, what could Ji Hao do in response besides giving a fake and hollow grin?

“You bunch of little bastards, go, get away, just have some fun by yourselves” after making an agreement with Ji Hao about taking the credit, Candle Dragon Gui waved his sleeves and brought up a roaring gale, which then blew Ji Hao, Man Man, Yu Mu and Feng Xing all out of the cave.

“It’s time for me to tutor my apprentices. I cannot let you take any furtive glance at my Candle Dragon secret art of magic curses…well, even though you might not be able to learn those at all…However, you won’t have a chance to take advantage of me!” Candle Dragon Gui’s yell came out from the cave, “That big plan of yours needs at least a month to be settled. Do not interrupt my tutoring of my dear apprentices within a month! Just get lost!”

The hurricane-great gale roared in the air. Black and sticky whirlwinds wrapped Ji Hao, Man Man, Yu Mu and Feng Xing, bringing them up into the air, and violently blew them away for hundreds of miles. None of them could control their own bodies. Only when the gale calmed down and dissipated, the four of them fell on the ground, all in ugly shapes. That gale brought up by Candle Dragon Gui’s sleeve had directly sent them back right to the special army camp’s gate.

“That old guy!” Man Man angrily rubbed her own forehead that was accidentally hit by her own hammer, and complained, “What an unreasonable old jerk! Next time when I see him, I will certainly…hm…that huge cauldron of his looks quite good, I will certainly grab that cauldron and run!”

Ji Hao smiled and rubbed Man Man’s forehead for her. He couldn’t help but begin thinking about Candle Dragon Gui’s cauldron as well.

That square-shaped, ancient style cauldron looked truly heavy, and the sense of power released from its body was amazingly great and fierce. The complicated and exquisite cloud and lightning patterns embossed on it were stunningly beautiful, and could catch anyone's eyes immediately.

Among all naturally formed holy weaponry, swords, spears and other similar types had taken a bigger percentage. Types like armors and shields, pearls, bottles and others were comparatively rarer, while types like cauldrons, mirrors and clocks were top-grade precious.

Naturally formed treasures like that gigantic cauldron must have quite special powers and abilities, which artificial treasures could never compare with.

"Oi, Man Man, no matter what, that's Elder Candle Dragon's treasure... we can't just steal or rob it from him. What we should do is make him willingly give it to us." Ji Hao patted on Man Man's head and said with a cunning look, "For example, we can make Elder Candle Dragon give that cauldron to Shaosi and Taisi, as their protection, with his own willingness. That is the right thing to do."

Man Man's eyes shone. She tilted her head, seemingly lost in a deep thought.

In the next couple of days, Ji Hao and his teammates were permitted with a vacation by Huaxu Lie, and didn't need to take the daily patrol and other assassination missions.

No news regarding the big plan about the Di Family's cooperation with the humankind and ambush of the Qian Family had come to Ji Hao and his teammates, yet, the ransom for Di Suo, Di Mo and Di Sha's skeleton had been delivered continuously in parts.

Huge amounts of precious recipes, formulae, formation patterns, secret spells, amazing quantity of armors, weapons, magic crystals and senior-level beasts' meat piled up as mountains, and other

small objects were sent over sneakily by the Di Family during the recent couple of days.

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and a group of Magi Place's master Magi tutors were busy at counting, sorting and qualifying those ransoms from the morning to the night; during these few days, thy were awfully busy as well as quite happy.

After the Di Family delivered all promised formulas, recipes, formation patterns and other stuff as the ransom, Si Wen Ming called the shots and Huaxu Lie sighed in commendation. An astronomically great sum of jade coins was given to Ji Hao and his teammates, as a reward,;Ji Hao, Man Man, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, Taisi and Shaosi, everyone had a share.

On the seventh day after Di Luolang left the special army camp, and under the cover of night, Feng Xing was running swiftly and agilely like a nimble monkey. From time to time, he turned around, chuckled at Ji Hao and his other teammates, who closely followed behind him, in low voices.

"I found that splendid place by asking those experienced warriors who have fought quite a few great wars in this Chi Ban Mountain area."

"In that market, there's nothing you can't buy as long as you have enough money."

"People in that market don't care about who you are or where you are from. As long as you have enough jade coins, you can buy all kinds of treasures and information you want. We might not be too wealthy, but as for jade coins, are we still short of that now?"

Feng Xing's words had awfully agitated Ji Hao and other teammates.

Only Yu Mu was gasping quickly while howling in pain.

"Slow down, please, slow...oh...my fat...my legs...my arms... no..."

Chapter 344: Black Market

The Chi Ban Mountain area was vast, and apart from those battlefields between the humankind and the non-humankind, there were countless barren wastelands in that area.

Feng Xing ran in the front and led the way, moving in the complicated mountain area for big half an hour. Abruptly, between two mountains, a long and huge rift valley appeared before Ji Hao and his other teammates' eyes. That valley was not too broad, the broadest part of it was only around two hundred zhang wide, and the cliffs on both sides of the valley were all thousands of zhangs in height.

Ji Hao had a sharp sight, and with that and the clear starlight, he saw a lot of huge bird nests on the cliffs, on both sides of the valley. In those gigantic bird nests were shacks built from straws; from time to time, people' sounds came from them.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, from which golden-red fiery light sparkled. Ji Hao saw that in those bird nests on the left side cliff were some fully armored Jia Clan's warriors guarding, while the number of human warriors guarding the nests on the right side cliff was over five times more than the number of Jia Clan's warrior guarding on the left side.

Indistinctly, he even saw a few gigantic ballistae hiding under straws in some nests.

Starlight pouring down in spiral streams, spell symbols on those gigantic ballistae sparkled brightly under the starlight, releasing fierce and frosty sense of power that would give anyone a palpitation.

A valley that had both human warriors and Jia Clan's warriors standing sentry duty and guarding in peace? Ji Hao whistled in surprise, slightly dragging Man Man's arm, pulling her closer to himself. This valley was filled with a weird atmosphere, and

apparently, it wasn't a safe place.

Yu Mu leant against a rock while gasping quickly and deeply, narrowed his little beady eyes and looked around, then asked, "Feng Xing, is this place safe at all?"

Feng Xing gave a measured glance at that dark entrance of the valley, and for an instant, he was a bit hesitant. He had only heard about this place from those experienced warriors in the special army, but once he saw those warriors guarding on both side cliffs, he caught the weird feeling about this place.

From the darkness, a silhouette suddenly darted out, attempting to rush up to Ji Hao. However, Ji Hao reacted extremely fast, and when that silhouette was still over ten zhangs away from him, a sharp and solid thorn of soil abruptly thrust out of the ground, violently roaring towards that silhouette.

That silhouette reacted as well fast, after letting out a shout in shock, it bounced back for a few times and moved away from Ji Hao.

"Eh? Such a sharp power! My honored guests, is this your first time here in our Chi Ban Market? We have thousands of years of history, as long as you have enough jade coins in your pockets, you can have as much fun as you can in there. No one will ever mess around in here!"

That man, wearing a black cloak, stood straight and lifted up his mask, showing a scrawny, cunning face. What caught attention the most was the face that this man's soil-colored skin was thickly dotted with thumb-sized, green spots, which was also a feature of non-humankind slaves.

"Spirit creature? Small spots...Are you a tree spirit?" Ji Hao looked at that man with vigilance.

"My Abba is a pure blood human being !" That man grinned so much that his pair of eyes even narrowed to two thin lines, "my

Amma is a tree spirit, and she was the most beautiful one among her entire clan. That day my Abba got drunk then ... here is me! Haha, I think you few honored guests have got my point!"

Pointing back at the valley with his thumb, this man then grinned and continued, "My name is Geng, my honored guests, if you need a tour guide for your very first journey in our Chi Ban Market, with only a half jade coin, I will dedicate my next twenty-four hours to you, guiding your way in the market."

"Do you have a last name?" Feng Xing asked while curiously looking at Geng from top to bottom. A mixed race of a human being and a non-humankind slave? And his existence was as a result of a drunken mistake. Feng Xing clicked his tongue.

"Hehe, I am a lowly being, how can I have a last name?" Geng nodded and bowed to Feng Xing, explaining politely and smilingly, "My social status is that of a slave, a last name is something that only noble people can have."

Looking at Geng's smiling face, Ji Hao took out a jade coin, threw it to Geng and said, "Good, we just need a tour guide. Geng, we'd like to have a stroll in this Chi Ban Market, please lead the way for us. Hm, does this market only have one entrance that also serves as an exit?"

Hurriedly taking over the jade coin, Geng politely bowed to Ji Hao once again, leading Ji Hao and his teammates into the valley. While walking, he turned his head around, grinned and said, "How can this market only have one entrance? Look, the scale of our Chi Ban Market is huge. In total, this market has over a hundred entrances and exits, this is only a small one."

Before walking into the valley, Ji Hao and his teammates all felt that the valley was rather dark, but after they entered in, they saw a huge amount of luminous plants on both side cliffs, emitting bright fluorescence, lighting up the entire valley quite brightly.

From the huge nests above their heads, some human warriors

and Jia Clan's warriors ducked their heads out, looking down at them for a while. Although these warriors all had fierce and serious looks, no intentions of fighting and killing were sensed from their eyes.

Walking for less than a mile in the valley, around ten dark human silhouettes walked over in a great rush. Among them, a hoarse and manly voice burst in excitement.

"Brother! This time we got enough jade coins and finally bought this 'burning sun fruit'! Brother, with this fruit, you can wake up at least three hundred Magus Acupoints within a month..."

While yelling excitedly, that man abruptly saw Ji Hao and his teammates, then instantly shut his mouth. That group of people looked at Ji Hao and his teammates with extra vigilance, while speedily brushing past them. Neither of the two groups of people had made even the slightest sound.

Ji Hao took a glance at these people, and under the dim fluorescence, he saw that this group of people were all wearing heavy metal armors that were decorated with special patterns. Judging from those patterns, these people were warriors of the main human army in the Chi Ban Mountain area, coming from the absolute elite troops.

"This Chi Ban Market seems truly is a nice place!" Ji Hao gave a faint smile and said.

"It indeed is! Our Chi Ban Market has literally everything in this world, as long as you, my honored guests, have enough jade coins, this market can provide you with anything that you expect to find." Geng boasted about the goodness of this Chi Ban Market such that his saliva even spouted out from his mouth.

Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing glanced at each other in surprise.

For a Senior Magus, if he had a great talent and enough amount of magic crystals to support his cultivation, with severe, even crazy

hard work that would leave the Senior Magus no time to sleep or eat, and if everything went right, he would be able to wake up a new Magus Acupoint every ten to twenty days; this was the peak efficiency generated by the best status of cultivation.

Therefore, waking up three hundred Magus Acupoints supposed to need at least three thousand days, which meant eight to nine years; and this was calculated based upon the best condition of cultivation.

A 'burning sun fruit' could enable a Senior Magi to wake up three hundred Magus Acupoints within a month, and for such kind of natural great treasure, one could simply buy one from this Chi Ban Market!

"Ha! I told you, we can find good stuff in this place!" Feng Xing couldn't hold back his excitement anymore, patting on the leather bag tied around his waist.

"Great! I'm gonna search this market through! I wanna cook a pot of 'hundred mushrooms, thousand spiders and ten-thousand snakes' soup', but I haven't found many required materials yet." said Yu Mu in a low voice and also excitedly, "When I have collected all materials in need, I will immediately cook them into the soup, and that potful of soup will improve the toxicity of my magic poisons by at least three times!"

Man Man wagged her head and grabbed Ji Hao's hand, shaking in excitement, and yelled, "Delicious foods! Interesting things to play and watch! Oi! Geng! Do you have many, many bird eggs in this market?"

A stream of saliva drooled out of Man Man's mouth corner, yet, she quickly sucked it back.

Chapter 345: Strangely Heroic WomanAstonishment

At the end of the valley, the Chi Ban Market appeared before Ji Hao and his friends' eyes in a rather abrupt way.

They couldn't see the sky. Numerous tightly connected floating mountains layered up upon the Chi Ban Market, firmly blocking the sky without leaving even the slightest crack. On the bottom of those floating mountains, countless enormous spell symbols were sparkling, letting out a great and violent sense of power.

'Buzz, buzz, buzz...' A deep and resonant buzzing noise resounded across the entire space. This immense magic formation formed from those mountains floating ten-thousand miles high from the ground affected the surrounding natural powers and vibrated the air, causing that loud and constant buzzing noise.

Pressured by that terrifyingly great magic formation, Ji Hao felt that his body had become much heavier and even his breath had become more difficult than before. He raised his head, looking at that great-scale magic formation in shock. 'Such a tremendous sense of power! I'm afraid that this magic formation can even suppress and crush Divine Magi.' thought Ji Hao.

The air was blocked completely. Surrounded by a group of gigantic mountains, an immense basin was the main body of the Chi Ban Market.

The exit of the long valley that Ji Hao and his friends came through was located on the hillside of a cliff. In the end of the valley was a small flat area, connected with tens of winding, flagstone-paved paths, extending in all directions.

Standing by the edge of the flat area, Ji Hao leant his upper body slightly forward, looking down at the basin that had the radius of nearly a thousand miles. Inside the basin, streets were lined up in a

perfect order that even looked like a chessboard from the above; tall poles standing on both sides of each street, and on the top of each pole were tens of different sized luminous pearls hanging.

Tens of millions of different sized luminous pearls lit up the entire Chi Ban Market, illuminating all of those buildings by the streets.

Those enormous, luxurious and magnificent palaces built from gigantic rocks and metal-concrete structures were obviously run by the non-humankind; while those simple stone or wooden buildings that had ancient and plain architectural styles belonged to the humankind.

Stores run by the humankind and non-humankind were all mixed together, and countless people, non-humankind beings and other rare and strange creatures, had been walking across the streets, in and out of those stores. Ji Hao gave a quick glance, and in his field of vision, there were at least thirty over a-hundred zhang tall old tree men, slowly walking on the streets.

In the basin that was nearly a thousand miles squared were hundreds of thousands of different scale shops, however, these shops were not all that the Chi Ban Market had.

On those soaring cliffs surrounding the basin, numerous flagstone paved roads formed a complicated traffic network, connecting countless enormous caves into one. The entrances of those caves were unimaginably huge, such that even those gigantic treemen could easily walk in and out.

Guarding before the entrances of those caves were either Jia Clan’s warriors who held their heads high, or Human warriors who stood perfectly straight. Some caves were even guarded by non-humankind creatures that had gained human shapes through cultivation, but still had features of their original forms remaining on their bodies.

For example, less than three miles away from the small flat area

that Ji Hao and his friends were standing on, and on the top of a great mountain, a hundred sturdy human-shaped creatures that had the heads of eagles, were standing in a straight line before a cave. Those sturdy and muscular human-shaped creatures had arms of human beings but legs similar to bird legs. Their sharp claws scratched the ground, squeezing out large pieces of fire sparkles from time to time. The sense of power releasing from the bodies of these eagle men was badly disordered, mixed with a fierce and dense bloody scent. Without a doubt, these were all fierce animals who had slaughtered countless lives and luckily walked on a path of cultivation, somehow, gaining the shapes of human beings.

In this Chi Ban Market, these eagle men had built their own force, constructed their own caves and started business transactions with other kinds.

Besides the cave of these eagle men was another magnificently great cave, guarded by tens of muscular men who had the heads of dragons and bodies covered in dragon scales. These dragon men were all over five-zhang tall, wearing luxury golden armors, holding heavy, exquisitely crafted halberds, feet coiling with watery clouds and entire bodies releasing sharp sense of power.

“This is the Dragon King’s cave. They came from the East Ocean, the easternmost place of the East Wasteland.” seeing Ji Hao staring at those dragon-headed men, Geng hurriedly gave a grin and explained to him, “In the Dragon King’s cave, you can find all sorts of rare treasures. If any of you, my honored guests, have the power with the nature of water, you can just go in there, and find yourselves all kinds of natural treasures that can improve the cultivating-efficiency of oneself as a Senior Magi who has water powers. You can find anything you need in there.”

Clicking his tongue, Geng then lowered his voice and continued, “The dragon kind are very wealthy. In the Dragon King’s cave, you can also find some extremely precious stuff those rarely exist in

anywhere else. For example, the monthly top-1 treasure they have launched recently is a ten-thousand years old ‘water dragon ginseng’. By eating that water dragon ginseng, an ordinary human being can gain three-thousand years of extra life, while the life span of a Senior Magi who had water powers can be prolong by eight-thousand years!”

Ji Hao turned to Geng in a great shock.

Prolong the life span by eight-thousand years?! This was almost as long as a Divine Magus’s entire life. One could easily imagine that even Devine-Magus-level powerful beings would give whatever they had for that ten-thousand years old water ginseng.

“The price for that water ginseng starts from five-billion jade coins, without any upper limit!” Geng licked his lips and continued, “Until the end of this month, whoever offered the highest price can have the water ginseng. As for where did the highest price go by now, as a lowly being, I have no qualification of knowing that.”

“Whoa! Dear Amma!” Man Man raised her hands and tried to figure out how much five-billion actually was by counting her ten fingers. In the meanwhile, she said, “Five-billion jade coins, the starting price?! So much money!”

Man Man’s pair of beautiful eyes were filled with astonishment. The life span of the god-kind was much longer than the humankind, and Man Man was only a little kid, therefore, he couldn’t understand what eight-thousand years of extra life could mean to those Senior Magi, Magus Kings, or even Devine Magi, whose life-times was about to run out.

Ji Hao raised his head and looked around, finding that on those sharp cliffs surrounding the basin, were at least hundreds of cave like the Dragon King’s one.

Obviously, goods sold in stores down in the basin probably were all in the low to mid grades, while goods sold by people who had

the qualification to open up a cave on the cliffs, dominating a mountain peak all by themselves, were all top-grade treasures.

However, those top-grade goods were not something that Ji Hao and his friends could afford with their current powers.

Even though that Si Wen Ming had just awarded Ji Hao and his teammates with a huge sum of jade coins, they still couldn't afford treasures like that ten-thousand years old water ginseng.

"Our Chi Ban Market is divided into four parts, which are the East Market, South Market, West Market and North Market." said Geng extra carefully, "The East Market mainly sells weaponry and military supplies, West Market mainly selling magic medicines, South Market mainly sells slaves, and North Market mainly deals in rare treasures. What do you, my honored guests, want to buy?"

Fang Xing blinked his eyes and clicked his tongue, smiled then said, "I'll go to the East Market for some powerful enchanted arrows. I'll go by myself, and if anything happens, we can contact through the magic talismans."

Yu Mu raised his pair of chubby arms and rubbed his own hands hard, and said, "I'll go buy some rare poisonous mushrooms, snakes, spiders and something like that. Hm, the rarer and more poisonous, the better. I'll go by myself as well. Hm, I might also go find some precious spices.

After settling down the contacting methods and the time of leaving, led by Geng, Ji Hao and Man Man walked into the Chi Ban Market through a small path.

Chapter 346: Forcibly Selling

In the West Chi Ban Market, the air was filled with a nice and dense medicinal scent. In this market, all herbal shops had pharmacies in the backside, and many pharmacists were cooking medicines directly in those pharmacies. Every time when a medicine furnace opened, huge clouds of smoke would rise into the air, and a dense scent of magic medicine would quickly spread out in all directions, just like a hurricane.

Scents of all kinds of magic medicines mixed together into a layer of thick and sticky mist that was so dense that one could even touch it. Slowly and silently, that mist seeped into hair, cloth and armors of people, imparting on everyone a thick fragrance of magic medicines.

Geng guided Ji Hao and Man Man while walking on the main road of the West Market, introducing those stores to Ji Hao and Man Man, and greedily breathing that dense scent of magic medicine.

To Senior Magi like Ji Hao, that medicine scent was no more than a useless waste air, but to lowly slaves like Geng, this medicine scent could nourish their fragile bodies, boost their life-force, heal their wounds and prolong their lives.

Normally, if no guests came, Geng and other slaves were not allowed to enter into the Chi Man Market at all. Therefore, to breathe as much magic medicine scent leaked out of the medicine furnaces when they opened, and absorb the thin medicine power contained in the scent, as they wanted, was the biggest dream of many of those slaves, who were living in the bottom level of the Chi Ban Market.

“Honored guests, this is the Lan Cang pavilion, mainly selling all kinds of water-natured herbs. Their most famous product is the ‘Lan Cang green wave pill’... With a single pill, you can live freely

under the water for three whole months. This magical kind of pill is indispensable for adventures in dangerous places underwater or battles that happen in the water area."

"This is Death-reverse Pavilion, mainly selling magic medicines that can heal all kinds of cut wounds. Many weapons contain metal poisons that are engendered during the forging process, and medicines sold in this Death-reverse Pavilion are best at detoxifying metal poisons contained in those weapons. These are very good life-saving medicines, greatly helpful in battlefields."

"As for this Herbal Hall, they mainly sell all kinds of life-force and spirit blood-boosting medicines. My honored guests, you should know that Senior Magi have especially strong life-force that, as long as the life-force remains, no weapon attack could actually kill a Senior Magus. However, in battlefields, no matter how strong your life-force is, it would eventually consume up, and that's the time when you need the medicine from the Herbal Hall to save your life. With only one dose, even a peak-level Senior Magus could gain at least thirty percent of his consumed life-force back!"

Geng apparently knew all stores in the West Market very well, he could tell the specialties of almost all those different-scale shops, including what those shops mainly sold and what their medicines were mainly for.

While Ji Hao and Man Man were having a tour in the West Market under Geng's guidance, a deep, hoarse and muffled voice came from an immense, palace-like, stunningly beautiful pharmacy, that was built from gigantic rock blocks which had natural silver stripes, and luxuriously decorated with pure gold and silver.

"It's all I got, I have no more... this is all I have. I need a Xiao Marrow Pill to save my friend...He's poisoned, can't last too much longer, he's dying...I only need one Xiao Marrow pill, just one, please..."

“I don’t have any more coins, I have no more coins…Can I bring you more coins later? I really don’t have any more coins right now…”

“I need a Xiao Marrow pill to save my friend! He’s my only friend…”

Mumbling in a faint voice, this voice repeated the same words over and over again. He didn’t have any more jade coins, but he needed to buy a Xiao Marrow Pill to save his friend.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes. ‘Xiao Marrow pill’? He had read about the recipe of the Xiao Marrow pill from a book back in the Magi Palace. The cooking process of the Xiao Marrow pill was complicated and demanding, one pill required all nine ‘ghost face Xiao’ marrows as the raw material. As for the ‘ghost face Xiao’, habitation areas of this kind of animal mostly were located on the north side of the Chi Ban Mountain area, because the weather and natural environment of the south side of the Chi Ban Mountain area was not suitable for ghost face Xiao to reproduce.

Therefore, although the Magi Palace possessed the recipe of the Xiao Marrow pill, their annual output of this kind of medicine was no more than a thousand pills. Compared to the number of people in the Magi Palace and the residences of the Pu Ban City who were under the Magi Palace’s protection, this amount of pills was not even as much as a drop in the bucket.

The Xiao Marrow pill was a quite effective yet mild kind of medicine. For poisons produced by quite a few kinds of highly poisonous creatures, the Xiao Marrow pill was the only effective antidote.

“Xiao Marrow pill, it’s quite expensive, right?” Ji Hao looked at Geng and asked.

“I vaguely remember that in this West Market, one Xiao marrow pill cost about three-million jade coins.” Geng frowned, slightly hesitated, then continued, “My honoured guest, I assume you

already know that the ghost face Xiao, this kind of fierce animal is only raised in the North now. The feeding cost of this kind of animal is awfully high, by shipping them all the way here to our Chi Ban Market, the price will surely rise by hundreds of percent."

"If you're looking for antidotes, you can find many other effective kinds, so don't have to use the Xiao Marrow pill. Therefore, the sale of this kind of medicine has always been not so good. However, if someone is pushed into a hopeless situation and have to use the Xiao marrow pill to save a life, that means that person is poisoned by the certain few kinds of poisonous creatures that, except the Xiao marrow pill, no other medicines can ever save from."

"Eh? No other medicines can save him, doesn't that mean he's gonna die for sure?!" Man Man popped her eyes out in a slight shock, staring at Geng and asked.

"Hm, I'm afraid so." Geng gave a short sigh and responded, then he pointed at that luxury pharmacy, said, "That's Red Wood Palace, a property of a big family from the North. Normally, they can hardly ever sell a Xiao Marrow pill. It's not so often that someone needs a Xiao Marrow pill to save a life. It's already impressive that they didn't raise the price on purpose. They would never sell it to that person if he doesn't have enough jade coins. They won't accept the shortage for even a single coin."

Ji Hao held Man Man's hand, walked up to the frontal gate of the Red Wood Palace and looked inside.

A big group of people had already gathered before the Red Wood Palace's frontal gate, to see what was happening in there. Some of them were whispering to each other.

"This 'cyan-eyes dragon leech' is matured enough, for three-million jade coins. I think it's worth it."

"Eh," another man clicked his tongue and responded, "This old wood is such a big blockhead, what can we say about it? He took

the leech to the Red Wood Palace... They'll definitely force the price down."

"This poor old wood is so unlucky. Trying to beg the Red Wood Palace for help? He won't be able to get out of this building before they got him peeled."

In that especially commodious lobby of the Red Wood Palace, an over a-hundred-zhang tall treeman stood right in the middle, looking a bit dull. A few strong yet pliable branches of his firmly held a winged, gigantic leopard, which was being coiled by streams of black smoke.

On the old tree man's tree trunk were a pair of hollowed eye sockets that had two green spheres of flame blazing in them; from that pair of eyes, huge drops of green tears were ceaselessly dripping down.

"Three-million jade coins...But this is all I have...Did you mean... this cyan-eyed dragon leech is only worth two-million? But people told me it is at least worth three-million!"

"I don't have any more coins, not a single one...But he's the only friend I have, please give me a Xiao Marrow pill... I have to save him...I will pay you back, I will pay you back!"

A Yu Clan's man walked up to that tree man, and whispered something to him.

After that, the tree man abruptly let out a resonant growl and began angrily waving his branches.

"No deal...I'll go to another pharmacy...The others have Xiao marrow pills too! I have to save my friend...I won't sell the leech to you..."

Slowly swaying his body, the tree man turned around, walking towards the frontal gate, while murmuring, "Let's go to another shop, we can always find a Xiao Marrow pill...I'll save you, I'll save you..."

Ji Hao looked at that tree man and the sticky, huge drops of tear rolling down from his eye sockets, and couldn't help but curve his lips down. These spirit creatures were probably the simplest and most honest beings in this world. He was crying in front of all those people, that meant he indeed urgently wanted to save that winged leopard.

The tree man only took a few steps forward, when a sudden, cold and fierce roar burst out.

"Where do you think you can go?! No one dares to steal customers from our Red Wood Palace! This Xiao Marrow pill, you'll have to buy if from us!"

"Don't have enough jade coins? Easy, you can always sell yourself! You're rather powerful, why don't you just sell yourself to our Red Wood Palace as a slave, with a discounted price, like a-million? In this way, you can save your friend, right?"

Chapter 347: Qian Tan

“Eh? Sell himself?!” Man Man said while staring at Ji Hao with a pair of sparkling eyes and dragging his sleeve, “Ji Hao, they want that old wood to sell himself!”

At that moment, a magical light was glowing in Ji Hao’s eyes. After drinking that cup of ten-thousand years old cyan stone milk given by Candle Dragon Gui, his eyesight was improved largely, now as sharp as a dagger. Swiftly, Ji Hao scanned through every corner of that old tree man’s body with his pair of glowing eyes. The texture of that old tree man’s body was as rough as all ordinary trees and covered in suncracks; nevertheless, Ji Hao had also seen that the edge of every crack on his body was twinkling like jade or pearls, and his cyan-purple colored tree trunk under the rough tree bark was as beautiful as the greatest jade.

What had even caught more attention of Ji Hao were those sticky, green teardrops that had been ceaselessly gushing out of the old tree man’s eye sockets, which had a dense, attractive aroma.

Besides all the above, this old tree man’s appearance was largely different from the other treemen. Branches and leaves of his crown were sparse, only tens of leaf-fan-sized, yellow-colored leaves hung on his head and were swaying. However, between those leaves and branches, over a hundred human-head-sized, cyan-purple colored fruits were hanging.

The pericarp of those fruits was wrinkled and lusterless, making those fruits look like huge raisins, and no aroma was sensed from those fruits either. Nevertheless, in Ji Hao’s eyes, those fruits seemed like exquisitely carved out of jade pieces, and had been releasing a clear, jade-like light, that only people with magically great eyesight could see.

“This is a ‘purple grain dragon sandalwood’!” Ji Hao searched through all the knowledge he had learned from those mountain-

huge piles of books back in the Magi Palace for quite a while, and finally found some information about this kind of tree. After that, he stared at this old tree man in shock and murmured, “Such a rare and precious tree has cultivated himself into a spirit creature?! Isn’t this…”

Imagine a three-year-old boy walking in a busy street with a giant bag of gold being dragged by his hands. To Ji Hao, this was what that old treeman look like at that time.

Following a series of food steps, around ten Yu Clan’s men walked out from the back of the Red Wood Palace, surrounded by nearly a hundred Jia Clan’s warriors. They quickly blocked that old tree man’s way.

“You can only buy that Xiao Marrow pill from our Red Wood Palace.” That Yu Clan’s man who had whispered to the tree man earlier looked at him coldly and said, “You will not find even a half Xiao Marrow pill in any other shop.”

“We know that creatures like you have all worked especially hard in order to gain your consciousness, but you’re still too weak.” That Yu Clan’s man continued talking to the old tree man pityingly, “Therefore, you can sell yourself to our Red Wood Palace, to settle down and be our slave for the rest of your life, added with this cyan-eyed dragon leech, we can mercifully give you a Xiao Marrow dan to save your friend.”

“Be a slave?” The old tree man waved his pair of enormous arms and roared out.

“No!”

“Well, in this case, you can just watch your only friend die!” said that Yu Clan’s man with a frosty look, “Judging from the color of the poisonous smoke releasing from his body, he is poisoned by a ‘heart-scorching butterfly’, right? He’s rather strong and powerful, and can still hold for another two days, but after that, he’ll definitely die!”

Waving his hand, the Yu Clan's man then looked at the old tree man with a sneer on his face, and said, "Except for the Xiao Marrow pill, I doubt you can find any other antidote for the heart-burning butterfly's poison. And even if you can, do you think you'll be able to afford it as such a poor old tree?"

The old tree only waved his arms in confusion, while angrily letting out a deep and loud grunting sound.

The gigantic winged leopard, who was held in the old tree man's branches, abruptly raised his head with difficulty, giving a few roars, and then growled, "Old wood, let's go!"

A dense cloud of black smoke puffed out of the leopard's mouth, and instantly, the leopard's body seemed to shrink to a smaller size. The heart-scorching butterfly's poison was extremely powerful, which had been directly burning the leopard's spirit blood. By saying the few words, at least thirty percent of the leopard's spirit blood was burned just now, which made him turn skinnier in a single moment.

"Go? Go means die to you now!" said the Yu Clan's man blandly, "Old tree, you can figure it out, can't you? This is the only friend you have!"

The Yu Clan's man gave a few proud laughs, then turned to all the others who had been watching this show, nodded and said, "As you can see, our Red Wood Palace have never forced anyone to do anything!"

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and raised his arms, slightly pushing two people who were standing in front of him, aside. Wwhile he was doing that, Man Man had already yelled out in anger and kicked a few poor men who were standing in her way, flying straight into the air. After that, Man Man carried her pair of hammers and rushed into the Red Wood Palace with big steps.

"Get out!" Followed by a series of popping noise, seven to eight Jia Clan's warriors were struck flying away by Man Man one after

another. Those poor things were all especially strong and tall, while Man Man was only a tiny little girl, therefore, when she swung her hammers upwards and tried her best to stand on her tiptoes, her hammers could only barely reach the waists of those Jia Clan's warriors. Consequently, two Jia Clan's warriors were struck by Man Man's hammers right on the most vulnerable and essential body parts. They screamed out immediately, fell on the ground, covering the spots between their legs with their hands and struggled intensely, while their faces turned deadly pale right away.

All the other guards of the Red Wood Palace then roared out in shock, pulled out their weapons altogether and circled Man Man up; an ear-piercing series of metal-clashing noise lingered in the lobby for quite a while.

"Oi, the big one!" Man Man carelessly glanced at those Jia Clan's warriors surrounding her, then walked up to the old tree, grinned and patted on his big toe in a friendly manner. The old tree man was way too huge, so much that even his toes were three to five times taller than Man Man. He tried very hard to stoop down, leaned his head and stared at the ground for a long while with extreme strain, then finally found Man Man, who was only slightly over four-foot-tall.

"Little girl!" The old tree man then mumbled to Man Man, "You're not allowed to beat people in this place..."

"Eh, whatever. They're bullying you on purpose!" Man Man responded while warmly patting the old tree man's toe. She then conveniently took out a baby-fist-sized silver pill from the small bag tied around her waist. Once after she took out that pill, a strange, frosty and stinky smell speedily spread out. Sensing that smell, the winged leopard, who was held on the old tree man's head, couldn't help but quiver and let out a few big sneezes.

"Big cat, catch this!" Man Man flicked her fingers and sent that pill upwards. The pill zipped into the sky then accurately fell into

the leopard's mouth.

Completely out of his instinct, the leopard swallowed the pill right away. Immediately after that, the black smoke coiling around his body thinned down, and his scrawny body quickly swelled back up. Soon, the leopard had gained a big half of his energy back, shaking his head and standing up.

The old tree man laughed out loud in happiness, then reached a thin branch down, rubbing Man Man's head and said gently, "Is that Xiao Marrow pill? But I don't have enough jade coins..."

"Eh? No, it's not a Xiao Marrow pill, it's a dragon marrow detoxifying pill!" responded Man Man while staring at those fruits hanging on the old tree man's head, as a stream of saliva drooled out of her mouth corner. "I don't want money, but can you give me a few of those fruits on your head? I really want to taste them!"

Ji Hao buried his face in his hands, as if he couldn't bear to see this.

'What a gluttonous little girl!' thought Ji Hao.

Dragon marrow detoxifying pill was a god-level magic pill given to Man Man by Zhu Rong, as a life-saving pill. That was a true top-grade magic medicine, made from genuine dragon marrows. The market price of dragon marrow detoxify pill was at least twenty times higher than Xiao marrow pill. However, even if one had the money, one wouldn't be able to buy it, because normally, human beings had absolutely no ability to get genuine dragon marrows!

That Yu Clan's man stared at Man Man with a nearly mad look, all of his three eyes had already turned into pure, glowing red, like three pieces of rubies.

"You little bitch! No one in the entire Chi Man Market ever dared to steal customers from me, Qian Tan! You! you! you! Go and get this little bitch! She has just stolen our business on vicious purposes!"

Chapter 348: Wildness

“Are you cursing me?!” Man Man angrily waved her fists and yelled.

“Don’t you curse her!” The old tree man waved his enormous pair of arms, letting out a thunderous growl as well.

“Ao!” The leopard forcibly withheld the discomfort of the detoxing process inside his body, gritted his teeth and leapt down from between the old tree man’s branches, swiftly expanding his body to over ten-zhang long, then spurted dazzlingly sparkling lighting out of his mouth along with huge clouds of dense smoke, showing his fierce teeth to Qian Tan and his people.

“No-no-no not good!” Geng was badly frightened, couldn’t stop quivering and even sit straight on the ground. “The Qian family, the Red Wood Palace is a property of the Qian Family. Around forty percent of all Chi Ban Market’s pharmacies are related to the Qian Family!”

Geng looked at Ji Hao in panic and despair, and said, “ho-honored guest, just...just run, as fast as you can. Although big fights are banned in the Chi Ban Market, small violent conflicts happen all the time, as long as the Law Enforcement Team are not involved. People, people die in such small conflicts very often!”

Ji Hao slapped hard on Geng’s shoulder, then walked into the Red Wood Palace with big steps.

On Ji Hao’s Gold Crow flame cloak, ninety-nine small Gold Crows let out shrill caws simultaneously while swiftly flying around Ji Hao’s cloak like glowing, golden water streams. A raging flame suddenly burst out, wrapping Ji Hao’s golden-red cloak up, along with which, a terribly great heat instantly rose into the air, spread out and quickly shrouded the entire lobby.

“Bad language manners... You should take the slap for it!”

Ji Hao's silhouette flashed across the air while huge streams of eye-piercing fiery light surged out of his back. The pair of fiery wings pushed his body forward at a lightning speed, leaving countless shreds of afterimages in the air. Ji Hao reached before Qian Tan's face in literally no time, as if the long distance between Qian Tan and himself had disappeared all of a sudden. Abruptly, Ji Hao threw a heavy slap on Qian Tan's face.

Qian Tan was only a manager of the pharmacy, appointed at this position by the Qian Family, in charge of running the Red Wood Palace in this Chi Ban Market. He was nowhere near those elite Yu Clan's young people who led armies and fought battles. Therefore, he made absolutely no reaction to Ji Hao's move. Ji Hao's hand slapped his face and squeezed loud bone cracking noise out of his skull. Qian Tan's entire face was blasted out, blood spurting out in thick streams, as his tall and slim body was sent flying backwards like an arrow, along with a sharp swishing sound.

Followed by a series of popping noise, Qian Tan bumped another seven to eight Yu Clan's people, who stood behind him, away. After that, his head heavily thudded against the wall, with a force that even shortened his neck by over an inch. His head was nearly squeezed into his chest in whole, which would kill him immediately.

Falling on the ground, Qian Tan howled out for a few times, opening his mouth with difficulty, and vomited a few mouthfuls of blood, then leant his head and could only twitch.

"Damn you! How dare you attack our Red Wood Palace?!"

Tens of well-trained Jia Clan's warriors growled out furiously while quickly lining up into an attacking battle formation, then rushing towards Ji Hao. Bright and frosty beams of light were brought up by the long swords holding in their hands.

Ji Hao clicked his tongue and clenched his fists, rushing up against those Jia Clan's warriors with an outrageous look on his

face. Covered by the bright fiery light released by the Gold Crow cloak, he opened all eight-thousand of his Magus Acupoints widely without any scruple. Instantly, his entire body turned glowing red. Ocean-great, lava-like, sticky and heavy streams of power began screaming and surging inside his body; from every single Magus Acupoint of his, muffled yet resonant dragon roars came out.

With the power that was now ten times greater than ordinary peak-level Senior Magi'powers, and the physical strength, that had now almost improved to the level of new Magus Kings after having swallowed countless beasts' meat, Ji Hao laughed out loud while rushing right into the battle formation of those Jia Clan's warriors, fiercely launching his punches, that were wrapped in dense fiery light. Every punch launched by Ji Hao was as thunderous and powerful as the sun bumping against the earth.

Without any skill, he purely launched every punch along the shortest and straightest route; every single punch was launched in the least time and burst out with the most violent power, striking on the bodies of those Jia Clan's warriors in the simplest and wildest way.

The weapons of those Jia Clan's warriors were shattered, armors were cracked and bones were all broken, blood ceaselessly gushing out of their mouths. One after another, they heavily smashed into the thick wall of the lobby, letting out muffled bumping noise against that thick and solid wall. The defensive magic formation set on that wall continuously released a bright fiery light.

Within a blink of an eye, over a hundred Jia Clan's warriors were all severely wounded and fell on the ground. Their entire bodies looked all broken and smashed, as if they were madly trodden by ten crazy, gigantic bulls. From inside their bodies, cyan-brown colored, translucent bones pierced out, thick and sticky marrow mixed with blood flowing out from cracks on their bones.

"What the hell is the big deal about the Qian Family?! Can you force others to buy or sell just because who you are?! Are you

allowed to bully the others as hard as you want just because of your family name?! Is this place the Chi Ban Market or a bandits' den, filled with people who kill for money?!" Ji Hao raised his voice and growled in the lobby, power inexhaustibly gushing out of his eight-thousand Magus Acupoints, and the terrifying sound waves roaring across the entire Chi Ban Market.

The great sound waves brought up a hurricane, screaming through the street and all the buildings near the Red Wood Palace. Lots of people who were rather weak were sent flying into the air by the hurricane, howling while been blown far away.

Within a second, two Yu Clan's elderly men wearing long black cloaks and two elderly human beings who were also wearing the same black long cloaks dashed into the Red Wood Palace, as fast as ghosts. All four of them simultaneously showed up before Ji Hao.

The sense of power releasing from their bodies were all as great as oceans and completely immeasurable. They had shown up almost at the exact same moment and launched their moves simultaneously as well.

The two Yu Clan's men reached their hands towards Ji Hao once after they saw him, without even saying a word. Both of their scrawny hands suddenly expanded to zhangs in radius, one hand was wrapped in evil and frosty blood-red light, while the other hand contained an extremely violent power, that seemed to be able to crush anything in this world. From both sides, the two gigantic hands reached towards Ji Hao together.

"What a reckless kid! How dare you break the rule of our Chi Ban Market?! You will have to die today!" yelled the two Yu Clan's elderly men.

At the same time, both of the two elderly human beings gave a weird sneer. They straightly and directly launched deadly attacks at the two Yu Clan's elderly men. One of them had a sword while the other one was using a machete; the one with a sword directly

and fiercely lunged the sword towards the heart of a Yu Clan's old man from his back, while the one with a machete hacked right down towards the neck of another Yu Clan's old man.

"Let's talk first and don't start the fighting so easily... we still have a friendship to maintain, don't we?" While launching the deadly attack, the two elderly men were still doing their 'persuasion' with 'nice' smiles on their faces.

The two Yu Clan's elderly men growled out ragingly. The two old men were at the same level as them, added with that, the two old men each had just launched a deadly attack from their backs that forced them to take back their hands which were reaching towards Ji Hao at that moment, and deal with the deadly attacks launched by the two old men.

"You damn old bastards! So unreasonable! Are you allowed to give completely unprincipled protection to your own kind?!" Ji Hao laughed out, then excitedly yelled at Man Man, "Man Man! Smash as hard as you want!"

While yelling, Ji Hao raised his arm, and walked up to a Yu Clan's elderly man in only one step, then threw a full-strength punch right at the face.

As for Man Man, she happily gave a shout as the response to Ji Hao while throwing out her pair of hammers. The pair of hammers started an awfully hot and bright fiery light, roaring towards another Yu Clan's elderly man.

The two Yu Clan's elderly men didn't take Man Man and Ji Hao seriously before, because judging from the sense of power released from both of their bodies, neither of them had any difference from ordinary Senior Magi. In another words, all one could sense from Ji Hao and Man Man' bodies were only powers transformed from their spirit blood, but no terribly great power vibrations released by the star powers that were possessed only by Magus Kings.

Therefore, none of the two Yu Clan's elderly men even looked at

Ji Hao or Man Man, barely paying any attention to Ji Hao and Man Man' attacks; instead, they focused on the sneakily launched deadly attacks by the two old men.

Ji Hao's fist heavily punched on the neck of a Yu Clan's elderly man.

Followed by a thunderous bang, the skin on Ji Hao's hand blasted out, exposing his crystal-glowing, ruby-like bones.

The neck of that Yu Clan's old man let out a loud popping noise, as all joints of his neck bones were dislocated; Ji Hao had nearly punched his neck broken.

The other Yu Clan's elderly man suffered even worse. He had completely misjudged Man Man's power, and the pair of hammers, crafted by Yu Yu himself, made an earth-shaking explosion right on his chest, opening a basin-sized, bleeding hole in his chest.

Chapter 349: Explanation

“Good one!” Both of the two old men laughed out loud while taking back their sword and machete, which had almost touched the bodies of the two Yu Clan’s elderly men

The two Yu Clan’s elderly men were sent flying backwards while vomiting blood, one of them had a twisted neck and the other one had a huge hole in his chest, all of his internal organs exposed in the air. After steadying their own bodies, they stared at Ji Hao and Man Man in a great shock, as if they couldn’t believe what had just happened. Boiling blood containing strong life-force surged inside their bodies and quickly healed their wounds.

Looking at their speedily healing wounds, Ji Hao couldn’t help but have his eye corners twitch intensely. Yu Clan’s people were never famous for great physical strength and strong life-force, they were more like pure ‘wizards’, who were good at controlling all kinds of magical powers and launch effective attacks with outside forces.

These two Yu Clan’s elderly men were injured so severely but managed to fully recover within the span of merely one breath, this clearly showed that their spirit blood were even many times powerful than Ji Hao himself.

“The shell-breaking stage?” Ji Hao stared at the two Yu Clan’s elderly men and yelled.

“Indeed, the shell-breaking stage!” responded the two Yu Clan’s elderly men while staring back at Ji Hao with fierce looks. Their sharp and malicious eyes made them look just like two wounded old wolves, which would rush up and tear Ji Hao into pieces if they could, then feed his corpse to wild dogs.

To Yu Clan’s people, breaking into the shell-breaking stage meant stepping into a special and transcendental status. Breaking out from the mortal shell and reaching the higher world was the

meaning contained in the name of the shell-breaking stage. Every Yu Clan's person who managed to step into this stage had strong life-force and solid, robust bodies, as great as human Magus Kings. Added with all kinds of secret magic possessed particularly by the Yu Clan, Yu Clan's warriors at the shell-breaking stage could individually crush human Magus Kings, although technically, the Magus-King-Level was equal to the shell-breaking stage.

Both of the two Yu Clan's elderly men were at the shell-breaking stage, and also powerful beings among their own group. Nevertheless, they had both been injured by Ji Hao and Man Man. To these Yu Clan's noble people, who especially valued glory and face, it was not hard to imagine how ashamed and angry they were right now,

"Ah, shell-breaking stage, no wonder your neck is so hard... nearly broke my bones." said Ji Hao while swaying his hand. Broken muscles and skin on his hand grew back speedily, the wound on his hand recovered completely in the span of a few breaths.

"Even though you're shell-breaking stage powerful beings, you have to be reasonable. The Red Wood Palace's people also are Qian Family's members, who attempted to forcibly sell things to my friend, and have been bullying my friend since the very beginning. How should we settle this? Hm? What do you think?" said Ji Hao blandly, "Yes, this is our very first visit to this Chi Ban Market, but don't you treat us like silly kids and think we're all pushovers.

Qian Tan, who had suffered a great punch from Ji Hao was currently lying on the ground with a face covered in blood, still twitching his body. He took a deep breath with difficulty, and after a few guards had given him emergency aid, he finally could talk again. Tremblingly, he screamed out with a high-pitched voice.

"Dear four law enforcers, don't listen to this little human bastard's crap! He didn't even know that old tree man!"

“Didn’t know?” Ji Hao gave three loud and bright laughter, then raised his right hand. From his palm, a faint sphere of green light slowly rose into the air. Soon, a thumb-sized, vividly green leaf flew out of that green sphere of light. This tiny leave had a crystal-like texture, as if it was exquisitely carved out of a jade piece, and had been releasing a dense sense of life-force.

“Friend! A friend I can trust with my life!” seeing that tiny leaf, the old tree man instantly yelled out in a great excitement. He then gently reached a thin branch to Ji Hao, intimately patting on Ji Hao’s head, after which, he coiled that branch around Ji Hao’s waist.

That tiny leaf was a gift given by another treeman, who was Ji Hao’s close friend back in the Southern Wasteland.

Tree men were special and magical creatures, produced by this wonderful world. Originally, they were all ordinary trees. Only trees that had lived for countless years and been nourished by the purest natural power could gain consciousness and finally become human-shaped spirit creatures. They had a unique ability that belonged only to their kind, that was, each treeman could produce an imprint, containing the information of his own soul, when he met a true friend who could be trusted with his life; normally, tree men would give their imprints to their friends as gifts.

The treeman imprints could be fruits, flowers or a piece of tree bark; of course, it could also be a leaf.

Any individual holding a treeman imprint would be seen as a true friend by every other treeman, even the most violent ones and the ones who had the worst temper. In a similar way, every individual holding a tree man imprint would naturally see all treemen, who admitted the friendship presented by the imprint, as true friends.

This was a magical and even divine ability, gifted by the nature itself. An ability that belonged to a magical and magnificent kind that allowed the members of this kind to build connections with

other kinds.

“You!” staring at this glowing tiny leaf, Qian Tan was suddenly choked by his own words.

“Friend! Friend!” The old tree man was still yelling in excitement, such that those fruits hanging on his head even began shaking in rhythm.

“Fruit! Fruit!” Staring at those fruits with a pair of glowing eyes, streams of saliva gushed out of Man Man’s mouth corner again.

The faces of the two Yu Clan’s elderly men were awfully darkened. They glared at Qian Tan, and yelled together, “You stupid kids! Have you forgotten about the rules of our Chi Ban Market?! The Chi Ban Market, regardless of your backgrounds, experiences, races or personal hatreds, this is a place for fair trade!”

“There is no hatred in our Chi Ban Market! All that matters in here is money! You kids have started such a foul atmosphere in here, do you want to ruin our family businesses?!”

Qian Tan and a group of Qian Family's members lowered their heads, silently hearing the two law executors, daring not to say any word.

The Chi Ban Market was a black market, a typical black market. Regardless of your background and standpoint, or your personal hatred, the only principle working in this place was nothing else but money. Making more, and more and more money! Uncountable amount of money!

“You have to give us a reasonable explanation!” Ji Hao didn’t want to forgive Qian Tan and the Red Wood Palace so easily, slapping hard on the old tree man’s branch and yelled angrily, “Look! Purple grain dragon sandalwood! Hehe, Qian Tan, you knew my friend is a valuable Purple grain dragon sandalwood, therefore, you attempted to force him to sell himself to your Qian

Family, so that you could harvest the ‘purple snow dragon juice’ and ‘purple grain, dragon blood fruits’ from his body, right?!”

“Eh?” The old tree man lowered his head, looked at Ji Hao in surprise and asked, “My juice and fruits? What for?”

Ji Hao threw a heavy kick on his foot then yelled at him, “You’re all blockheads! Don’t ever say such a silly word! You’re much more valuable than you think you are anyway! If I were you, I would hide in the deepest mountain and never come to this outside world before I cultivated myself into an invincibly powerful being!”

“You just walked on streets with this big cat? You’re already lucky for not being cut into pieces and inserted into the soil to reproduce more of you!” After having yelled at the old tree man, Ji Hao turned to the two Yu Clan’s old men, sneered and said, “Those young people lack experiences and manners, but I assume old folks like you are much more reasonable than them, aren’t you?”

“For a purple grain dragon sandalwood who has cultivated himself into a spirit creature, how much is he worth, say it by yourselves! Only a million? I can give you a hundred million right now, but do you even dare to try to get me a hundred purple grain dragon sandalwoods with that price?!” Ji Hao pointed his finger at the two Yu Clan’s old men and growled.

Resonant swishing noise came one after another, while Ji Hao was speaking, law executors of the Chi Ban Market, who came from fifty to sixty different races and all wearing the same black long cloak, had came to the Red Wood Palace.

At the same time, huge groups of heavily armored warriors were quickly moving over from all directions, firmly surrounded the entire Red Wood Palace.

Ji Hao’s voice became louder and louder when he told these newcomers about how Qian Tan’s attempt to force the old tree to sell himself to the Qian Family; when telling the story, Ji Hao added some inflammatory details.

“Hehe, Chi Ban Market, I came here because I heard about the reputation of this place.”

“But I did not think that this so-called Chi Ban Market is nothing but a gangster’s inn!”

“Today, this Red Wood Palace and your Chi Ban Market, both have to give me a reasonable explanation!”

Chapter 350: Reasonable

In the middle of the Chi Ban Market, where the East, South, West and North markets met, was an artificial lake that had a radius of twenty miles. A small square island was located in the middle of that lake, and upon that island was a huge, square-shaped hall, which was the courthouse of the Chi Ban Market.

The Chi Ban Market was a place for earning money, all kinds of conscious creatures gathered in this place for nothing else but money and resources. Anyone who messed around in this Chi Ban Market, who had committed a crime of breaking the public security and business rules of this place, would be seen as acting against the wallets of all strong forces that had built this Chi Ban Market in union. Therefore, they built this courthouse of the Chi Ban Market, along with a law-enforcement team, and selected a group of law executors to be in charge of all Chi Ban Market's general affairs.

The courthouse was enchanted with a special space magic, its inner space was actually hundreds of miles in radius. In that boundlessly broad space, three-thousand law executors of the Chi Ban Market sat around an enormous, round, black stone table. In the middle of that table was a pile of fine powder, ground from pure gold and jade. Under the effect of some kind of secret magic, the powder had been showing every single move made by everyone in the Chi Ban Market at the moment.

That gigantic magic sand table had been monitoring everything and everyone in the market, people sitting around the table could even see a fly buzzing across a street.

At this moment, lights and shadows were flashing across the air above the sand table. The sand table was playing back what had just happened in the Red Wood Palace. From the old tree man walking into the Red Wood Palace with the big leopard, asking to sell a cyan-eyed dragon leech and buy a Xiao marrow pill, to Man

Man standing out for the old tree and giving the leopard a dragon marrow detoxifying pill, then to Qian Tan cursing Man Man, Ji Hao rushing in and starting the big fight; the sand table showed those law executors each and every detail.

“The Red Wood Palace is a property of the Qian Family.” said a muscular man-shaped creature who had a dragon’s head. He was over five-zhang tall even when sitting on a stone chair. This strong dragon-kind man abruptly punched on the table with both of his hands, then yelled, “Elders of the Qian Family must give us an explanation! What kind of douches did they send to our Chi Ban Market?!”

A young girl, who was stunningly beautiful and had a long, multicolored feather tail shaking behind her body, responded with a graceful, silver voice, “The old dragon head is right, we built this Chi Ban Market for money and resources, providing conveniences for all of us. Whoever dares to break our rules should know the consequences!”

A Yu Clan’s elderly man abruptly stood up and shouted harshly, “Qian Tan has only worked in the Chi Ban Market for less than half a month. Even if he has done something wrong, for our Qian Family’s sake…”

Before he finished his speech, another Yu Clan’s elderly man interrupted him, “What a shameless saying. Kids from your family have broken our rule, are you expecting us to take the blame for you?! The reputation of the Red Wood Palace is ruined already, don’t you dare involve the others from the twelve branch forces of our Yu Clan into your cr**py reputation!”

This Yu Clan’s elderly man then seriously knocked the table with his finger, and continued, “For money, people, we are all here for the money. Am I wrong? Whoever it is, we’ll have to say no to the rule-breaker. I suggest, we just kick the Qian Family out of our Chi Ban Market!”

Hearing him, the Qian Family's elder instantly yelled out in anger.

"Don't you dare! Can you even gain any profit without our Qian Family?!"

Hearing this, tens of Yu Clan's law executors swooshed up from their seats simultaneously, all clenching their fists and gritting their teeth, seeming to rush up altogether and tear that Qian Family's elder into pieces.

"How ridiculous! You can only be this arrogant among your Blood Moon, compared to other families from the entire Yu Dynasty, you're nothing!"

"Your Blood Moon is only top-ranked amongst the nine 'Moon'... compared to the three 'Sun', even your Blood Moon is nothing!"

"All your Qian Family can do is picking some herbs and cooking some medicine, how much is your market share?! How much is your total annual transaction?! Do you think we can't hold our places in this Chi Ban Market without you?! Don't you forget, the best sellers here in the Chi Ban Market are weapons, magic crystals, mines and slaves!"

In a corner of the courthouse, Ji Hao and Man Man were silently sitting on a big stone chair, looking at these law executors of the Chi Ban Market yelling at and cursing each other.

Followed by a loud, cloth-breaking noise, an awfully hairy law executor, who looked even like a black bear, leapt up from his chair, grabbed a sleeve of that Qian Family's elder and pulled quite hard; the entire sleeve along with a big half of his cloak was ripped off.

The tense atmosphere in the courthouse was instantly worsened, getting many law executors to stand up, roll up their sleeves, and begin preparing for a big fight.

Ji Hao crossed his legs, looking at these energetic, healthy law

executors, slowly nodded and said to Man Man, “Man Man, this Chi Ban Market is truly a nice place. I never thought that our humankind and the Yu Clan’s people, and so many strange kinds of creatures I’ve never even heard of, can actually sit together in peace.”

“All for jade coins, right? No one can hate money after all, right?” all of a sudden, a Yu Clan’s young man who had a cunning look showed up before Ji Hao and Man Man, smilingly reaching his hand out to Ji Hao while saying, “I am Qian Kui, a distant cousin of that idiot, Qian Tan. I came from an offshoot family of an offshoot family of the Qian Family.”

“Our elder is buying time for us…Ah, such a heavy punch! I don’t think our elder can hold too long in there, therefore, on behalf of our Red Wood Palace and our Qian Family, I am now begging for your forgiveness and understanding. Qian Tan was a total idiot and he was totally wrong for what he had done to you and your friends, while you’re completely reasonable for charging us. Please, I am begging you, don’t let the court punish us.”

Qian Kui then said to Ji Hao with an honest face, “The profit we’re making here in the Chi Ban Market every year is largely helpful for the development of our family, so we cannot bear losing the business we’re running here. But that stupid thing, Qian Tan, he has created such a huge trouble, all because he thought he can do whatever he wants as a direct descendant of our family.”

Sighing slightly, Qian Kui continued helplessly, “According to the Chi Ban Market’s rules, if we cannot obtain your forgiveness, or in other words, we cannot make you withdraw your lawsuit, our family will be cast out of the Chi Ban Market!”

“Are you saying that you’re gonna bribe me?” Ji Hao’s eyes shone, hurriedly grabbing Qian Kui’s hand that had been in the air for quite a while, and said, “So you’re well prepared for letting me extort you, right?”

“We had also prepared for letting you and your friends vanish silently in our Chi Ban Market.” responded Qian Kui with an incomparably honest look, “However, it’s confirmed through twelve different methods that we cannot take you and your friends out without letting the law enforcement team know, therefore, we can only let you extort us. Whatever your price is, we will fulfil that as a compensation, as long as you tell the law enforcement team that you are willing to withdraw the lawsuit.”

Looking at Qian Kui’s smiling face, Ji Hao nodded and said, “I am very curious about who built this Chi Ban Market... such an interesting place.”

Qian Kui grinned, pointed his finger at the sky and said with a low voice, “It surely is those big, powerful people, who we can never meet even in our dreams. After all, even among our Yu Clan, people don’t always hold the same opinions and say the same words. Those good lords always have different points of views.”

Ji Hao gave Qian Kui a complicated glanced and said blandly, “In this case, I will be too ashamed to ask for too much. Hm, you said that we’re the reasonable side, right? Half of your annual profit for this year, can you call the shots?”

Qian Kui paused when he heard Ji Hao, a dim beam of light that contained an obscure killing aura flashed across his erect eye, but was soon gone. Right after Ji Hao finished speaking, Qian Kui hurriedly gave a big grin and nodded.

“Fair, it’s completely fair. You’re the reasonable side after all, right?”

Chapter 351: Enemy

A thousand boxes cast with ‘silver sand black gold’, fully contained fist-sized, flawless fire magic crystals. The number of fire magic crystal pieces contained in each box was exactly ten-thousand.

Such a huge amount of top-grade fire magic crystal was more than enough for improving over a hundred especially talented human Senior Magi to the level of Magus Kings.

Another thousand boxes, cast from ‘dark-grain red gale bronze’ contained bird-egg-sized, blood-red crystal pieces. Those were top-grade ‘dragon blood amber’, originally real ancient dragons’ blood that fell into a chasm, nourished and purified by the pure natural power for tens of thousands of years, finally turning into such kinds of extremely precious natural treasures.

Medicines made from dragon blood amber could largely improve the power of spirit blood and strengthen the bodies, therefore, the dragon blood amber was one of the best kinds of body-strengthening materials for Senior Magi.

Ten-thousand boxes cast from ‘black frosty iron’ contained orderly piled, shining, adorable jade coins. The number of jade coins contained in each box was exactly one-hundred-thousand. In total, those were one whole billion of jade coins; undoubtedly a big fortune.

At last, there were ten small boxes carved from ten-thousand years old ‘jade hearts’, each containing a blood-red, roughly human-shaped, extremely rare herb. The power contained in every single of these herbs was as great as the total amount of spirit blood power of ten Senior Magi. This meant that these herbs were genuine natural treasures that one couldn’t measure values of with ordinary things such as jade coins or magic crystals.

“These are the tokens of sincerity of our Red Wood Palace.” said

Qian Kui, while handing a magic space ring to Ji Hao; the relatively small inner space of that ring was already stuffed.

“Good, even more than I thought. All these are only the profits you made in half an year?” Slightly shocked, Ji Hao looked at that mountain-huge pile of treasures in the magic space ring and said. ‘All these are only their profit for half a year, so exactly how much profit did the Qian Family make in this Chi Ban Market? How many treasures did they gain and how many powerful, elite people did they recruit?’ pondered Ji Hao.

“Magic crystals, jade coins and dragon blood ambers are all nothing, but these ten treasured herbs…” said Qian Kui while staring at that space ring in Ji Hao’s hand, with an extremely painful look, “…the value of those herbs is way higher than our half year profit… If it wasn’t for earning your forgiveness, we would never give those precious treasures away.”

Slightly sighing, Qian Kui looked at Ji Hao and said honestly, “If I were you, I will take all this stuff and leave this Chi Ban Market immediately. After fully absorbing these ten herbs, you will nearly reach the shell-breaking stage.”

Ji Hao gave Qian Kui a faint and fake smile. Those ten small herbs could push three to five peak-level Senior Magi into the level of Magus Kings, but to Ji Hao, who had woken up all 129600 meridians, the power contained in these ten herbs was utterly inadequate; which meant, the help these herbs could ever do to him was truly not too big.

“Fine, since I’ve taken your money, I shall solve your problem.” Ji Hao spread his hands, shrugged and said, “I am now talking to those law executors, telling them that what has happened between us was only a misunderstanding, right?”

Giving away all the money and treasures had made Qian Kui’s eyeballs turn pure blood-red, he looked at Ji Hao, trying his best to squeeze a big smile, and responded, “Of course, all

misunderstandings, just misunderstandings. It was all Qian Tan's fault. He knows nothing about the art of language, which made you and your friends misunderstand some words said by him. In fact, how could our Red Wood Palace possibly break the rules and force anyone to sell or buy anything?"

In ten minutes, Ji Hao gave those Chi Ban Market's law executors the following explanation.

"It's just a misunderstanding. We misunderstood the store manager, Qian Tan's words. Since the Red Wood Palace have already made their compensation to us, I think, we shall not to dig further into this misunderstanding." Ji Hao explained in the exactly same way as he had discussed with Qian Kui, then withdrew his charge against the Red Wood Palace.

After a quarter of an hour, Ji Hao, Man Man, the old tree man and that big leopard left the courthouse.

Man Man sat on one of the old tree man's branches, sadly fiddling with a fruit hanging on his crown, and said, "What? These fruits can only be eaten after being cooked into medicines? Can't I just eat them as fruits? Eh, this is the very, very first time for me to see such a strange kind of fruit... And they smell so delicious!"

"Old wood, where you going?" said Ji Hao while intimately patting the old tree man's toe, "Your body is way too luring, so you better go hide far away from here. Don't let anyone see you. Otherwise, you'll be planted in a certain place and disabled from moving. Every year, they'll take your myron and fruits away, and you will never have your freedom back."

"Freedom!" mumbled the old treeman with a very muffled voice, "I don't want to be planted in a place like an ignorant wood..."

Reaching out a few branches to Ji Hao, the old treeman looked at Ji Hao and asked, "Can I come with you? You're the friend of my kind, you're my friend."

“Eh?!” Ji Hao looked back at the old tree man in surprise. He was a purple grain dragon sandalwood, this kind of tree was extremely rare and valuable, not to mention that he had already cultivated himself into a spirit creature, which was something that no one had even heard about. His myron and fruits could make up a prescription that was able to strengthen the souls and nourish the spirit, and was highly helpful for cultivation of Magus Kings, and even Divine Magus.

On the mission list of the Magi Palace, rewards were offered for myron and fruits of purple grain dragon sandalwood all year long; a drop of myron of an over ten-thousand years old purple grain dragon sandalwood was worth a million jade coins, while a fruit was worth ten-million. As for this old purple grain dragon sandalwood tree man, who had cultivated himself into a spirit creature, Ji Hao couldn’t even estimate the value of his myron and fruits.

‘Should I bring him back to the Magi Palace?’ pondered Ji Hao. Since the old treeman had already exposed himself in the Chi Ban Market, not too many places in this world could ever be able to protect him from now on.

Just now, in the courthouse of the Chi Ban Market, Ji Hao actually felt that the way many law executors looked at the old tree man was genuinely weird. In consideration of the Chi Ban Market’s rules, those people dared not to launch their moves against the old tree man right in the courthouse, but once the old tree man left the market, who knew what would happen?!

Not to mention the other kinds, only the Dragon Kind, who were known as the most greedy kind in this world, would they possibly let the old tree man, such a walking treasure, just simply go?!

While seriously pondering, Ji Hao’s sleeve suddenly moved. From his sleeve, a jade talisman flew out, burst out streams of cyan smoke and from that smoke, Feng Xing’s nervous voice came out.

“I’ll leave ahead of you, don’t ever worry about me. God damn it, why would they be here?”

Man Man instantly leapt off from the old tree man’s branch, grabbed that jade talisman from Ji Hao’s hand and tried her best to activate it with her power, while yelling at that talisman, “Feng Xing?! What happened to you?! Are you in trouble? How should we help you?”

After quite a long while, the jade talisman vibrated again and sent out Feng Xing’s voice, which was already a bit hoarse.

“Don’t show up! Don’t let them see you! This is my own business… you will not get involved in. Damn it, I can’t talk.”

Followed by a loud cracking noise, the jade talisman in Ji Hao’s hand directly shattered into pieces. Clearly, Feng Xing had just crumbled the jade talisman on his side. This kind of messaging jade talisman could serve as GPS, leading Ji Hao to Feng Xing’s specific location under such emergency circumstances.

Feng Xing had just crumbled the jade talisman, obviously, he didn’t want Ji Hao and Yu Mu to get involved in his trouble.

“Bastard, what was he thinking?!” Ji Hao complained in anger while a purple light glowed in his eyes, and a great spirit power swiftly spread out in every direction.

Feng Xing was heading to the East Market for arrows, therefore, Ji Hao put his spirit power mainly to the East. Soon, he sensed Feng Xing’s silhouette flashing across the edge of the scan range of his spirit power. Hurriedly grabbing Man Man’s hand, Ji Hao darted towards where Feng Xing was running.

The old tree man and the leopard glanced at each other, and followed behind Ji Hao, letting out thunderously loud footsteps.

Behind them, hundreds of silhouettes, who were all quite far away from each other, followed up.

Chapter 352: Arrow Guards

Seeing Ji Hao, Man Man, the old tree and the leopard leaving in a rush, on a corner of the courthouse's roof, that strong and muscular dragon-headed man who had been releasing a great sense of power, gradually showed his silhouette from the darkness, giving a few weird, cold laughs towards Ji Hao and his friends' backs.

"Hehe, a purple grain dragon sandalwood, who has cultivated himself into a conscious, spirit creature... I am attracted as well. However, how can our dragon kind do such a dirty, shameful thing? We should still follow our Chi Ban Market's rules, right, little Phoenix?"

Hearing his words, that beautiful young girl, who had a multicolored feather tail behind her body and a goddess-like, silvery voice, silently showed up, letting out a series of chuckles, and said, "Materials from purple grain dragon sandalwoods can be made into magical pills, that are especially helpful for the soul powers of our phoenix kind. We absolutely cannot let that old tree go."

"But, our phoenix kind will not do those dirty and shameful things either, therefore, just let them make their moves first. We won't break any rule by hunting them after they leave the Chi Ban Market anyway. Am I wrong, old dragon head?"

The sturdy dragon-kind man pressed his hand on the young girl's shoulder, but made it looks like he didn't do it on purpose at all, then responded, "Little Phoenix, you're completely right. Didn't those kids know that in our Chi Ban Market, the number of things you can buy equals to how powerful you are? Their punches are not solid enough but what they have gained is way too much."

While speaking, the dragon man's hand conveniently and creepily moved towards the girl's beautiful, enormous breasts.

The phoenix girl nimbly moved away, then threw an awfully quick and heavy kick between the dragon man's two legs with her right foot.

'Clang!' Along with this noise, the dragon man laughed out loud, then proudly patted on his own chest and yelled at that girl, "Ha! Little Phoenix, now you know how marvelous our dragon-kind' bodies can be, don't you? Our entire bodies completely lack weaknesses! Hehe, come, give me more kicks! I rather enjoyed it!"

The phoenix girl sniffed angrily, then suddenly transformed into a cloud of bright and colorful light, disappearing right away, without leaving even a trace.

After that, an overbearing and malicious grin slowly emerged from the dragon man's face. While stroking the tens of brightly shining, golden dragon beard hair near his mouth, he slightly waved his other hand and said, "Send a few capable men... don't trouble the two kids too much, just get me that tree back. Whoever dares to fight against us for that tree, just kill, no need to hesitate. Outside this Chi Ban Market, we have no rules that need to be followed!"

Ji Hao dragged Man Man, swiftly walking cross the streets of the Chi Ban Market. His spirit power had already transformed into a gigantic net, with which, all people that had followed up were under his watch.

"Seven-hundred and fifty people! All attracted, hah? I knew it, how can a place such as this Chi Ban Market have real rules? The only rule is true power!"

Touching his sleeve, Ji Hao instantly cast his nervousness away. In terms of true power, among this world, Ji Hao's power was not even worth mentioning. However, right at this moment, the power he possessed could absolutely make into the top-3 in the whole world.

Regardless of the number and power levels of enemies, as long as

Ji Hao took out the magic sword formation Yu Yu gave him, all enemies would die for good, without any doubt.

In the front, twenty miles away from Ji Hao, Feng Xing had been trotting with a seriously darkened face. Under his feet was a faint and cyan gust of wind. He was moving quite fast, such that his silhouette kept flashing across the streets, leaving tens of shreds of afterimages.

What made him look different from before he came to the market was an exquisitely crafted quiver fit around his waist. That small quiver wrapped in dark dragon skin was only around a foot long, but was an especially valuable and powerful tool. If was crafted by a Xiu Clan's master craftsman, and for this quiver, Feng Xing had spent the last jade coin he had.

This quiver had a magical storage space inside, that was around twenty zhang in radius, and was filled up with countless enchanted arrows. Additionally, this quiver itself was enchanted with a magic formation as well, which allowed this quiver to automatically retrieve all arrows that had been released. At the current stage, the biggest distance for the quiver to retrieve arrows was around thirty miles, which also happened to be Feng Xing's largest attack range.

This quiver was able to retrieve arrows which were released already, which meant the time span for Feng Xing to effectively keep fighting in battles would increase by at least ten times. That was the reason why Feng Xing had given away every jade coin that Si Wen Ming gave him as a reward to trade for this quiver.

Feng Xing dared not to run at his highest speed, because running too fast using his powers would definitely draw the law enforcement team over. Therefore, he could only maintain the current speed, which was the highest speed he could do at the moment. He moved as fast as he could, trying to get rid of those people who had been following him, and leave the Chi Ban Market as quickly as possible.

Behind Feng Xing and about a hundred zhang away, a tall and scrawny, middle-aged man had been closely following him.

The middle-aged man was wearing an odd-shaped, black feather shirt. That long shirt was made entirely from black feathers, and was quite tight, firmly wrapping around the middle-aged man's body that. One could even see the lines of his muscles through the smooth feather shirt.

The boots he was wearing were also made from bird feathers. From time to time, that pair of black boots spurted out black whirlwinds, pushing the middle-aged man to light-footedly moving forwards. He could easily catch up with Feng Xing, without even trying too hard for it.

This middle-aged man was the only one who had been following Feng Xing, but after Feng Xing moved for around a hundred miles and was about to walk out of the East Market, more than ten men, who were wearing similar feather shirts and boots, abruptly showed up. By now, there were nearly twenty men who were following behind Feng Xing.

At the first glance, these people seemed were walking on the street completely in disorder, and were all ten to a hundred zhang away from each other. But if one looked down from the sky, one would find that these men had already formed an arc-shaped ring of encirclement, locking Feng Xing in the center. The two men on both ends of the arc were both miles ahead of Feng Xing, and once they moved inwards together, Feng Xing would be completely stuck.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man flashed across the street and swiftly reached less than ten-zhang behind Feng Xing.

"Yi Feng, still trying to run after been encircled by us?"

"You killed the prince and stole the divine bow, which is the most precious treasure of our entire clan! We've been hunting you for over ten years in the Eastern Wasteland! We didn't think that

you would flee to the Midland!”

“You are flagitious! Our Divine Yi Clan will never spare you from your crime! For your Abba’s sake, we can mercifully leave you as a whole corpse today.”

“Just hand over the Sun-Shooting Bow and kill yourself. In that way, you can suffer less.”

“You have already been aimed by us, the Arrow Guards… you can never run! Why are you still trying? Your struggle is pointless!”

Feng Xing gritted his teeth and the cyan gust of wind that had been coiling around his feet grew stronger and stronger. He was far less powerful than these Arrow Guards, therefore, his only hope now was this pair of boots that could largely improve his moving speed and was made by Yu Yu himself.

Nevertheless, once that pair of boots was activated, the immense power released by it would certainly cause a chaos. By creating a chaos in the Chi Ban Market, people from the law enforcement team might show up and stop Feng Xing, which would be a complete impasse for him. Under that kind of situation, Feng Xing wouldn’t be able to run even though he would desperately want to.

His only choice was to walk out of the Chi Ban Market then immediately activate the boots.

Feng Xing had his teeth firmly gnashed, while a stream of blood flew out of his mouth’s corner.

Chapter 353: Been Shot

Back in the Chi Ban Market, Yu Mu sat in a shop with a big grin on his face, and had been politely bargaining with the owner of the shop. A big, hideous, scary-looking viper, that had a pair of tiny horns on its forehead, was coiling around his left hand.

“Can you just make it cheaper? Just make it cheaper. This horned soul-snatching viper is indeed valuable, but I’m not buying it for training it into a battle beast, instead, I’m gonna eat it. How can the food have the same price as a battle beast, right?”

“Just make it cheaper, please, lower the price for a little bit. A hundred and fifty thousand jade coins are just terrifying... what about a hundred thousand? A whole hundred thousand, eh?”

Yu Mu gripped the big snake in his left hand while holding a big handful of jade coins in his right hand, shaking his hand and making a loud jingling noise. He then continued, “I am not buying this snake only, there are tons of other materials that I want to purchase...”

The shop owner was a scrawny guy, and at the moment, he was waving his hands in the air and loudly bargaining with Yu Mu. Abruptly, a jade talisman swished out of Yu Mu’s sleeve and from which, Feng Xing’s hoarse, anxious voice came out. Soon after that, the jade talisman shattered by itself. Feng Xing had just cut the connection between Yu Mu and himself.

Instantly, Yu Mu’s smiling and chubby face turned purely dark, while he growled out in a deep voice.

“You bloody bastard! Do you even see me as your brother?”

He narrowed his little pair of eyes, which were sharply turning into blood-red, then stared at the shop owner, who still had his hands raised in the air, and said slowly, “Give me all the most poisonous things in your shop. Poisonous bugs, snakes, birds or

beast, no matter how expensive they are, just bring me everything!”

While speaking, Yu Mu threw a small pile of jade coins to before the shop owner’s face. Afterwards, he widely opened his mouth and straightaway tore the viper’s head off, beginning to chew along with a series of bone cracking noise. He smashed the viper head with his teeth and swallowed it. The highly poisonous venom contained in the viper’s sac immediately spread out inside Yu Mu’s body, then was absorbed, purified, refined and subsided by Yu Mu’s internal organs and his fat.

Yu Mu’s fair skin suddenly turned black, then quickly recovered to its normal color, following this, the sense of power given off by Yu Mu’s body became colder and eviler. The shop owner, who was enthusiastically bargaining with Yu Mu, instantly had his look turn serious.

“Fatso, I see, you’re still a young man, so I have to tell you something. Sometimes, for brothers, you might die.” with a complicated look, the shop owner looked at Yu Mu and said, “For example, this soul-snatching viper, if you make it into a soup and eat it, it could improve the effect of your magic poison without harming your body. Swallowing it just like this might bring a greater improvement to your power, but the harm it’s gonna do to your body is grave, even terrifying.”

“You have to know that you only have one life, as a living human being.” said the shop owner rather seriously.

“But in this life, how many brothers that you can trust with your life, can you have?” Yu Mu looked back at the shop owner, also with a solemn look, while he responded, “So, just bring me all of the most poisonous stuff you have in this shop. I’m in a great rush to kill somebody.”

“Hm,” the owner clicked his tongue, then said, “Okay, I’ll sell them all to you at the cost price.” He patted on the viper’s body

that was still wriggling in Yu Mu's hand and continued, "For this one, I'll take five-thousand from you. You can't swallow too many living poisonous beings anyway, I also have all kinds of poisonous sacs, gallbladders and pills, which are even more effective. Do you want some?"

"What a profiteer! The cost price is only five-thousand, yet you just tried to charge me one hundred and fifty thousand?!" Yu Mu pointed his finger at the shop owner and yelled, "All at cost prices! Here are all of my jade coins... I want these all changed into poisonous materials! Now, now, now!"

The small pile of jade coins was used immediately, and not even a single one remained.

Yu Mu carried a small bag in his hand, continuously taking out all kinds of multicolored poisonous materials, such as sacs, gallbladders, pills and living beings, from that bag. He directly thrust all those materials into his mouth, chewing and swallowing, while he walked out of this shop, which sold only highly poisonous materials, with big steps.

While walking, chewing and swallowing highly poisonous materials, wisps of multicolored smoke ceaselessly rose from his pores. All the smoke would soon be inhaled back into his body though his mouth. By now, Yu Mu had become a giant, moving source of poison. Wherever he walked past, every living creature would flee at the highest speed and in a great panic, no one dared to approach him ever.

Before, Yu Mu's poison could easily kill ordinary Senior Magi, and now, the effect of his poison had been soaringly improved, such that he could now threaten peak-level Senior Magi' lives. If he released the poison contained in his body all at once, all peak-level Senior Magi who happened to be in the area having a radius of a thousand miles around Yu Mu might be poisoned to death immediately!

This fatso now could turn the entire Chi Ban Market into a ghost zone, all by himself.

Yu Mu moved faster and faster, even gradually began running like hell. Along with that, his layers of fat started rippling. Weirdly, his skin and fat were compressing, that made Yu Mu, this fatso who normally looked like a giant ball, became tens of sizes smaller. At this moment, he looked just a little bit big in shape, and one couldn't even call him fatso anymore.

"You bloody bastard. Even if you're gonna die, you have to wait for me to bury you!" Yu Mu complained in a low voice, while a tiger-head bee flew out of his sleeve, hovered around him for twice then quickly flew away, towards where Feng Xing fled to.

Feng Xing had been running at his highest speed. Those arrows guards who were hunting him were now less than a hundred zhang away from him. In every direction, he could see a couple of arrow guards. Feng Xing's face had now darkened to an extreme degree. If he didn't have that pair of boots given by Yu Yu as his last hope, and if it wasn't for that he didn't want to implicate Yu Mu, Ji Hao and Man Man into all this, he would really like to to start a deadly fight against those arrow guards right here and right now, then finally end all troubles, maybe with his own death.

"You have been pushing this too far." Feng Xing forcibly controlled the rage in his head, grinding his teeth while growling with a low voice, "You've killed my Abba and Amma, killed all my families... I've already fled to the Midland, but you chased all the way here!"

"You deserve to die." said one arrow guard coldly, "What's the big deal about fleeing to the Midland? You're now caught by us anyways. We would always hunt you down even if you made your way to the heaven."

Groups of arrow guards rapidly approached Feng Xing from every direction. The nearest one was now only less than fifty-

zhang away from him.

Feng Xing had raised his speed to an extreme point already. However, all these Arrow guards had the same bloodline as he did, and were much older than him. Every single one of these Arrow guards was more powerful than Feng Xing by at least ten times. Even though Feng Xing was a genius, he could never defeat these Arrow guards with his speed.

Step by step, and tailed by shreds of afterimages, Feng Xing rushed out of the Chi Ban Market, from where he came in.

Moving across the dark valley only took him the span of a few breaths. Chilly wind blew across his face, along with which fierce, cyan-colored, roaring wind rose from under Feng Xing's feet. His speed suddenly soared up, and he dashed right towards a woods.

Puff!

Very close to the ground, a screaming arrow swished over, aimed at Feng Xing's leg.

Feng Xing moved swiftly forward along an S-shaped route, trying to dodge that arrow. The distance between those Arrow guards and himself instantly grew greater, yet, this arrow came even faster. No matter how hard Feng Xing tried to dodge it, this arrow remained aiming at Feng Xing's left leg.

"Damn it! A drifting sword!" Feng Xing cursed in anger while lying straight down on the ground, rolling and sending up tens of stones against that arrow.

The arrow moved in the air like a nimble snake, easily dodging those flying stones and fiercely catching up with Feng Xing.

Feng Xing could only slightly lift his left foot up before the arrow punctured his left knee. He let out a muffled moan while that arrow came out from the other side of his knee, along with a big stream of blood.

Chapter 354: Been Caught

“Go!”

“Go!”

“Go!”

After Feng Xing had been shot by the first arrow, all surrounding Arrow guards growled out together. One could not see them pull bows open or release any arrows, what could be heard and seen were only numerous resonant growls and countless odd-shaped arrows roaring towards Feng Xing, along straight, curved, or S-shaped tracks, or even flying towards him while turning. All these arrows were shooting at him from different directions.

Some arrows were even sent up high into the sky, then falling straight down back onto the ground; some other arrows seemed to be randomly shot into the ground, but after moving for a certain distance under the ground, those arrows would suddenly dart out from the ground, towards Feng Xing.

Some arrows were as tiny as toothpicks, and were completely silent when flying. However, once these tiny arrows approached Feng Xing, sudden, severe blasts would happen immediately, and thunderous booms would be release.

Some arrows were a gigantic as tree trunks of towering trees, swooshing across the air towards Feng Xing like flying mountains.

From behind Feng Xing’s body, a raging gale had risen, and a pair of cyan-colored wings had stretched out for around a-zhang length. That pair of wings vibrated intensely, pushing Feng Xing’s body forwards at a crazily high speed. That made him look like a willow branch in a hurricane, and left countless, different-sized, arc-shaped traces in the air.

On ordinary days, with this excellent and ever changing dodging skill Feng Xing had, not a single arrow could ever touch even his

hair, even if thousands of archers were attacking him from all directions all together. However, facing these arrow guards, all of his skills would have been seen through and every attempt of his would have been predicted.

“Is any of this working?” shouted an arrow guard, “Feng Xing, everything you have is given by our Divine Yi Clan! Your power, your archery, and your dodging skills, all came from our Divine Yi Clan! You can dodge the arrows released by all archers in this world, but you can never survive the arrows shot by us!”

Puff! An arrow punctured Feng Xing’s shoulder.

Puff! Another arrow pierced into Feng Xing’s lower stomach.

Boom! An arrow blasted out, releasing a fire that swallowed half of Feng Xing’s body.

Sizzling, an arrow let out dazzling electric bolts, bringing up countless tiny bolts of lightning that struck on Feng Xing’s body.

Feng Xing was just like a broken boat in a stormy ocean. He struggled in the woods with difficulty; he fell down, rolling, trying his best to flee deeper into the mountain area. Countless strikes landed on his body one after another and streams of blood had been squeezed out of his body. Some arrows even penetrated into his bones, then came out from the other side of his body along with loud bone-cracking noises and numerous, sparkling bone fragments.

Just like these arrow guards had said, the dodging skills Feng Xing had been using were originally created by the Divine Yi Clan. In battlefields, once archers from the Divine Yi Clan began moving and dodging enemies’ attacks at their highest speed, not a single arrow could ever touch their bodies. They were never afraid of enemies’ arrows. No matter how many arrows their enemies released, those could only be the accompaniment of that crazy battle dance performed by the Divine Yi Clan archers. The enemies’ arrows could only fly across, maybe very close to their

bodies, yet could never ever hurt even a hair of them.

These Arrow guards were the strongest, coldest and fiercest among all Arrow guards, and also possessed the best archery. In their eyes, Feng Xing's dodging skills were filled with loopholes, therefore, even though Feng Xing had been running way faster than they imagined, their arrows still managed to severely injure Feng Xing.

Feng Xing injected all of his power into the pair of boots crafted by Yu Yu. His running speed had risen by over ten times, even faster than those Arrow guards. Nevertheless, as those arrows punctured his body one after another, Feng Xing's life-force had consumed speedily, causing his running speed to quickly fall.

He gnashed his teeth, widely popped his eyes out while roaring in rage. Blood gushing out of his wounds in big streams, Feng Xing kept running forward like a wounded beast.

Ten miles, thirty miles, fifty miles, a hundred miles...

Two-hundred miles, three-hundred miles, five-hundred miles...

Feng Xing burned his spirit blood to heal his wounds and support the pair of boots at the same time. He swooshed forward so fast as if he was actually flying. With one rise and fall, he could make over ten miles far; even sometimes he hit on trees or rocks and broke his head, even collapsing hills, but he would leap back up and remain running forward at his full-speed.

Puff, puff, puff...

Arrows kept puncturing his body, tearing his skin and flesh, penetrating his bones and injuring his internal organs. Great pain kept coming from every corner of his body. Quite a few Magus Acupoints of his were punctured and damaged, which caused the power, which was out of control, to surge inside his body in rampant streams. From time to time, large pieces of skin and muscles would be blasted away by those surging power streams.

Those arrow guards let out weird, frosty and creepy laughs, while releasing more arrows. As much as they felt like, they were injuring those body parts of Feng Xing, which were not lethal yet could bring him a hell-like pain, and would even make him give up on living.

“Capture him alive! Sending a dead body of his back won’t bring us too many rewards... capture him alive, we can get at least ten times more in that way!”

“Indeed. Back then, he murdered the prince, and our clan leader even vomited blood because of the anger. Simple death would be too easy for him!”

“Hm, the poor little bastard knows nothing about being a decent man. He could have a bright future, but he turns out to be like this.”

Puff! An arrow pierced into Feng Xing’s nape and darted out from his throat. This strike brought Feng Xing an immense pain. He staggered, heavily fell on the ground and rolled for a long distance, and wasn’t able to struggle back up for quite a while.

Following a series of light footsteps, all twenty-four arrow guards walked up, and encircled him. Their black feather cloaks were completely lusterless under the starlight, like the darkest night, that could even devour all kinds of light in this world.

The feather cloaks worn by them were weirdly shaped like enormous bird-wings, slightly stretched in the air, bringing up black whirlwinds.

“What a hard rock, just like his dead Abba.” Mumbled one arrow guard, “This poor little bastard, suffered three-hundred and seventy-nine arrow shots given by us, blood drained for whole three times yet, he has made this far within such a short time span...”

Turning around, he flicked a few of his fingers and roughly

measured the distance with a secret method that could only be learned by their clansmen, then yelled out in shock and continued, “Good boy! Within the span of eighty-one breaths, he made two-thousand and three hundred miles far! How can he be so fast?!”

The group of sword arrows all gasped in shock. Within the time span of eighty-one breaths, Feng Xing had rushed for over two-thousand and three-hundred miles?! This speed…this speed…

Despite the fact that every single one of Divine Yi Clansmen was a fast runner, and possessed an amazingly high speed, they were still shocked. Feng Xing was shot by over three-hundred arrows when he was running, his body were continuously injuring, even his leg bones had been blasted out for nineteen times… how could he still make so far under such a situation?!

“Something weird with this pair of boots!” An arrow guard quickly walked up to Feng Xing, whose neck was punctured and had been struggling hard on the ground, pressed one hand on his boot and said, “This kid was even faster than us, it’s because of these boots! Damn it, what kind of magic treasure this pair of boots is?”

“Magus-King-grade? Divine-Magus-grade? No, not even Divine-Magus-grade treasures can release such a sense of power. This is…” The tone of this arrow guard began turning extremely strange.

“Die!”

From afar, a resonant shout came. A long streak of fiery light with a flame dragon wrapping in it swooshed right towards those Arrow guards.

Chapter 355: Collision

From tens of miles away, Ji Hao saw those arrow guards were going to rip off Feng Xing's boots. In a great rage, Ji Hao released the Flame Dragon Sword, that transformed into an, over a-hundred zhang long flame dragon silhouette, roaring towards those arrow guards. Streams of purple mist rose from between Ji Hao's eyebrows. The tremendous power contained in his Golden Dan were injected into the Flame Dragon Sword; the flame dragon silhouette was as great as an astonishing rainbow, wherever it swooshed across, a mile long blasting air stream would appear in the air.

Such a dazzling, splendent sword attack... Even those arrow guards were startled by this sudden attack.

An arrow guard instantly clenched his fingers and grabbed Feng Xing's neck, lifting Feng Xing up to shield himself. The Flame Dragon Sword was re-processed by Yu Yu himself, and was thoroughly remolded already; by now, the sword was as powerful as top-grade holy weapons. Flying speed of that flame dragon silhouette transformed from the Flame Dragon Sword was extremely fast, and the fierce sense of power released by it could even make people quiver in fear. This sword guard realized that he wouldn't able to dodge this attack, therefore, he directly lifted Feng Xing up as a human shield.

Ji Hao roared out in anger and following his voice, a wisp of purple mist flashed across in-between Ji Hao's eyebrows. At the same time, the flame dragon silhouette slightly turned in the air, bypassed Feng Xing's body, bringing up an immense, curved trace and tens of sharp sword light beams in the air, then continued roaring towards that sword guard. The flame dragon silhouette wrapped in a huge stream of fiery sword light moved so fast that a beam of sword light swept across Feng Xing's body and cut a big half of Feng Xing's long hair off. A puff of hair rose, drifted in the

air, and soon were all burned into ashes by the fiery sword light.

A quick series of clangs abruptly burst out. The sword light swooshed across the air and suddenly, thousands of arrows all clanged against the Flame Dragon Sword.

These arrows all had different textures, made from wood, bamboo, iron or stone. In total, there were at least over a hundred different types of arrows. All arrowheads had spell symbols sparkling on them that brought up sharp and long arrow lights, which looked like a meteor shower, striking on the Flame Dragon Sword.

“Break!” Ji Hao roared while pointing his finger at the sword. Followed by his move, all arrows, whether they were made from wood, stone, iron or bamboo, were all burned into nothingness by the scorching flame released by the sword. The dazzling, tremendous sword light again slightly turned in the air, continued swishing towards that arrow guard, who had locked Feng Xing’s throat with his fingers.

“Take the sword back! Or I’ll kill him!” Seeing the Flame Dragon Sword coming right towards him, the sword guard roared while abruptly clenching his fingers harder. Thick blood veins bulged under his skin, and at the same time, a loud howl was squeezed out of Feng Xing’s throat due to a hell-like pain. The cartilage in Feng Xing’s throat was instantly smashed.

The Flame Dragon Sword immediately stopped in the air. As Ji Hao waved his hand, the sword zipped back and quickly darted into Ji Hao’s forehead, merging with his body.

Within this short span of time, Ji Hao and Man Man, who was grabbed in Ji Hao’s hand, had already approached Feng Xing and those sword guards. By now, Ji Hao and Man Man were only less than a mile away from the twenty-four arrow guards.

“No more steps forward! Or I’ll kill him!” Seeing Ji Hao kept walking up with big steps, that sword guard who had Feng Xing’s

throat locked hurriedly yelled out.

The Flame Dragon Sword's sword light was fierce and violent, and the immense pure fire power contained in it had even brought him the horrible sense of death. Therefore, this arrow guard, who had realized that Ji Hao was here to save Feng Xing, hurriedly grabbed Feng Xing and threatened Ji Hao, telling him to stop walking forward.

Ji Hao stopped, pointed at Feng Xing and said in a cold voice, "Let him heal himself. If he dies, you all would never be able to leave!"

One arrow guard looked at Ji Hao, then glanced at Man Man, who was standing beside Ji Hao. After that, he sneered and teased, "Do you even know where we came from? How dare you, two little kids, say something like that to us? If we want to leave, do you think you can stop us?"

Ji Hao patted on Man Man's shoulder, then said blandly, "Feng Xing is Man Man's friend, and also mine. I'm nobody, and don't have any powerful man to rely on, however, Man Man's Abba is the Fire God, Zhu Rong. You can just kill Feng Xing if you insist, then we'll see if old Zhu Rong will come to punish you for that!"

Man Man proudly raised her head, while her pair of hammers released blazing fire. A raging, great fire suddenly burst out from her body. Within that fire, her entire body turned into a translucent, sparkling, ruby-like and human-shaped silhouette. In the meanwhile, an especially pure and divine sense of natural magic flame swiftly shrouded the entire area that had a radius of a few miles.

The looks of all arrow guards changed instantly, then they subconsciously glanced at Feng Xing.

If Feng Xing was alone, they could simply kill him; if Ji Hao was the only one who came to help him, they could just finish Ji Hao as well.

But the daughter of the Fire God Zhu Rong...The twenty-four arrow guards frowned together. How the hell did Feng Xing make such a troublesome friend?

“This lowly bastard!” cursed a sword guard exasperatedly, “How did this lowly bastard know such a troublesome one?”

Ji Hao inhaled some fresh air. Seeing the name of old Zhu Rong frightening these arrow guards, Ji Hao spread his hands, grinned and said, “Good, now we can all calm down, and talk in peace, right? How about you pull that arrow out and let Feng Xing heal himself?”

“I suggest we firstly insure Feng Xing’s life safety, then we figure out solutions for other problems through negotiation.” Ji Hao said to those arrow guards in an honest tone, “No matter what kind of enmity was planted between you and Feng Xing, nothing in this world is unsolvable. We don’t always have to start a huge fight and grow a deadly hatred, do we? What do you think, dear uncles?”

Judging from the appearances, these arrow guards were all in the middle age.

The life span of Senior Magi could extend to a thousand of years, therefore, a fourth-year-old Senior Magus may look similar to a three-hundred-year-old one. Ji Hao vaguely called these arrow guards ‘uncles’, which was already extremely polite under such a situation.

Those arrow guards quickly glanced at each other, then nodded simultaneously and slowly took a few steps back. Only the one who had locked Feng Xing’s throat stayed at the front. Seeing the other arrow guards all step back, this arrow guard slowly grabbed the arrow, which was stuck in Feng Xing’s neck, and pulled it out.

Blood spurted out in streams along with the arrow. Feng Xing coughed loudly for a few times, then the skin and flesh near his wound began regrowing. As a Senior Magus, the great life-force allowed his wound to heal itself within the span of a few breaths.

He gnashed his teeth, looked at Ji Hao and let out a very bitter smile.

“I told you, not to come…this is, my own trouble.”

“This is our trouble!” Ji Hao stared at Feng Xing, and responded seriously, “We’ve drunk together, fought together, killed monsters together… which means we’re already brothers. So, a brother’s trouble is our trouble.”

Ji Hao’s words made Feng Xing pause briefly. Then he maintained that bitter grin and said, “These people are truly hard to deal with! Even ten-thousand times harder than dealing with Ying Yunpeng.”

Ji Hao looked at Feng Xing while purple mist rose from his pair of dagger-sharp eyes and coiled in the air. Nine purple-golden spell symbols emerged, gradually lighting up around his pupils, and began rotating slowly.

The subtle vibration of natural power wasn’t detected by anyone, yet it had swiftly spread out to a hundred mile round. Ji Hao then said to Feng Xing honestly and seriously, “It’s okay even if they are ten-thousand times more troublesome than Ying Yunpeng. If there’s any trouble, we’ll deal with it together. Anyway, it’s better than you running out and be caught alone… might end up dead in the wild like a wounded dog, then eventually be corrupted into a pile of bones.”

Feng Xing gnashed his teeth, seemingly wanting to say something. But all a sudden, hands of the twenty-four arrow guards began shining simultaneously and in the next moment, a longbow appeared in the hands of each of them. Afterwards, the entire world seemed to be filled up by the swishing noise caused by flying arrows. Ji Hao immediately lost his vision. The entire sky in his sight was blocked by the tremendous airwave brought up by those zipping swords.

“Thunder!” Ji Hao locked his fingers together and roared. Along

with his voice, the natural power within a-hundred miles in radius began vibrating intensely; when those flying arrows were still tens of zhang away from Ji Hao, twenty-four lightning bolts had already stuck down from the heaven, followed by earth-shaking thunders.

Chapter 356: Thunder Formation

“Thunder!”

All arrow guards were dumbfounded.

They could never know that Ji Hao, who had just launched an amazing sword attack, was also able to manipulate thunder and lightning.

The dazzling lightning bolts struck right onto their heads along with ground-shaking thunder, without leaving any time for them to dodge. Simultaneously, all twenty-four Arrow guards were struck down on the ground.

Lightning flashed and thunder rumbled, while those Arrow guards let out hoarse howls. Their outfits, which were made from black feathers, immediately released strong yet dim black light, blocking a big half of the power contained in the lightning, for their owners.

However, the rest of lightning power still managed to strike into their bodies, causing spasms in their muscles and meridians, and burning their internal organs with the great heat, produced by the electrical currents. Some Magus Acupoints in their meridians were even injured by those electric currents, which caused their uncontrolled power to surge out of the Magus Acupoints, rampantly damaging their own meridians.

When the lightning bolts struck down, Feng Xing had dashed out with all of his power, moving towards Ji Hao at his highest speed.

Seeing this, the Arrow guard who had threatened Ji Hao with Feng Xing’s life before, yelled out in anger while extending his arms and attempting to grab Feng Xing’s ankles. This Arrow guard neglected the damage that the lightning power had been doing inside his own body, and the hell-like pain caused by it. Even by risking his own life, he was trying to grab Feng Xing back into his

control.

“Thunder!”

Ji Hao growled out again while locking his fingers together and pressing both of his hands forwards. Following his moves, three human-head sized lightning seals, condensed from countless dazzlingly sparkling electric bolts, suddenly released eye-piercing silver and purple light, then swiftly swooshed out from Ji Hao’s hands; along with muffled booms, and against the heavy rain of arrows that was roaring towards Ji Hao.

“Thunder! The magic formation, rise!”

Ji Hao changed his hand motions. Within this short span of time, an elementary-level, Evil-surrendering Thunder Formation, that contained three basic power elements- ‘heaven’, ‘earth’ and ‘human’, was already set up.

The Three lightning seals were transformed from Ji Hao’s golden Dan power, and were able to call and control the power of lightning and thunder. The three seals were the core of this thunder formation, which were capable of continuously absorbing natural power and transforming it into lightning to attack the enemies. This was the lightning formation built by Ji Hao almost out of nothing.

A series of thunderous rumbles rose into the sky. The swishing rain of arrows was surrounded by countless tiny electric bolts. The lightning power was great and violent, purely positive, and could destroy all kinds of evilness and break all dark powers. The lightning power was able to wash off the negative atmosphere created by evil creatures, for the entire world, and purify this world in whole; it could truly serve as the ultimate command of this world. In the ancient time, gods in heaven used to awe all kinds of creatures living in this world with the lightning power!

Ji Hao wasn’t powerful enough yet. He couldn’t vibrate the entire sky and split the air, awestriking all living creatures in this

world with the power of lightning, just like the ancient Thunder God did. Nevertheless, what he could do was more than enough for dealing with those flying arrows.

Countless arrows blasted out in the lightning formation one after another. Some arrows were shattered into bits, some were burned or melted; the spell symbols attached on those arrows were quickly disintegrated under the effect of the great, purifying lightning power as well. The small lightning formation covered the area that had a radius of around ten-zhang, and easily destroyed most of the arrows, which were flying towards Ji Hao.

Closely following the lightning formation sent out by Ji Hao, Man Man stormed out as well. When that arrow guard's hands were about to lock on Feng Xing's ankles, Man Man had already dashed up to him, wielding her pair of hammers towards his palms.

"Little bitch!" The Arrow guard shouted out furiously, while clenching his fists and punching against Man Man's hammers.

"You cursed" Man Man was enraged. At first, she had just used ten-percent of her power but now, she raised it to seventy-percent.

Pop! Pop! Following this noise, both arms of the Arrow guards were blasted away and blood surged out in big streams, to hundreds of zhang away. His body was struck twisted and sent up, flying in the air for tens of miles, while hoarsely howling.

"Take my flying hammer!" Man Man wasn't willing to let go of this Arrow guard, who cursed her only when they just met, so easily. She threw out one of her hammers and activated the magic formation set on the hammer by Yu Yu.

The flying hammer suddenly expanded into hundreds of meters long. The enormous hammer brought up a hurricane while roaring towards that Arrow guard, pressing down onto his head like a descending mountain. That Arrow guard was still entirely wrapped by a thin layer of tiny electric bolts. Seeing such an

immense hammer swooshing down, he immediately burst out a terrified scream.

His black feather cloak rose, transforming into a pair of gigantic wings and suddenly shook; following that, the arrow guard's body was dragged out while flying, leaving a huge arc in the air, and barely dodged the hammer attack. The mountain-huge hammer struck down tens of miles away, on a thousand-meter tall mountain. Following only an earth-shattering boom and a slight vibration of the ground, the mountain was flattened, and a sky-burning fire rose from the collapsed mountain.

"What a brutal girl!" All Arrow guards yelled out in both anger and fear. What a terrifying hammer... God bless them if that hammer ever struck their bodies!

Bodies of those arrow guards instantly soaked in cold sweat. They dared not to even imagine what it would feel like if the hammer struck on their own bodies. For these archers from the Eastern Wasteland, even though their archery was already good enough to allow them to even shot the stars down, their bodies and physical strengths were always relatively weaker than the other Senior Magi. The other Senior Magi might survive after a strike of Man Man's hammer, but they would certainly have been smashed into puddles of liquid!

Arrow guards leapt up one after another and pulled their longbows open.

"Kill this little girl along with those two!" roared an arrow sword, "Kill her! What's the big deal of being Zhu Rong's daughter? The dead cannot give witness! This place is filled with non-humankinds, who would know that we killed her?!"

Along with loud swooshing noises, another heavy rain of arrows was released. A big half of arrows were darting towards Ji Hao and Feng Xing, while a small half of arrows were aimed at Man Man.

"Armor!" Just like what Ji Hao was used to doing, Man Man

would now growl out every time before she made a move. A stream of fiery light instantly rose, and within that light, the armor given by old Zhu Rong swiftly covered Man Man's body. Man Man called her hammer back, then wielding both her hammers, easily shattered those arrows before those arrows even approached her.

"Thunder!" Ji Hao gave a long and resonant shout. He quickly changed his hand motions and following his moves, the three lightning seals had been swooshing up and down in the formation. Countless lightning bolts emerged in the lightning formation, then formed into a thick, sphere of lightning miles in radius, releasing a dazzling light.

"Immense Thunderstrike!" Ji Hao laughed out loud and flicked his finger. Countless tank-thick, purple lightning bolts, which were parallel to the ground, swept across the air. Those arrows were all blown into pieces by the violent lightning bolts before they approached Ji Hao. Afterwards, those lightning bolts roared into the group of Arrow guards. Tens of Arrow guards screamed out when the lightning bolts, which were times more powerful than the ones that struck them before, hit on their bodies. Their whole bodies were burned black by the lightning power, and were all sent flying away backwards.

Puff! Ji Hao didn't even get to see where it came from, yet a fierce arrow had pierced into his left face and came out from the back of his head.

Another sharp arrow pierced into his right palm, then fiercely drilled into his bone, and into his arm for a whole foot deep.

The last arrow, which was as tiny as a needle, was straightaway zipping towards his right eye. Fortunately, Ji Hao had instinctively sensed something and lowered his head; that arrow brushed against his temple and hit a mountain over ten miles behind him, silently opening a huge hole that had a diameter of a hundred zhang, on that mountain.

When Ji Hao was shot, the Gold Crow Cloak had already released a bright golden fiery light and blocked a big half of the power contained in the arrows for Ji Hao. Nevertheless, just as Yu Yu had said, the defensive power released by this cloak could only grow along with Ji Hao's own defensive power; which meant, the protection provided by the cloak was exactly as strong as the defensive power of Ji Hao's own body.

These arrows released by those arrow guards were amazingly powerful. Those arrows had even managed to pierce through the golden fiery light and actually harm Ji Hao's body.

"Thunder Kill!" Ji Hao endured the pain and roared out. Along with his voice, numerous human-head sized lightning balls appeared around those arrow guards.

Chapter 357: A Sudden Change

“Go!” Those arrow guards were badly frightened, and one of them hurriedly screamed out.

Those lightning balls contained unimaginably great lightning power which was evident from the strong sense of power released by them, making those arrow guards shake with fear. The power contained in those lightning balls was beyond the limitation of Senior Magi and those arrow guards had even sensed a slight trace of terrifying power vibrations that had nearly reached the level of Magus Kings.

They ran as fast as they could, otherwise, if a lightning ball like this blasted out near their bodies, even the black feather cloaks worn by them could never save their lives.

The black feather cloaks worn by these Arrow guards were able to raise their moving speed and allow them to be nimbler and more agile. Moreover, when wearing those black feather cloaks, not even the slightest swishing noise would be made while running. However, the defensive power of those black feather cloaks was not great at all; a black feather cloak’s defensive power equaled to at most, thirty-percent of an ordinary metal armor’s defensive power. But when facing lightning balls that had been releasing a strong sense of power, which had nearly reached the Magus-King-level, how could they possibly survive the destructiveness without each wearing twenty layers of full, heavy armors at least?

“Borrow powers from nature!” Ji Hao again gave a long and resonant roar, then abruptly pulled out the two arrows which were stuck in his neck and arm.

Ordinary Senior Magi fought purely with the power stored in their Magus Acupoints, but what Ji Hao had been using to fight was a magic formation taught by Yu Yu. What Daoist Priests were good at the most was manipulating and using the natural power, to

launch attacks that were tens, even hundreds of times more powerful than themselves, while consuming only a little bit of their own powers.

The time was limited and the level of Ji Hao's lightning formation wasn't high enough, therefore, the lethality of each lightning ball was only ten times greater than one attack launched by Ji Hao with all of his power.

Ji Hao had eight-thousand awakened Magus Acupoints, which meant, the lethality of each lightning ball was ten times greater than a full-power attack launched by Ji Hao, with the power contained in all eight-thousand awakened Magus Acupoints of his. Such a destructive power had already been causing a slight vibration that was same as the terrifying power vibrations caused by Magus Kings when they built connections with their spirit stars.

Those arrow guards started to flee at their highest speed. However, every single lightning ball was like a gangrene that attached right to the bone, swiftly and silently following them. Those arrow guards ran as fast as the wind, easily bringing up huge shreds of afterimages when they swished across the air.

However, these lightning bolts were condensed from the lightning power, and their moving speeds were same as the speed of lightning. Mo matter how fast the wind could move, it could never compete against the lightning.

Ji Hao looked at those Arrow guards running towards every direction with all of their powers while screaming and howling. Within a single second, those arrow guards had made over ten miles far, and nearly reached the maximum range of Ji Hao's control over those lightning bolts. Ji Hao flicked his finger and at the exactly same moment, those lightning bolts blasted out simultaneously.

Twenty-four purple lightning bolts burst out along with a series

of ground-shattering booms and sizzling noise, reaching directly into the sky. At first, these were only thin beams of lightning, yet in the next moment, these thin lightning bolts began expanding speedily. At last, each lightning bolt turned into an immense pillar of lightning that had a diameter of over a hundred zhang, standing straight on the ground.

Numerous lightning bolts sparkled and blasted inside these lightning pillars, crazily tearing every single thing inside them to bits. Twenty-four arrow guards were screaming, growling, struggling and madly cursing in those lightning pillars. They took out all kinds of protective and life-saving talismans. Countless high-grade protective talismans were crumbled in their hands, releasing numerous magic shields, firmly wrapping the bodies of their owners.

“A Rain of Lightning!” Ji Hao again changed his hand motions. The three lightning seals, which had absorbed enough amount of natural power, already expanded to a-zhang in radius. Looming silhouettes of thunder beasts that had been fiercely roaring towards the sky could already be faintly seen in those square-shaped lightning seals.

The twenty-four lightning pillars began shrinking. Soon, those hundred-zhang thick lightning pillars were compressed to around ten-zhang in radius, standing straight on the ground, reaching directly into the dense, dark clouds, which had silently gathered above those Arrow guards.

The immeasurably great amount of natural power swooshing over, turned into incomparably fierce and violent thunderbolts by the three lightning seals. Drawn in by the twenty-four lightning pillars, those enormous thunderbolts quickly split into zhang-thick lightning bolts, ceaselessly striking on those arrow guards’ bodies.

Every single one of these lightning bolts was gravely powerful, like roaring, descending mountains. These dazzling lightning bolts blasted out from time to time, causing those magic shields that had

been protecting those arrow guards to shine and break. They supported their own bodies with great difficulty, continuously taking out more protective talismans and crumbling them. However, no matter how many protective talismans they had, those could never compete equally against the inexhaustible natural power.

The magic formation's power was nothing but allowing its user to trap and kill as many enemies as he or she could, with as little power as the formation would consume. As long as the formation remained activated, the attack would never end. Ji Hao stood in the middle of the three lightning seals, manipulating the lightning bolts to endlessly continue striking down. Streams of pure natural power had been sending into Ji Hao's body by the three lightning seals, as replenishment for his body, with which, the power contained in Ji Hao's golden Dan, which was slightly consumed when he set up the formation, had now fully recovered, and even improved by quite a lot.

"Kid! How dare you go against our Divine Yi Clan?!" Those arrow guards were frightened more and more badly. They tried desperately to break out from those lightning pillars, yet the immense pressure coming from all directions towards their bodies had become greater and greater. With their severely wounded bodies, they could not free themselves from those lightning pillars at all.

Facing the ceaseless lightning strikes, even though they were so proud and didn't even take Ji Hao seriously, they now couldn't help but howl out in rage, trying to frighten Ji Hao with the name of their clan, and force Ji Hao to let them go.

"Divine Yi Clan? Never heard of it." responded Ji Hao blandly, "You were attempting to kill my brother, so I will kill you. If people of your Divine Yi Clan are going to be dissatisfied because of your death, they can just come and find me."

Ji Hao then gave a weird smile, then continued, "Just like you

have just said, after I killed you, the dead cannot give witness. Who will know it was me who killed you? After I finished you all, no one from your side will know that Feng Xing was here, so no one will ever come to trouble us again in the future."

"His name is not Feng Xing!" yelled one arrow guard hurriedly, "His tricked you! His real name is Yi Feng."

Feng Xing gasped deeply, preparing to say something to Ji Hao, but before that, Ji Hao had already laughed out loud and shouted in response.

"In our lives, anyone can encounter some helpless situations. Changing the names, even changing the face, are not big deals at all. My name is not Ji Hao either, my name is Qing Long!"

Giving a resonant laugh, Ji Hao, who had just told the enemy his old name in his previous life, felt a sudden relaxation. He sensed that the connection and communication between the natural power and himself was becoming tighter and tighter, smoother and smoother; he even sensed that the world in his sight had suddenly become much clearer than before.

The power of the lightning formation abruptly raised by over thirty percent. Lightning bolts descending from the sky were as fierce as thunderous hammer strikes that made those Arrow guards unable to even straighten their bodies. One after another, they knelt on the ground. Some of them had even used up their protective talismans, and their whole bodies been burned and wounded, falling on the ground like a soft piece of meat.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and kept changing his hand motions. After the first three lightning seals, another six lightning seals roared out.

Three lightning formations connected with each other and raised each other's power. More arrow guards fell on the ground while howling and crying.

After a few minutes, all twenty-four Arrow guards had used up protective talismans and were struck into wisps of smoke, dissipating in the air.

Slowly, Ji Hao shut the lightning formation down. Where those Arrow guards stood earlier, now had twenty-four, huge dents left on the ground. He looked at Feng Xing, grinned, then threw a heavy punch at his chest, while yelling.

“You bastard! From now on, treat us as real brothers. Don’t ever try to deal with all problems by yourself!”

Once after he finished the sentence, Feng Xing gave a hoarse howl in a sudden pain, as a sharp arrow punctured his chest and heavily clanged against Ji Hao’s chest.

Chapter 358: Arrow King

The arrow heavily clanged against Ji Hao's chest, causing countless fire sparkles to spray in all directions. The arrow then shattered into ashes against Ji Hao's cloak, but a strangely fierce, violent and cold stream of power, which seemed was compressed from numerous steel blades, drilled right into Ji Hao's chest, madly surging around in his body.

The Gold Crow flame cloak tightly wrapped Ji Hao's entire body up. Except for his head, hands and feet, the rest of his body was covered in the cloak. This cloak was a highly protective treasure, crafted by Yu Yu himself, and was incredibly solid, almost impossible to be broken by any outside force, just like this suddenly launched sharp arrow. The arrow exploded into ashes against the cloak, failing even to leave a single sight mark on the cloak.

However, in order to motivate Ji Hao and prevent him from relying too much on tools or weapons, Yu Yu had set a restraint for the cloak - this cloak could only provide the protection for Ji Hao, with its available defensive power, which was exactly as same as Ji Hao's own defensive power.

The arrow was shattered and the power contained in the arrow was partially neutralized by the cloak, and the rest of the arrow power directly struck into Ji Hao's chest. That invisible, fierce stream of power sliced Ji Hao's muscles, cut his meridians and broke his bones. Countless bone fragments pierced into his internal organs.

Ji Hao howled out in this great pain. He felt like a thousand sharp daggers had been crazily stirring inside his chest, and his chest had already been smashed completely.

Fortunately, his body had been strengthened and purified multiple times; added with that, when he swallowed the Nine

Dragon Fire Pearl and absorbed the power continued in it to improve himself, he had also swallowed a mountain-huge pile of beast meat. By now, his body condition could even be compared with new Magus Kings. Both the consistency of his spirit blood, and the amount of life-force contained in his spirit blood, were now more than a-hundred times greater than ordinary Senior Magi.

While suffering the horrible pain that nearly made him faint, Ji Hao took a long and deep breath. His spirit blood rose inside his body while boiling and surging, like a hundred roaring, raging dragons. The fierce stream of arrow power had still been continuously damaging his body, yet his own spirit blood now began ceaselessly healing.

Within a few seconds, Ji Hao's chest was completely crushed hundreds of times, and was healed hundreds of times as well. Until the last bit of sword power was eliminated from his body, thirty-percent of Ji Hao's spirit blood was already consumed.

Cold sweat gushing out of his forehead, Ji Hao turned to where that arrow came from, in an intense shock.

A single shot had consumed thirty-percent of his spirit blood, which meant that he could, at most, take three more shots like this. When his spirit blood was finally consumed up, he might straightaway die.

What was more astonishing was the fact that as the cloak had blocked the arrow for him, only a part of the power managed to drill into Ji Hao's body. If this arrow was aimed at his head, which wasn't protected by the cloak, he would have already died for good, with his head blasting out.

The Nine Dragon Fire Pearl swished out from between his brows, transformed into a bright sphere of fiery light, speedily rotating around his head, which was a vital body part.

The Dragon Flame Sword roared out as well, in the form of a

huge flame stream. Ji Hao gripped the sword tightly while spreading his spirit power out towards every direction, covering the area that had a radius of a-hundred-zhang. If the enemy sneakily launched any other attack, Ji Hao would certainly know where the arrow came from, with it flying across the area that was covered by his spirit power.

Ninety-nine small Gold Crows rose from the cloak and transformed into streams of golden-red sword lights, hovering around Ji Hao's entire body. In addition to the fire pearl, these sword light streams had knitted another firm and strong protective net.

Ji Hao then raised his hand and crooked his fingers towards Feng Xing, who was sent flying away. Following his move, a gale instantly swooshed up from the ground, held Feng Xing up and brought him back to Ji Hao. A huge hole was opened up in Feng Xing's chest at this moment, and he had his teeth tightly gnashed, trying his best to manipulate his spirit blood, and eliminate the remaining sword power near his wound, and heal the wound itself.

Ji Hao took out a big handful of dragon blood amber, given by the Red Wood Palace as compensation. He didn't have any spare time to think about how wasteful it would be to directly swallow such a treasure-level material, before he thrust the full handful of amber into Feng Xing's mouth. Afterwards, he too swallowed tens of dragon-blood amber pieces in a row.

The dragon blood amber was a genuine treasure that was formed from actual, ancient dragon spirit blood, nourished and purified in bottomless chasms for countless years. Dragon blood amber continued immense life-force, which was originally possessed by real, ancient dragons. Therefore, it could effectively replenish consumed spirit blood and strengthen human bodies. After taken tens of dragon blood amber pieces, Ji Hao's consumed blood had recovered right away. By now, the multicolored flames in his lower abdomen had surrounded the rest of dragon blood amber, refining

the amber into wisps of multicolored light streams, nourishing Ji Hao's whole body.

Ji Hao's body condition had been improving bit by bit. A second ago, Ji Hao could still sense the pain caused by the arrow attack, which had nearly smashed his chest, but under the effect of the dragon blood amber, that slight, remaining pain had gone very soon.

"You trash! Who is hiding in the shadow and launching sneak attacks, get the hell out!" Ji Hao shouted in a cold voice, "That arrow attack launched by you just now has already reached the level of Magus King, hasn't it? As a Magus King, you launched a sneak attack at me, a little kid, and failed to kill me... Don't you feel ashamed?"

The power contained in the arrow managed to drill into Ji Hao's body and nearly kill him, through the Gold Crow Flame Cloak. No Senior Magus could ever be powerful enough to do that.

It could only be a Magus King. Only a Magus King who had mastered archery could launch such a powerful, fierce and violent, yet completely silent, traceless attack.

Ji Hao's spirit power, which had covered the surrounding area, began vibrating violently. Three arrows silently flew out from the woods, which was over a hundred miles away from Ji Hao and Feng Xing, directly towards Ji Hao's forehead, throat and heart... All vital body parts.

The enemy launched the second attack, aimed at all three deadly vital body parts of Ji Hao. Without a doubt, this Magus King hiding in the darkness was attempting to kill Ji Hao.

If Ji Hao wasn't able to monitor the surrounding area with his spirit power, he could never dodge the three arrows. Nevertheless, even though he had, indeed seen the moving-tracks of the three arrows by using his spirit power, he could merely take a sideway step, before the three arrows flew across a hundred miles and

suddenly appeared right in front of his eyes.

Ji Hao took a sideway step. One arrow brushed against his temple while another one closely flew past his neck, as for the last arrow which was aimed at his heart, was blocked by the Flame Dragon Sword. For a fraction of a second, all Ji Hao could do was lift the sword and shield his chest.

The arrow clanged against the sword along with a tremendous power. The Flame Dragon Sword let out shrill roars. The humungous power dislocated Ji Hao's arms and suddenly pushed his body backwards. Ji Hao forcibly froze his own feet in order to stop his body from moving backwards. However, his body was still pushed back for around thirty-miles, and his pair of feet deeply gullied the ground.

His finger bones, wrist bones, arm bones and shoulder bones were all shattered. The fierce sword power went further into his internal organs and generated a heavy strike. A stream of blood surged right up to his throat, but Ji Hao forcibly suppressed the intense feeling of vomiting, and swallowed that huge mouthful of blood back down.

Mr Crow let out raging, resonant caws while swooshing up into the sky, hovering a circle then diving down, towards where the arrows came from.

Ji Hao hurriedly grabbed Mr Crow's claws and forcibly pulled him down, while yelling, "Mr Crow! No! You can't go! In the sky you're the perfect target!"

The two magic fire snakes, which had shrunk their bodies into the chopstick size, silently wriggled down to the ground, activated their special ability and nimbly drilled into the rock ground, disappearing completely. These magic fire snakes normally lived in lava, therefore, moving underground was their most basic ability.

"You old trash! Get the hell out!" Ji Hao growled out once again, "You dared to sneak attack but still are too timid to show your

face?!”

With spirit blood surging inside his body and the dragon blood amber quickly being digested, Ji Hao’s broken arm bones were quickly healing themselves. Bone fragments moved back together, letting out silvery clangs from time to time.

A human silhouette flashed across the air. An especially handsome young man, who seemed to be only around twenty, suddenly showed up on the small hill, three miles away in front of Ji Hao.

Chapter 359: Qingniao

"I... am Yi Qingniao." The tall and handsome young man was wearing a feather outfit, which was totally different from those worn by the Arrow guards. Instead, his feather outfit was a beautiful cyan-green in color, as if it was made from feathers of cyan birds.

Yi Qingniao's feather outfit was more than ten times more powerful than those worn by the Arrow guards. Every single, slim and long feather in his feather outfit contained an extremely great power of wind. From over three miles away, Ji Hao could even hear the hurricane-like roars let out by his feather outfit.

"I'm Ji Hao!" Ji Hao nodded at Yi Qingniao, then directly threw a big heavy blame onto his head by saying, "Are you from the Eastern Wasteland? Do you have any idea that what kind of crime have you just committed by attacking warriors under the command of the human Emperor, in the Midland?"

"Especially that our humankind is now in the middle of a great war against the non-humankind, you still sneakily attacked us. This could mean that you're a traitor of our humankind who has colluded with the non-humankind!" yelled Ji Hao harshly while staring at Yi Qingniao coldly, then continued, "Just allow yourself to be arrested without offering any resistance. Let me take you back to the base camp so you can confess your crime. In this way, I can still intercede for you, to ease your punishment more or less."

Yi Qingniao stared back at Ji Hao, seeming to be slightly shocked. After a short while, he abruptly laughed out loud. He laughed so hard that even his pair of eyes had been squeezed into two curved lines, while pointing his finger at Ji Hao.

"Yi Feng, you lowly bastard. It's been a couple of years since I saw you the last time, didn't think that you've made such an interesting friend." Yi Qingniao tried pretty hard to stop laughing,

then shouted out in a harsh tone as well. “However, no matter how persuasive you are, all the talking skills will become useless when you became a dead body!”

Puff! Puff! Puff! Ji Hao’s spirit power that had been spread out earlier suddenly vibrated. Three completely silent arrows swiftly flew towards the vital spots towards Feng Xing, Man Man and his own eyebrows. Ji Hao only saw Yi Qingniao pointing the finger at him, but never clearly saw any move of pulling bows or releasing arrows, and yet, the arrows had already darted out.

The Nine Dragon Fire Pearl instantly moved sideways, shielded Feng Xing’s forehead. In the very next moment, the fire pearl was sent flying out for over a hundred miles and a thunderous boom was caused. Raging flame wrapped up the arrow and soon burned it into ashes. In the meanwhile, Ji Hao raised the Flame Dragon Sword and another arrow clanged against the sword edge, that made Ji Hao lose balance of his body and again was pushed backwards for over ten miles, at last heavily thudding against an enormous mountain. His body sank into the mountain nearly a hundred zhang deep.

As for Man Man, she had now been shaking her head in confusion. Before she could even figure out what was happening around here, she was bumped up into the air and sent flying backwards along with a loud, metallic bang. The third arrow released by Yi Qingniao hit on Man Man’s helmet, however, the armor given by Zhu Rong had a genuinely amazing defensive power. Because of this, the arrow merely managed to start a few fire sparkles against the helmet, and send Man Man fly backwards for around ten-zhang. But after that, Man Man nimbly leapt up and landed back on the ground, as no harm was done to her at all.

“You sneakily attacked me with that arrow!” Man Man yelled out exasperatedly while her pair of hammers swooshed out of her hands.

Yi Qingniao slightly flicked his finger and following this easy

move of his, the pair of hammers thrown out by Man Man just now suddenly turned in the air and flew at an angle away, as if they had hit an invisible yet incredibly solid wall, then smashed on a small hill quite far away and blasted that hill into an ocean of flame.

“Nice armor.” Yi Qingniao looked at Man Man in a weird way, then gave Ji Hao a grin and said, “You have a good cloak, that sword is also pretty nice… even that pearl is quite a treasure. After I have killed you, all these will be mine.”

With a weird, creepy smile on his face, Yi Qingniao pointed at Man Man and continued, “Although I can’t see her face clearly, but judging only from the voice, she must be a pretty one. What I like the most is nothing else but young and beautiful girls… so, she’s mine too.”

With the help of dragon blood amber, Feng Xing’s wounds had now fully recovered. He leapt up immediately while growling hoarsely, “Ji Hao! Be careful! Yi Qingniao, he’s…”

Before he could finish his words, Yi Qingniao again flicked his finger and following that, Feng Xing suddenly howled out and quivered his body. Roaring gusts of cyan-colored wind swooshed up from under his feet while his body seemingly exploded into tens of hazy afterimages, fleeing to all directions. Nevertheless, a great howl in pain came right after all this, along with a clear puffing noise that was caused by arrows piercing into a human body. Feng Xing had tried his best to dodge, yet both of his shoulders and knees were shot simultaneously. Those arrows had opened up egg-sized holes in his shoulders and knees, from where blood was spurting out, splashing all over the ground.

Another howl rose into the air and at the same time, the shreds of hazy afterimages brought up by Feng Xing dissipated in the air, while Feng Xing’s body loudly thudded against the ground.

Once after he fell on the ground, another three arrows punctured his body once again, along with even louder puffing noises; one on

each side of his chest and one in the lower abdomen, the three arrows firmly nailing him on the ground.

Each of these three arrows was as thick as goose eggs, and had the length of eight-feet. These arrows were forged from alloy and entirely covered in blood-red thorns. On the sticks of these arrows, black and twisted, snake-like spell symbols had been sparkling.

These arrows were highly lethal and were specially crafted magic tools of sealing. Being nailed by the three arrows, the spirit blood streams surging in Feng Xing's body suddenly stopped, which caused his body to become stiff and disabled him from moving. By now, he couldn't even talk.

"Yi Feng, just shut your lowly mouth!" Yi Qingniao gave a careless grin and said, "Wait until I have killed this kid named Ji Hao... I'll deal with you slowly."

He then turned his head and took a glance at the area where the twenty-four Arrow guards were struck into piles of black ashes by Ji Hao's lightning attack. When he turned back around, his eyes were filled with rage.

"Ji Hao! Did you kill those arrow guards I brought here? That bunch of bloody douches! I was just enjoying some intimacy with a few little women in the Chi Ban Market, but within this short span of time, they got themselves killed by you!"

Ji Hao gripped the Flame Dragon Sword and called the fire pearl back, while approaching Yi Qingniao with big steps.

Nine looming golden-purple spell symbols were visible in each of his eyes. Ji Hao then sneered and responded, "So now, you don't know how to explain to your superiors after you get back, do you? I assume you have brought your Arrow guards here to hunt for Feng Xing, right? But you went to the Chi Ban Market for some girls and fun, and all of the Arrow guards under your command were killed. So you just don't know how to explain to your superiors when you get back, am I right?"

Yi Qingniao maintained an angry look but gave a vicious grin, and said, “Says whom? As long as I bring Yi Feng and our divine bow that he stole from us back to our clan, my contribution will be even greater than the sky! Those were only twenty-four Arrow guards, what is the big deal?! They were only black feather Arrow guards, if they died, then let them be dead! Our Divine Yi Clan has millions of elite Arrow guards... we can certainly bear the loss of those few useless things!”

Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and his fiery wings stretched out behind his body. He then transformed into a roaring stream of fiery light, dashing right towards Yi Qingniao.

This guy’s archery was truly incredible, and Ji Hao could only barely discover a slight trace of the arrows released by him by using his spirit power. Therefore, he absolutely could not let Yi Qingniao have the initiative in this fight, otherwise, even if Man Man and himself could survive, Feng Xing would still be in a deadly danger.

The pair of fiery wings had given Ji Hao an astonishing speed that allowed him to reach less than a hundred zhang away from Yi Qingniao within a moment.

While darting, Ji Hao released the lightning seals from his left palm, and at the same time, nine dazzling, rumbling thunderbolts descended from the sky in a row, surrounding Yi Qingniao in the form of a square.

Yi Qingniao teasingly glanced at Ji Hao, after which, his silhouette suddenly blurred and in the next moment, he appeared right before Ji Hao pressing his hand on Ji Hao’s chest. Immediately, thirty-six incomparably sharp arrowheads darted out of his palm and bumped into Ji Hao’s chest.

Ninety-nine small Gold Crows rose from Ji Hao’s cloak, transformed into a rain of fierce sword light beams and roared towards Yi Qingniao that sounded like metal-clashing.

Yi Qingniao approached Ji Hao and launched the attack, then instantly disappeared without even leaving a trace. Before those flying swords transformed from small Gold Crows could even touch his body, he had managed to reappear on top of another hill that was ten miles away. It was as if he had teleported himself.

Whole thirty-six sharp arrowheads all drilled into Ji Hao's body, causing him to roar out in such a pain. His chest was nearly smashed entirely by those fierce arrowheads.

A stream of blood was squeezed out of Ji Hao's mouth. The horrible power attached on those arrowheads sent Ji Hao backwards for over a hundred miles, and made him sink into another mountain.

Qingniao: As a name, Qingniao literally means cyan bird in Chinese.

Chapter 360: Cannot Win

“You hurt Ji Hao! You hurt Feng Xing!” Man Man was badly enraged. She roared while swinging her arms, and along with her voice, the pair of hammers rose from the ground and flew back into her hands.

With her biggest steps, Man Man rushed towards Yi Qinngniao with all of her strength. Each of her steps could allow her to reach tens of zhang far. Since flying hammers couldn’t deal with this guy, she just needed to rush up, approach this guy and smash his head with her hammers.

With only a single hammer strike, Man Man could smash his head.

In Man Man’s simple mind, things could be just as easy as that.

“Man Man!” Ji Hao leant in the huge dent that made by his own body by bumping into the mountain, opened his mouth and gave a growl. However, this growl that he had tried his best to give was so weak that he couldn’t even clearly hear it himself. Instead of a resonating growl, what had come out of his throat once he opened his mouth was large streams of blood with fragments of internal organs mixed in it. Ji Hao felt from time to time that he would lose his eyesight and nearly faint.

Those arrowheads launched by Yi Qingniao had an incredibly penetrating power, which was a pure terror. He had gathered all the power in a single point and suddenly detonated it, creating such a horrible effect that was way beyond Ji Hao’s imagination. Ji Hao had once seen Si Wen Ming launch an attack, but he knew no deeper than what he had seen.

After experienced an attack launched by a Magus King with his very own body, and that too only a seemingly careless, convenient strike, Ji Hao finally understood why the non-humankind name the level of Magus Kings ‘shell-breaking stage’.

Shell-breaking would lead to transformation, just like chrysalises transform into butterflies. In this stage, whether the power or the form of life, both would have gone through an essential transformation.

“Damn you.” Ji Hao coughed loudly for a few times, then took out big handfuls of dragon blood amber and threw into his own mouth. Fortunately, he had extorted quite an amount of dragon blood amber, which was such a treasure that could largely replenish consumed spirit blood, from the Red Wood Palace. Without any hesitation or worry of wasting, Ji Hao swallowed the dragon blood amber.

Deep in his lower abdomen, multicolored flames had been burning brightly. Those multicolored flames were speedily transforming all the dragon blood amber into strong streams of multicolored light. Along with the strong beating of Ji Hao’s heart, his blood flushed these multicolored light streams to every corner of his body. Broken internal organs in his chest were recovering in a rapid speed, and newly grown internal organs were even stronger than the old ones.

Taking a deep gasp, Ji Hao leapt up and stretched out the fiery wings. As his body transformed into shreds of afterimages, Ji Hao rushed out of the mountain.

When Ji Hao rushed out, Man Man was three miles away from Yi Qingniao. She raised the pair of hammers high, seeming ready to bash Yi Qingniao’s head right away.

Yi Qingniao’s silhouette flashed in the air. In the next moment, he showed up behind Man Man, pressed his right hand on the back of Man Man’s head, let out an evil chuckle then pushed Man Man hard forward. Man Man screamed out and lost the balance of her body. As she was pushed forward by Yi Qingniao with quite a lot of strength, and combined with her running at full-speed before, she fell down straight, body thudding against the ground then rolling on the ground for tens of miles. Countless rocks and trees were

bumped into bits by her rolling little body.

Man Man suffered the worst dizziness in the world. She gasped quickly for air. Protected by the armor given by Zhu Rong, not a single slight wound was left on her body. However, since she had rolled for tens of miles, at this moment, her sky and earth were spinning round and large light spots were sparkling right before her eyes. All this made her feel that her limbs were all soft and she couldn't stand up for quite a while.

"Yi Qingniao!" Ji Hao shouted out while ninety-nine golden, dazzling sword light beams darted out, zipping towards Yi Qingniao like a rain of light beams.

Yi Qingniao chuckled once again, scornfully shook his head at Ji Hao while saying, "Eh? Still didn't kill you? I see, you have quite a lot of life-saving treasures! Hm, it seems that this cloak of yours is indeed not bad. If you were any other ordinary Senior Magus, you would have been smashed entirely by those arrowheads released by me just now. Hm, yet you're still alive. Good, this cloak is now mine."

A faint gust of wind coiled around Yi Qingniao's body, allowing him to freely move in the air. The ninety-nine flying swords transformed from small Gold Crow patterns on Ji Hao's cloak closely followed him. Nevertheless, no matter how hard Ji Hao tried to stimulate his golden Dan power and boost the speed of those flying swords to the highest degree, all flying swords would always be around an inch behind Yi Qingniao, unable to actually touch his body.

A cyan silhouette flashing around in the air with a huge, dazzling golden sphere of light tailing him... Yi Qingniao gave a series of creepy laughs, and said, "Idiot. You're nothing but a little Senior Magus, how dare you fight against me, a Magus King? I don't want any blood stain on my cloak, so I suggest you take it off now. For doing that, I am willing to let you die quickly and easily."

Ji Hao didn't stop manipulating those flying swords with all of his power, and with a badly darkened face.

'Are you joking? I take off my cloak and give up on resistance, then let you do whatever you want to me?'

How could Ji Hao possibly do such a thing? Even if he couldn't win against Yi Qingniao, he would try whatever he could to let Yi Qingniao know that he was nowhere near a pushover.

Ji Hao locked his fingers together, and following his move, the natural power began gathering in big streams into Ji Hao's palms. In the meanwhile, numerous lightning seals emerged in the air, spreading out towards all directions. Within the short span of one breath, twenty-four lightning seals had formed, flying toward every direction along with sizzling and dazzling thunderbolts, reached miles away within a blink of an eye.

This was the 'Twenty-four Yuanchen Thunder Hell', the one that had the highest grade, among all magic formations taught by Yu Yu, and could be activated by Ji Hao with his current power. This magic formation wasn't too lethal, what it did the best was trap and suppress the enemies with the power of thunder and lightning.

Yi Qingniao's moving speed was so fast that Ji Hao couldn't even see him clearly. Among all Ji Hao could think of, the one that moved even faster than him was the power of lightning.

However, before the Twenty-four Yuanchen Thunder Hell was fully set up, Yi Qingniao had already given a cold snort and flicked his finger. In the next moment, the twenty-four thunder seals blasted out almost simultaneously. Twenty-four traceless arrowheads smashed those lightning seals, then immediately moved inwards and struck on Ji Hao's body all together.

This time, those arrowheads fell down from the sky like a heavy rain. Ji Hao raised the Flame Dragon Sword that then transformed into a stream of firelight, swooshing into the air and shielding Ji

Hao underneath. Following loud clangs, that fiery light streams transformed from the sword shattered and the sword was sent flying away. Arrowheads pierced down onto Ji Hao's body, starting countless air-ripples against his cloak and struck the bones of his upper body till they broke, causing a series of popping noises that sounded like someone was making popcorns. Hundreds of bone fragments pierced into his internal organs.

While vomiting blood intensely, Ji Hao's whole body was even numbed by the pain. He fell on the ground as he had lost his eyesight.

Gasping deeply, Ji Hao tried all he could to open his eyes that were covered in blood, tremblingly took out a big handful of dragon blood amber, attempting to throw into his own mouth.

Yi Qingniao's silhouette again flashed in the air and suddenly appeared right beside Ji Hao, stomped his foot heavily on Ji Hao's hand. Ji Hao's bones were crushed immediately, muscles were smashed and blood gushed out. Yi Qingniao seized that handful of dragon blood from Ji Hao's hand, then instantly yelled out in surprise, "Eh? Dragon blood amber? That too so much of it? Where did you get these? These things are true treasures, can strengthen human bodies and purify spirit blood. If made into magic medicines, the medicine can even strengthen bodies of real dragons! What a treasure!"

Ji Hao was coughing blood, and didn't have the strength to respond Yi Qingniao's words.

"Oi, kid, I'm talking to you!" Yi Qingniao yelled while kicking Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao's ribs were shattered by Yi Qingniao's foot one after another.

"How many more dragon blood ambers do you have? Eh? Oh and, where did you learn that lightning magic from? Are you from the Thunder Luster Clan? But I saw your fiery wings, are you from the Southern Wasteland? But how can you possibly know any

lightning magic?”

Ninety-nine Gold Crow flying swords roared over, fiercely piercing down towards Yi Qingniao.

Yi Qingniao swung his arm backwards and threw out countless dazzling arrowheads, clanging against those Gold Crow flying swords and bumped the swords away.

Yi Qingniao then stomped his foot on Ji Hao’s head, and yelled coldly, “Oi, answer my question…hm, take off the cloak first!”

Bending his waist with and with a malicious grin on his face, Yi Qingniao reached his hand towards Ji Hao’s cloak, intending to rip it off.

Chapter 361: Spirit Blood

“Yi Qingniao!” Ji Hao coughed a full mouthful of blood out, then mumblingly yelled at Yi Qingniao.

“Don’t curse, don’t abuse.” Yi Qingniao grabbed Ji Hao’s Gold Crow fiery cloak in his hand while sneering at Ji Hao in scornfulness and said, “Save some strength before you die, it’ll make your death easier. Can cursing or abusing harm even a hair of mine?”

Gripping the cloak with both of his hands, Yi Qingniao gave a deep roar. Muscles of his arms swelled up and thumb-thick blood veins bulged under his skin. In the meanwhile, muffled rumbles came out from his body, caused by surging blood streams in his veins.

As a Magus King, who had built the connection with his spirit star, whose body had already become as strong and strong as gods and devils, even a slight move launched by Yi Qingniao contained an immense power that could tear the ground apart and reverse a great river. At this moment, he had activated all of his power without even the slightest retention. Even a thick wall forged from bronze and iron should have been torn into pieces by now.

However, the Gold Crow fiery cloak stayed perfectly still. Not only that, an even more terrifying stream of counterforce burst out from the cloak, striking towards Yi Ningniao.

Following a bone-cracking noise, Yi Qingniao’s ten fingers were all shattered by that counterforce. Yi Qingniao popped out his eyes in shock and pain, staring at that cloak wrapped entirely in a warm, golden light and blazing flame, as he yelled, “Wha-what kind of treasures is this?! It broke my fingers! Bu-but, how could those arrowheads I conveniently threw out possibly hurt this kid through such a powerful treasure?!”

“My Shifu said that, relying too much on tools and weapons is

not good." Looking at Yi Qingniao, who was still in a great shock, Ji Hao said word by word, "Therefore, this treasure could easily neutralize all attacks launched by you, but my Shifu has set a restraint on it. This cloak now can only provide the protection that is equal to the defensive power of my own body."

Cold sweat began flowing down from Yi Qingniao's forehead in big streams. For the very first time, he looked down at Ji Hao seriously, and said, "I just got myself into a big trouble."

"You surely did get yourself in a huge trouble." Ji Hao took a deep breath. Spirit blood surged inside his body like a flood, as those broken bone fragments stuck in his body were slowly moving out of his punctured internal organs and merging back together. Nourished by his spirit blood, his wounds were rapidly healing themselves. In the meanwhile, Ji Hao said, "So, now you want to silence me, don't you?"

Yi Qingniao gave a bitter smile, then answered, "That's the only thing I can do," he clicked his tongue and continued, "A cloak, with restraint, is still capable of shattering my finger bones. The person who gave you this cloak is indeed more powerful than I've estimated. I do not want to be hunted by such an old powerful one, so..."

His handsome face suddenly twisted while he gnashed his teeth and raised his foot, stomping towards Ji Hao's head and growled, "So, I will not leave even a slight trace of your soul in this world! Just die! Die with a perished soul! That little girl, after I have tasted her, I will kill her and dissipate her soul as well. I won't leave any evidence!"

A stream of purple mist rose from between Ji Jao's eyebrows, gathered into a small cloud and held Yi Qingniao's foot up.

Yi Qingniao threw a weird glance at that small purple cloud that rose from Ji Hao's forehead, and yelled impatiently, "What the hell is this? Trying to give a last shot? It won't work, you're only a

Senior Magus while I, am a Magus King! Even if you have powerful weapons inherited from Magus Kings, even Devine Magi, you cannot activate the powers of those treasures! Neither can you stop me!”

“I don’t have any treasure or weapon that once belonged to Magus Kings or Divine Magi… what I have, is the immemorial sun streamer!” Ji Hao’s voice was ice-cold and completely emotionless.

The three-inch long immemorial sun streamer swished out of that small purple cloud and released eye-piercing, dazzling golden light beams. Showering in that golden light released by the sun streamer, that feather boot worn on Yi Qingniao’s foot, and his foot itself, were all as fragile as the thinnest fog. Countless golden light beams pierced into this foot like sharp and long golden needles, penetrating his skin, flesh and bones, and igniting it with a horribly great heat.

“What the hell is this?!” Yi Qingniao screamed out in both pain and fright. His foot was now burning. That boot worn by him, which was made from feathers of cyan-colored Luan bird, by a master craftsman of the Divine Yi Clan, was able to block an attack launched by a Magus King and remain unharmed, had been burned into a puff of ash within a blink of an eye.

His foot, which was even tougher that that boot, had now been burned to translucent and glowing red, like a piece of coal burning in flame. Clearly, he saw his skin and muscles were burned into smoke, his meridians and blood veins were completely evaporated by that golden flame, and his bones began disappearing.

His bones, which were deep cyan in color, and purely transparent without even a single flaw, like emerald, only lasted a moment longer than his skin and flesh. Within around one ten-thousandth of a second, his left foot bones were completely burnt away.

“What the hell is this?!!” Yi Qingniao was frightened so badly that he had nearly lost his mind, continuously screaming and

howling in weird tones.

“This is the immemorial sun streamer, I’ve told you already!” Ji Hao looked at him coldly and blandly while saying, “My Shifu said to not easily use these life-saving weapons unless my life is in a real danger. Now my life is in a deadly danger.”

Ji Hao’s golden Dan was rotating rapidly. The golden Dan power transformed into a small purple cloud that held the sun streamer up. That three-inch long tiny streamer looked just like a toy for kids, however, within such a short span of time, the streamer had already destroyed a foot of Yi Qingniao, the Magus King that Ji Hao had failed to deal with even with all of his power.

Countless streams of golden light rose, coiled around Yi Qingniao’s leg and thigh, then nimbly wrapped up his other leg, which was still unharmed. It was as if those golden light streams were some kind of living creatures.

Below his waist, Yi Qingniao’s body was entirely wrapped in those golden light streams released by the sun streamer, after which, his body began burning.

“Immemorial sun streamer?” Yi Qingniao stared at Ji Hao in confusion. He had never heard of this name. He couldn’t understand why this three-inch long, tiny streamer, was capable of releasing such a great, destructive power.

“Who’s your Shifu?” Yi Qingniao’s body was bound by those golden light streams and that great heat had already penetrated into his internal organs. He screamed in a hoarse voice, spending the last bit of his power to ask for the name of Ji Hao’s Shifu.

“You don’t need to know.” Ji Hao raised his arms and gripped the sun streamer. This three-inch long streamer was as heavy as a genuine mountain. Ji Hao had only slightly wielded the streamer in the air, but that caused his body to soak in sweat immediately, and all muscles instantly suffered a bad ache.

Yi Qingniao roared out in anger and shock. Along with his voice, a palm-sized, cyan-green jade amulet flew into the air. From within that beautiful jade amulet, countless tiny spell symbols were rotating out, releasing a wide stream of cyan light, wrapping Yi Qingniao's body up.

That cyan stream of light vibrated intensely, dragged Yi Qingniao and attempted to break out from the durance of the sun streamer's power. The sense of power released from this jade amulet was impressively great, even similar to the majestic natural power which wouldn't allow any violation. Sensing this great sense of power, Ji Hao murmured to himself, "A life-saving amulet crafted by a Divine Magus? Immemorial sun streamer, don't let me down!"

The Golden Dan rotated once again and injected all of its power into the sun streamer.

A thick stream of flame, that was so condensed, that it even looked like a golden liquid, sprayed out from the streamer and immediately covered Yi Qingniao's body up. That cyan light released by that Divine Magus amulet began burning rapidly. Within a single second, that cyan stream of light was burned out completely, after which, Yi Qingniao's entire body started blazing. In the span of a breath, Yi Qingniao completely disappeared from this world.

A fist-sized, cyan-colored drop of spirit blood was left floating in front of Ji Hao, releasing an amazingly attracting, pure sense of power.

Chapter 362: Expanding Meridians

That small purple cloud transformed from purple mist retracted back in between Ji Hao's eyebrows. The immemorial sun streamer went back into his spirit space as well, slowly and stably rotating around the Golden Dan, releasing beams of golden light that seemed like sunlight, to nourish the Golden Dan. Meanwhile, the golden Dan released streams of purple mist that contained Golden Dan power, as a feedback to the sun streamer. When the golden light and purple mist mixed together, a mysterious and magical atmosphere naturally grew and spread out in Ji Hao's spirit space.

That fist-sized cyan drop of spirit blood floated before Ji Hao's face, releasing waves of incredibly strong life-force and sense of power, which was beating slowly in the entire area about one-zhang in the radius around the spirit blood drop. Gradually, Ji Hao's heart beating was even affected by that of the life-force and power waves released by the spirit blood, and began echoing the frequency of the beating of the spirit blood. Ji Hao couldn't control it.

A powerful Magus King, who had beaten Ji Hao so hard that nearly disabled him from breathing, left nothing else but this purest drop of spirit blood. All the essence of Yi Qingniao's body, including his blood, flesh, bones, marrows, his internal organs and all the power contained in his awakened Magus Acupoints, had condensed into this drop of spirit blood.

"Such a nice smell!" Ji Hao sniffed towards this spirit blood drop, then struggled up from the ground. His face had even twisted in pain when he stood up. Ji Hao took out another big handful of dragon blood amber and swallowed it. Multicolored flames burned those dragon blood ambers into streams of colorful light, surging into every corner of Ji Hao's body, nourishing his severely wounded body.

"Is it getting dark? Oh I feel so dizzy!" Man Man slowly staggered

back from quite far away. She wasn't hurt at all, but she had rolled for tens of miles just now, tumbled on the ground for thousands of times without knowing what had happened. Till now, she still suffered a bad dizziness and couldn't even walk steadily. She staggered and trembled all the way, seeming to be pretty embarrassed.

"It's still dark." Ji Hao raised his head, looked at the sky and said. The starry sky was beautiful, streams of starlight falling down like a shining, sparkling rain.

He then grabbed that drop of spirit blood and walked up to Feng Xing, gripped that huge arrow stuck in his chest and carefully pulled it out, inch by inch.

Those thorns attached on the arrow stick cut Feng Xing's bones and muscles, letting out an ear-piercing, metal-like clashing noise. Feng Xing gnashed his teeth and growled out in pain. He had even bitten his gingiva broken and made blood gush out through his teeth. Spell symbols embossed on the arrow stick were sparkling quickly, releasing fierce air streams to slice his body, which even caused Feng Xing to shed some tears.

"Don't you laugh, It's not as painful as it looks." Feng Xing stared at Ji Hao and squeezed these words out of the slits between his teeth, one after another. "This is human instinct...I can't control it...the tears flow out by itself. I'm not crying... I'm not weak!"

"You're not weak, I know it. You're just a bastard!" With some solid difficulty, Ji Hao finally pulled out that huge arrow, which was stuck in the ground through Feng Xing's body for at least three-foot deep. After that, he threw a few pieces of dragon blood amber into Feng Xing's mouth, then gave a heavy punch on Feng Xing's left face while yelling, "If you had waited for us to all gather together, with Yu Mu releasing his poison by our sides, we wouldn't need to spend so much efforts, only for taking out this bloody cyan bird!"

Feng Xing coughed a huge mouthful of blood out, then gave an embarrassed grin and responded, “You have no idea how powerful those arrow guards were…”

Ji Hao abruptly nipped Feng Xing’s face to make his mouth widely open, then thrust that spirit blood, once belonging to Yi Qingniao, into his mouth. Afterwards, Ji Hao slapped hard on Feng Xing’s mouth to make him swallow the spirit blood. Feng Xing swallowed that drop of spirit blood, which was as heavy as mountains, then popped his eyes out in a soul-level shock, staring at Ji Hao while letting out a mumble from his throat, but couldn’t say a word.

Great, vigorous power spread out inside Feng Xing’s body. Loud popping noises caused by his meridians and blood veins when they were forcibly expanded by that power, came from Feng Xing’s body. Cyan light spots lit up one after another, thickly covering all of his body. His muscles began twisting into strange shapes, sometimes these muscles would suddenly shrink and tightly wrap his body, but soon they would swell up like balls. When his muscles were swelling and shrinking, from under Feng Xing’s skin, large amounts of sticky, wasted liquid flew out.

Even for an ordinary human being, a drop of spirit blood that was condensed from all of the essence of a Magus King’s body could certainly send him or her straight up to the level of Magus Kings, that is, if the body of this human being was able to sustain that bursting power.

Feng Xing’s body was shaking intensely. Two cyan stream of light spurted up three-foot high from both of his eyes. He had howled himself hoarse, and only felt that he was thrown into a boundless darkness. Tiny gusts of wind ceaselessly blew out of his pores.

Ji Hao gripped the arrow stick, which was stuck in Feng Xing’s left chest, then conveniently threw another heavy punch on his right face, while saying, “I am punching you, because I want you to

remember that in the future, if any enemy came for you, we will deal with the trouble together. Don't try to avoid entangling us, or one day, we might entangle you!"

Ji Hao tried quite hard to grip this arrow that was covered in thorns, and extra carefully pulled it out. This arrow had punctured Feng Xing's body, nearly brushing against his heart. Therefore, if Ji Hao wasn't careful enough when pulling it out, Feng Xing's heart could end up being damaged.

Then, Ji Hao pulled the one stuck in Feng Xing's lower abdomen out. After all three arrows were pulled out, and under the effect of Yi Qingniao's spirit blood, Feng Xing's wounds began healing rapidly.

"I-I...I'm having a breakthrough!" Thousands of cyan light spots thickly covered on Feng Xing's body all let out beams of cyan light. He stared at Ji Hao in a great panic while screaming, "But...How am I supposed to break into the Magus-King-level?! Spirit star?! Where do I find my spirit star?! How?!"

"Do not break through!" Ji Hao looked at Feng Xing and said confirmedly, "You aren't able to do it anyway...Remember these meridians."

Streams of magical red light spurted out from Ji Hao's pair of eyes. Ji Hao concentratedly looked at Feng Xing's body while saying, "My good Shifu taught me a wonderful skill that can expand human meridians. He knew that the meridians contained in our bodies are not only those we have inherited."

"Hm, I haven't learned too much yet, only memorized the locations of 12960 meridians." While speaking, sharp fiery lights zipped out from Ji Hao's fingers, with which, he swiftly pierced into Feng Xing's body. Thin streams of fiery light speedily spread out inside Feng Xing's body, and under the control of Ji Hao's spirit power, those fiery light streams quickly began surging along some meridians.

Cold sweat ceaselessly dripped down from Ji Hao's forehead. The septum that had blocked those naturally sealed meridians of Feng Xing's body were burnt broken by Ji Hao's Gold Crow flame. After that, roaring streams of power released by that drop of spirit blood gushed into those newly opened meridians, while giving tsunami-like rumbles.

These new meridians, which were even thinner than hair, suddenly had been expanded to tens, even hundreds of times bigger. Because of the great pain, Feng Xing's eyeballs were filled with blood streaks, and he let out another series of hoarse screams. Along with loud popping noises, Ji Hao accurately pierced those fiery light beams into Feng Xing's hidden Magus Acupoints. One after another, he broke the septa covered on those Magus Acupoints.

Magus King spirit blood swooshed into those new Magus Acupoints, and incomparably pure cyan-colored power streams began rotating swiftly in those new Magus Acupoints, continuously expanding and solidifying them.

Meridians were opened up and Magus Acupoints were awakened one after another. Within a blink of an eye, over ten-thousand new meridians were opened up inside Feng Xing's body, and ten-thousand new Magus Acupoints were woken up all together. These new meridians and Magus Acupoints had contained more than a half of that drop of Magus King spirit blood, and the rest of that drop of spirit blood had merged deeply into his muscles, bones and marrows.

Feng Xing took a long and deep breath, and a gale then rose around Feng Xing's body while he leapt right up into the air and easily brought up hundreds of shreds of afterimages in the sky.

"My power!" Feng Xing yelled out in surprise, "I feel I can fight against a Magus King right now!"

"Then you will end up in as ugly a shape as I did." Ji Hao struck

Feng Xing straight with his words, “Your power is now equal to mine, but facing enemies like Yi Qingniao…”

A loud, desperate breathing noise interrupted him. Yu Mu, whose body was entirely covered in flowing sweat streams, rushed over while gasping desperately for air. Seeing Ji Hao and Feng Xing were both perfectly unharmed, he sat directly down on the ground, unable to let even a single word out.

Chapter 363: Be of One Heart

Looking at Yu Mu, who was trying so hard to catch his breath, with the sweat running down like raindrops, Ji Hao and Feng Xing both stopped talking.

“You bloody fatso, if wasn’t for Ji Hao, you would now be right on time to collect my dead body and bury me!” Feng Xing squat down in front of Yu Mu, sighed slowly and said, “And by doing that, you would gain a big extra advantage. Because the grave you were gonna dig for me, would be at least five times smaller than the one that I might dig for you some day!”

“Bu-bury, bury my ass!” Yu Mu swung his big chubby palm and slapped hard on Feng Xing’s forehead, as he yelled, “Asshole! Who do you think we are! Do you think that you’re the only hero while we all are ball-less twats? And we would leave you to die?!”

Then he turned to Ji Hao, gave an embarrassed grin, with his cheeks that were a little bit blushed, and said, “I, I’m just a bit late, but, but I’ve been running as fast as I can!”

Ji Hao smilingly looked at Yu Mu, nodding satisfyingly and said, “We’re not blaming you for running late, you have all that precious fat after all, right? Yu Mu, meridian-expanding skill, do you want to learn?”

Ji Hao looked at Yu Mu, abruptly changed the topic and asked, “Open up more meridians in addition to your old inherited meridians, set a better foundation for your future cultivation. No matter the level of Senior Magi or Magus Kings, you will be more powerful than the others!”

Yu Mu popped his eyes out, and got choked by his own saliva pointing his finger at Ji Hao. He mumbled with his throat, trying to breathe but couldn’t, nearly directly choking to death. He madly waved his arms and kicked his feet, and even his eyeballs had turned red.

Feng Xing hurriedly stood up, walked behind Yu Mu, and kneaded hard on his back.

Boom! A huge stream of saliva sprayed out of Yu Mu's mouth to tens of zhang away. Yu Mu then looked at Ji Hao while gasping deeply and quickly, couldn't wait any longer and yelled out, "I do! Whoever doesn't want to learn the skill is your grandson! But, but the meridian-expanding skill is a secret one, only elite inner apprentices of the Magi Palace can learn! You, how did you…where did you learn that?"

Ji Hao looked at Yu Mu, chuckled and responded, "I have a good Shifu!"

Yu Mu again popped out his eyes. Thinking of that mysterious Yu Yu, who had an ocean-wide range of abilities and was immeasurably powerful, Yu Mu raised his head, nodded at Ji Hao with an extremely admiring, respectful look, then said, "Ah, so it's him. Right, things that Minister Si Wen Ming can do, he can surely do too."

Ji Hao then ripped Yu Mu's clothes off, exposing his tender and soft fat. Sharp, needle-like fiery light beams zipped out of Ji Hao's fingers once again, and deeply pierced into Yu Mu's skin. Extremely thin beams of fiery light swiftly passed through Yu Mu's body, opening up his sealed meridians and lighting up his dead Magus Acupoints one after another.

Same as what he did to Feng Xing, Ji Hao opened over twelve-thousand new meridians up for Yu Mu and woke up over a-hundred Magus Acupoints of his. Yu Mu was continuously gulping dragon blood amber, his body had been digesting those amber pieces into strong life-force, that then transformed into swooshing streams of power, gushing into those new meridians and Magus Acupoints, supporting those meridians and Magus Acupoints, to keep them from re-sealing.

With the solid foundation Ji Hao set up for him today, in the

future, Yu Mu only needed to simply cultivate himself, continuously grow and accumulate power, expand his meridians and Magus Acupoints. By doing all this, his power would soar rapidly, and soon would grow to many times greater than his current power.

During this process, Ji Hao drew a slight stream of the power of the immemorial sun streamer, letting it surge around inside Yu Mu's body to expel those highly toxic impurities, which couldn't be absorbed by his body, and had accumulated in his body. These impurities came from all those poisonous materials he had eaten all these years.

From Yu Mu's white and tender skin, multicolored, sticky, slurry like excretions had been ceaselessly oozing out. The horrible odor releasing from his body made Man Man's adorable face twisted, and pushed her horribly away for over ten miles.

That pungent odor was impressively horrible, smelling hundreds of times worse than a blasting latrine pit. Ji Hao was still working on expanding Yu Mu's new meridians, while Feng Xing was constantly putting dragon blood amber into his mouth, so neither of them could leave. By now, both of their faces were covered in tears because of that crazily horrible odor.

"Oh! My dear ancestors!" Ji Hao had sealed his nose, eyes, ears and mouth with his power, even tightened all of his pores, but still couldn't block this terrifying smell.

A gust of wind blew across, along with which, that horrible odor released from Yu Mu's body transformed into a cloud of multicolored smoke, drifting into the woods nearby. Thriving trees in that woods instantly withered and became rotten, collapsing down, then turned into puffs of black ashes, and dissipated in the air.

Those highly poisonous impurities accumulated inside Yu Mu's body had already become a strange kind of toxicant. If today, Ji

Hao didn't expel those toxic impurities for him by using the pure sun flame contained in the immemorial sun steamer, these impurities would certainly cause a large, negative effect on his later cultivation, and even shorten his life.

"You bloody fatso...from now on, don't eat too much dodgy stuff." Looking at Yu Mu's badly twisted face, Feng Xing said quite worryingly.

"Save that for yourself you bastard! Don't ever play hero again!" Yu Mu glared at Feng Xing while showing his teeth, yelling back at him.

"You both shut up! You think it's not stinking enough?!" Ji Hao shouted out in anger. Mr Crow let out streams of raging flame, burning those excretions, which had been oozing out of Yu Mu's body, into big, black and dense clouds of smoke, rising into the sky. The two magic fire snakes had darted a long distance away, ceaselessly breathing out strong gusts of gale, blowing the black smoke far, far away.

Worked truly hard for a whole hour, Ji Hao finally completed the expansion of over ten-thousand meridians of Yu Mu, and threw a heavy kick on Yu Mu's butt.

Yu Mu burst out a loud laugh and abruptly leapt up high into the air. He shook his body to send those remaining excretions far away, then stretched his body. Abruptly, Yu Mu yelled out in a great surprise, "My body! How come my body has become so light?! Eh? Eh!"

Moving slightly, Yu Mu had actually brought up a couple of shreds of afterimages. Although his moving speed was still far slower than Feng Xing and Ji Hao, compared to his old, turtle-like speed, this was already an impressively great improvement.

"Haha! Good brothers!" Yu Mu laughed out loud and put his arm around Ji Hao's shoulder.

“Good brother!” Ji Hao slapped hard on Yu Mu’s back. All of a sudden, he thought of the scene when Yu Mu rushed over in a hell-like rush, as if his butt was grilling with flame.

Back then, when this fatso thudded his butt against the ground and widely opened his mouth for air, he still had a couple of tails of poisonous snakes and scorpions squirming in his mouth. This fatso had risked his own life for Feng Xing. He had rushed all the way while swallowing all kinds of highly poisonous materials; he was well-prepared for a true deadly fight!

Such a fatso was a good fatso, such a fatso was well worth making!

“My good brothers!” Feng Xing leapt up as well, spread his arms around Ji Hao and Yu Mu’s shoulders, and held them tightly, while saying, “From now on, we will deal with all troubles together! Haha! Even Yi Qingniao was killed by us! He was a Magus King, but what is the big deal about being a Magus King?!”

Yu Mu quivered instantly, and yelled, “Damn! Magus King? Have you just killed a Magus king?! Gosh, why couldn’t I run faster?!”

“Good sister, good sister!” Man Man happily rushed over, grabbed Ji Hao and Yu Mu’ arms, rubbing Ji Hao’s arm hard with her little pink cheek.

Ji Hao, Yu Mu, Feng Xing and Man Man glanced at each other. At this moment, a warm feeling that was hard to describe, burst out from all of their hearts. After that, all four of them raised their heads and laughed out loud towards the sky. But then, Ji Hao suddenly quivered.

“Crap! Where are the old wood and that big leopard?! They were a bit slower than us, but both should have arrived already! They can’t be even slower than this bloody fatso!”

Chapter 364: Rounding Up

“Hrr…hrr…”

That old purple grain dragon sandalwood had been gasping heavily and weakly. He leaned against a cliff, many of his branches were shattered into pieces, while a big half of those fruits hanging on his head had disappeared. Inside that pair of deeply hollowed eye sockets of his, the two deep-green colored, blazing pupil flames had now become much dimmer than before, looking like dying candle lights which were suffering in a hurricane.

That winded, huge leopard leaned against the old tree, continuously showing his teeth and letting out raging and desperate roars, while spurting out puffs of black smoke from his mouth.

His pair of muscular wings were violently broken off, numerous thin, pale and white bones had come out from his wings and were exposed in the air. The leopard’s tail was cut broken as well, now barely hanging on his body by a thin slice of skin. Apart from all these, the leopard’s head, neck, belly and all the other body areas, were covered in severe wounds. From those wounds, sticky blood had been dripping out along with fragments of broken internal organs, causing this sturdy and fierce leopard to twitch his body in pain.

“Hrr…hrr…”

The old tree raised a long, arm-shaped branch, dug out a sphere of nicely scented resin from a big slash on his tree trunk, then swiftly thrust the resin into the big leopard’s mouth. The leopard swallowed the resin, after which, his wounds began healing at a visible race.

The old tree and the leopard glancing around in a despairing panic. Fear and despair, that they never ever felt before now had shrouded both of their hearts. Even when the leopard was

poisoned by a heart-burning butterfly and the old tree was trying all he could to find other treemen, and ask around about the Chi Ban Market, they didn't face such despair.

At least, back then, the old tree had gotten the information about the Chi Ban Market and he knew that only if he could bring enough amount of prey to the market, he would be able to trade for the medicine and cure the leopard.

But now...

"My friend, where are you..." The old tree mumbled.

Treemen were never good at running. Although they were all gigantic in shapes, but in jungle areas, their walking speed was even slower than the moving speed of ordinary Novice Magi. Therefore, once the old tree and leopard left the Chi Ban Market, they had lost Ji Hao and Man Man.

The leopard had a good nose, with which, they had chased Ji Hao and Man Man for a while along the trail of smell left by them. However, when they reached quite far away from the Chi Ban Market and in an outlying mountain area, they were suddenly surrounded.

After a big, sudden fight, both the old tree and the leopard were gravely wounded. At this moment, the situation had turned into two groups of people fighting for the ownership of them.

One group was of human beings. They were wearing long garments made from coarse clothes and wooden masks carved out from cedarwood, with embossments. Their bodies had been releasing a faint scent of herbal medicines. Clearly, they must have been working with all kinds of herbs for years, because that herbal scent given by their bodies sensed old and complicated; except for people who were surrounded by numerous kinds of herbs all year round, no one would have such a scent on the body.

There were over thirty people in that group, each having a strong

sense of power and body surrounded by different colored smoke streams. Apparently, they were all poison-using Magi.

The other group which had been confronting the group of human beings was comprised of nearly a hundred creatures who had human bodies and wolf heads. These wolf-men were all wearing exquisite armors and holding machetes that had shining spell symbol embossment. Their bodies had all been releasing fierce sense of power and their eyes were dimly shining with a blood-red light. Without a doubt, this was a group of brutal mobs, who might have taken countless lives already.

The first wave of attack was launched by these wolf-men at the old tree and leopard. Both the old tree and the leopard were wounded by their machetes.

After that, when these wolf-men were ready to collect their ‘trophy’, the group of human beings, who were wearing masks and obviously didn’t want to disclose their identities, abruptly dashed up from all directions and released huge clouds of poison. Tens of wolf-men were put down right away.

Seventy to eighty wolf-men were struck down onto the ground immediately after the human group showed up. However, by now, not a single dead body could be seen on the ground. The poison used by that group of human beings was so incredibly powerful that all dead bodies were melted into puddles of blood within a short span of time, and entirely absorbed by the dry soil. Not even a single drop of blood was left.

Around thirty poison-using Magi had now been confronting against nearly a hundred, almost crazy and fierce wolf-men. None of them was showing any sign of launching attacks. Neither of the two groups was willing to launch the first attack on each other.

After quite a while, the tallest and most muscular wolf-man suddenly gave a long and resonant howl, then said, “You shameless human beings! We’re the guards of Gold Wind Wolf Emperor of

the Northern Grassland, in Chi Ban Mountain. Tens of billions of wolfs living on the Northern Grassland are under the command of our Emperor. Do you want the blood of all humankind living in the Northern Grassland to be drained just because of you?!”

In grasslands, the most horrible disaster was nothing else but wolves. Countless starving wolves gushing over from all directions just like the tide water; even a big-scale clan, that had the population of millions and was guarded by hundreds of Senior Magi, could be swallowed entirely by those innumerable and fearless wolves, without leaving a piece of broken armor, and that too within a single night.

If among those wolves, some wolf-men who had managed to gain human-like consciousness, were guiding the group, and these wolf-men were all as powerful as Senior Magi, then this group of wolves could become a grave, sky-big disaster for any human clan. Even big clans with millions of people couldn’t survive their attacks.

Therefore, the threats given by the wolf-man was straightforward, because in the Northern Grassland, those wolves were truly terrifying powerful beings that even Jia Clan warriors wouldn’t want to offend.

“Whatever!” responded an elderly man in a black cloak, with a frosty tone, “Go, go kill every single person on the Northern Grassland! Don’t just talk, go and do it… kill them all and eat them up! By then, I’m afraid we wouldn’t be the one who come to you for revenge, instead, the Yu Dynasty would come and trouble your Gold Wind Wolf Emperor, am I right?”

Hearing him, all wolf-men gasped simultaneously, then gave raging, long howls. He was right. Most of the humankind living on the Northern Grassland was seen as stored slaves by the Yu Dynasty. Every few years, slave-hunting troops sent by the Yu Dynasty would pay a visit to the Northern Grassland and take large groups of human slaves away. If these wolves truly killed all those human beings, the Yu Dynasty would certainly trouble them for

this.

“You can have this leopard!” That elderly man in a black cloak gave a sneer and said, “If not enough, we can give you another hundred leopards! But this old tree… is ours.”

Having confronted for another while, the coiling, poisonous streams of smoke around those Magi’s bodies suddenly boosted up, transforming into countless multicolored, fierce poisonous serpents, swishing towards those wolf-men.

Wolf-men howled out together while landing all four feet of theirs on the ground, rushing up at their highest speed towards those poison-using Magi.

“Hm, a bunch of idiots!” Before these two groups had bumped into each other, a cold, scornful sneer came from the top of the cliff above their heads. On the cliff top, nearly a hundred tall and sturdy men, whose bodies were all covered in dragon scales, and some body parts even had fins attached on them, abruptly showed up. They wielded their hands and followed by that, a gigantic net, which was over a-zhang in radius, swooshed down from the sky. The range of this huge net covered all those poison-using Magi and wolf-men.

Those Magi yelled out in anger while wolf-men howled towards the sky. They didn’t have the time to attack each other anymore, instead, they turned around and fled outwards.

Those sturdy men standing on top of the cliff, who had obvious aquatic features on their bodies, laughed out loud. Their laughs were filled with pride and arrogance.

However, not long after they laughed out, countless sharp arrows zipped up from behind their bodies. As many as locusts in a swarm, countless arrows deeply pierced into these sturdy men’s bodies. Powers attached on these arrows were strong and violent; many of those men’s bodies were directly punctured, now covered in holes that had blood streams spurting out.

Nearly a hundred scaled men howled out. Before that great net released by them had even landed on the ground, they were all torn into bits by that heavy storm of arrows.

Chapter 365: Fighting Over the Tree

Arrows flew over like a heavy rain, tearing nearly a hundred aquatic, man-shaped creatures into pieces.

Along with a series of cold, teasing laughs, around twenty Jia Clan warriors who were all heavily armored, holding longbows and had quivers tied around their waists, walked out with big steps. One of them gave a sneer then said, “Ignorant barbaric creatures, that tree is not something that you can touch.”

This Jia Clan warrior then gave a heavy kick and sent the head of an aquatic man away, then raised his head and growled, “Especially aquatic creatures like you, you are in such a low position even amongst all those lowly barbaric creatures!”

A long and resonant roar came. The Chi Ban Mountain area was nowhere near oceans, but at this moment, a roaring tide rose directly from the ground, immediately growing into a wave that was hundreds of zhang tall. Dense fishy and salty smell that uniquely belonged to oceans spread out along with that wave. From within the wave, faint silhouettes of sea horses, corals and all kinds of fishes were visible. This scene could make anyone feel dizzy in shock.

A miles long, enormous dragon whale rode on the wave, and an over ten-meter tall, muscular man, who had bulged bones and dented face, looking like a crab, stood on the dragon whale’s head, with a shield held in his left hand and a long holding in his hand. He was roaring and leaping up into the sky.

“Break!” When that sturdy man leapt up, the dragon whale had risen, and brought the wave up as well. After that, the tremendously huge dragon whale swooshed right down towards those Jia Clan warriors along with the wave.

Looks of those Jia Clan warriors instantly changed. They raised their brightly shining longbows and released another great wave of

arrows. Those arrows, which were powerful enough to puncture mountains, zipped across the sky and bumped into that enormous whale's belly, letting out muffled booms.

Those longbows were crafted by Xiu Clan master craftsmen and were gravely powerful, added with special arrows that had spell symbols attached on, which could largely improve the power of those bows. Countless arrows pierced into the dragon whale's thick skin, into its generous layer of fat, then entirely drilled into its immense body.

Large streams of blood gushed out of the giant whale's body, even dyed the wave red. If those arrows struck into an ordinary man's body, he would have been torn into slight bits long ago, yet if one was to replace the man with such a gigantic whale, the effect caused by those arrows would merely equal a man stabbed by toothpicks, which would hurt a bit and cause a little blood to shed, but nothing else.

Followed by a thunderous boom, the old tree and the leopard suddenly raised their heads in fear, looking at that overwhelming, floating wave upon their heads, as that miles long enormous dragon whale heavily smashed over twenty Jia Clan warriors under its body.

The cliff was trembling intensely, and the ground was shaking while letting out loud, horrible rumbles. Over twenty Jia Clan warriors were directly crushed into meat paste, and only their leader, the strongest one among them, had survived the whale's descent, struggling out from the wave while vomiting blood.

However, once after he made it out of the wave, that crab-shaped man wielded the huge machete down and hacked him into two, from the head to between the legs.

"My King has said whoever dares to fight over this purple grain dragon sandalwood, against us, will be against hundreds of billions of ocean creatures of the East Sea." Landing back on the head of

that dragon whale, the crab-shaped man wielded his long machete again in the air, and yelled with his head held high.

Before his voice faded, a dazzlingly, ground-shattering lightning bolt descended down from the sky and burned the crab-man's entire body black. Numerous birds swished across the air while screaming, madly tearing that crab-man's body with their sharp claws. Within a very short span of time, that crab-man was torn into a skeleton, and subsequently, that white skeleton was shattered as well.

Those birds were way too swift and crazy, and that crab-man, who was mounted on the dragon whale and swooshed down from the sky, was killed immediately without having a chance to fight back.

The dragon whale screamed towards the sky in rage and sadness, sending up sky-devouring waves and attempted to strike those birds down from the sky. A long and shrill bird scream then came from high up in the air, following which, tens of whirlwinds descended from the sky. From within them, a golden roc, which had the wingspan of nearly fifty miles, dove rapidly down and grabbed the dragon whale's body with its pair of claws, slightly tearing it.

An ear-piercing howl rose into the air. That shockingly gigantic dragon whale was easily torn into two pieces by the roc, and afterwards, innumerable bird silhouettes flew over, tearing that dragon whale into pieces too.

The golden-winged roc landed on the cliff top, shook its body and transformed into a scrawny, dark-faced man. He looked around with his shining pair of eyes, stood on the cliff top then laughed towards the surrounding area, then said, "It's just a crappy piece of wood, but everyone is fighting over it. Why don't you just let my king have it?"

While he was speaking, a yellow pearl, which was wrapped by

coiling stream of mist, fell down from the sky and struck on the head of this man, who was transformed from a golden-winged roc. The man howled out and shook his body, intending to run, however, that pearl released a great, glue like sticky power, forcibly freezing him where he was standing, and disabled him from moving.

Pop! The man's head was smashed and the yellow pearl hovered up, releasing denser and greater yellow mist streams. Hundreds of bird silhouettes in the surrounding area were attracted into the yellow mist while screaming. After that, that thick yellow mist, which was as heavy as mountains, slightly shrunk and crushed those birds into meat paste.

A handsome man in a long while cloak descended from the air, stood on that yellow pearl, looking down at the ground and said with a cold sneer on his face, "People..."

He only managed to let a word out, before a longsword and a heavy machete swooshed straight out of the air, like two ghost silhouettes, and directly chopped into his body. That yellow mist surged up into the air and spread to surrounding areas, and soon, two muscular human silhouettes popped out from the air.

All three of them remained absolutely silent while each launching their attacks and started a big mess of a fight. Nevertheless, before the winner was determined, a group of archers in feather cloaks pulled their longbows open and released a tremendous wave of arrows towards them. The arrows had roared for an entire minute.

Those three seemingly powerful people were all shot into hedgehogs by those archers that came from the Eastern Wasteland. Even that yellow pearl was blown into bits by a sharp, long arrow that was entirely wrapped in a cyan stream of light, and was released by the leader of those archers.

However, once these Eastern Wasteland archers took out those

three men, countless poisonous snakes darted out of the ground. Those archers didn't have time to react at all. They didn't get the chance to activate their amazing moving spee, which they were proud of the most. Instead, they could only scream themselves hoarse while those poisonous snakes coiled around their bodies and covered their bodies entirely up.

Waves of attacks were launched one after another. In total, hundreds of groups of people had come and died. Their attacks were fierce and brutal, and all losers were shattered directly, not even a single one managing to luckily get wounded and flee. Within merely a quarter of an hour, three to five thousand people had fallen. Finally, after all those deaths, a few Yu Clan warriors followed by a large group of Jia Clan warriors caught the old tree and the leopard with a specially crafted, pliable yet tough net.

One Yu Clan warrior looked at the old tree and the leopard, who were desperately struggling in that net, and couldn't help but laugh out loud, as he said, "At last, you became our Qian Family's trophy anyway. Don't bother to try, the net is made from dragon tendons. Unless you have the shell-breaking-level power, you will never break out from it!"

The old tree and leopard roared out in anger and fear, helpless tears gushing out of their eye sockets.

They had always been standing aloof from all the worldly affairs, and quietly living in that deep, virgin valley. All they had were nothing but each other. This was the very first time for them to leave that valley they lived in, but how come they had become everyone's target all the sudden?

They couldn't understand this cruel and complicated world!

So many people had died just for their ownership, was it even worth?

A strong and ice-cold sense of power descended from the sky, along with which, a cold, slightly malicious voice came.

“Eh? A net made from dragon tendons? Are you going against our dragon-kind?”

Chapter 366: Dragon-kind

Mr Crow grabbed Yu Mu's fleshy shoulders, and had been gliding in the air, a few feet high above the ground.

For the first time in his life, Yu Mu was moving at such a swift speed. Looking at the ground, which was rapidly slipping away under his feet, he excitedly waved his arms and yelled in surprise, "How wonderful! Why was I so dumb?! I needed to get a battle bird as well! I've heard that some people in the Magi Palace are especially raising and training all kinds of battle birds... I need to go get one!"

Yu Mu then proudly grinned at Feng Xing and said, "What do you think about my brilliant idea? With a powerful mounting bird, I will never ever again slow us down!"

"Well, whichever bird that might be chosen by you, probably is cursed by Shaosi, right?" Feng Xing responded in an evil tone, "With you, such a huge pile of fat sitting on the poor bird all day long, how can the bird still be able to fly anyway?"

Yu Mu's face turned blue in anger instantly. He pointed his finger at Feng Xing, trembling in irritation. A short while later, he patted hard on his own fat belly, causing waves of fat-ripples on it, then yelled out angrily, "You're jealous of me! You must have been so jealous of my fat!"

Feng Xing snorted on Yu Mu's shameless words, then trod on a cyan gust of wind and raised his speed. Abruptly, Feng Xing turned to Ji Hao and said with a serious look, "That was a drop of pure Magus King spirit blood! Ji Hao, I will certainly..."

"Don't say such words." Ji Hao interrupted Feng Xing, and responded, "We're friends, brothers. That Magus King spirit blood was indeed precious, but Yi Qingniao's spirit blood can only release its maximum power and effect in your body. It suited you the most."

Feng Xing clenched his fists, nodded, then remained silent. However, his look had now become extra determined.

A living Magus King was burned alive, and one mere drop of spirit blood was extracted from his body. He felt like he owed Ji Hao a huge one, an incredibly huge one. Even though they were friends and brothers, he still had to imprint this big favor deep in his heart, and when he had the chance, he would certainly pay Ji Hao back.

Yu Mu hesitated for a while, then turned his head to Ji Hao and said, “Ji Hao, you taught us the meridian-expanding skill that you learned from your Shifu...In the Magi Palace, only carefully selected apprentices of the inner palace are qualified to learn this skill, and not all of the inner apprentices have the opportunity to learn that. But you have taught us the skill, is it alright?”

Ji Hao gave Yu Mu a profound glance, smiled and answered, “The meridian-expanding skill may seem to be mysterious, but it’s actually not a big deal.”

Pausing briefly, Ji Hao continued, “Those meridians are right inside our bodies, it’s just that we don’t have the power to know about them and exploit them. Back in the ancient time, when our ancestors had just gained consciousness, their knowledge-accumulation was nearly negligible, therefore, they could only beg the other kinds of creatures for help, and inherit powers that belonged to those creatures. The lives of ancient human beings were tough, and they didn’t have too many choices.”

Taking a deep breath, Ji Hao looked at the east, where the sky was gradually lighting up and said with a grin, “We, as descendants of the ancient human beings, are much more powerful than our ancestors. We have gained knowledge, and we understand this world much better than them. If we can’t even figure out the mysteriousness of our own bodies, do you think we would have the face to meet our ancestors after we died?”

Ji Hao then slightly waved his hand and continued, “The meridian-expanding skill is just a small step forward, for us to get to know the mysteriousness of our own bodies. To my Shifu, that is nothing important but a small easy trick, no need to worry at all.”

Feng Xing and Yu Mu quickly glanced at each other, then said together with faces that looked incomparably serious, “We swear on the name of our ancestors’ souls, we will never ever tell a word about it to anyone.”

Ji Hao grinned at them. He truly wanted to tell Feng Xing and Yu Mu to not see this meridian-expanding skill as such a serious deal. Since Si Wen Ming and the other Magi Palace elders had already mastered a part of this skill, it shouldn’t be a secret skill anymore. What Ji Hao did need to avoid was letting the others know that all of his existing meridians had already been opened up.

They rushed all the way. Yu Mu, who once was the biggest drag amongst the whole team, now had raised his speed with the help given by Mr Crow. This time, he didn’t slow the team down. They leapt high and darted in the air, as if they were flying like birds. They moved back along the road they came from, and soon had made hundreds of miles far.

By now, the old tree and the leopard were tightly bound by that huge, dragon tendon net. No matter how hard they struggled, the net would only shrink tighter and tighter. Ten Jia Clan warriors lifted up the old tree and the leopard, who were wrapped in that giant net, preparing to head back with their trophy. But abruptly, over ten dragon-kind warriors, who had human bodies and dragon-heads and were wearing golden armors, showed up.

Standing on top of the surrounding mountains, these dragon-kind warriors, who were nearly ten-zhang tall, let out resonant roars. Each with a pair of ragingly-blazing eyes, they stared at that giant net, which had wrapped the old tree up. One dragon warrior, whose horns were polished to shining, and were decorated with

many pearls and gemstones, said coldly, “Did you weave dragon tendons into a net? Hm, you have two-hundred and fifty people in here, choose two heads to chop off as an apology, then leave this old tree and piss off!”

A few Yu Clan warriors instantly yelled out in anger. One Yu Clan warrior took two steps forwards and growled at that dragon warrior, “Those dragon tendons belonged to criminal dragons, and were purchased from your Dragon King Mansion! You bastards! You sold those to us yourself...”

That dragon warrior rudely interrupted him, looked up, showing the whites of his eyes, then said carelessly, “Ah, I remembered. Those criminal dragon tendons were indeed commodities sold by us! However, we sold those to you for letting you worship our great dragon kind, you should worship those tendons, like people do to their ancestors... Who told you to weave those into a net?!”

That group of Yu Clan and Jia Clan warriors was so angry, that they even had smoke puffing up from their heads. They pointed their fingers at that dragon warrior, but couldn’t let a word out.

What a shameless, heartless word! Those tendons were goods sold by the Dragon King Mansion, and the customers bought those at a sky-high price. But how to use those tendons should be the customers’ very own business, how could they just say that those tendons were supposed to be worshipped by customers, just like people do to their ancestors?!

Who would buy a fake ancestor at a sky-high price, take it back home and worship it?!

“You filth!” A Yu Clan warriors burst out a curse in rage.

“You insulted our kind, that makes you doubly guilty!” That dragon warrior conveniently grabbed a broadsword that had a golden dragon pattern embossed on the hilt, then easily wielded it in the air. Following that, thousands of zhang long, blue-colored and arc-shaped sword power stream tore the air open, and slashed

an immeasurably deep cut in the ground, fiercely roaring towards that Yu Clan man.

Two Jia Clan warriors immediately leapt up, raising their heavy shields against that sword power stream.

Puff! Two three-foot thick, solid shields were ripped apart like two pieces of dried beancurd. The two Jia Clan warriors howled out simultaneously, while that stream of sword power cut them into four pieces. Blood splashed out all over the ground.

That Yu Clan man screamed out in shock while three blood-red amulets tied around his waist blasted out, releasing a zhang-thick, blood-red light screen, shielding him behind. Within that light screen, a blood-red, erect eye was clearly visible. That sword power stream bumped into that light screen and caused a thunderous bang. Next, the sword power stream and that light screen perished together. The Yu Clan man staggered backwards, nearly falling on the ground.

“Eh? Quite powerful amulets! The problem is, how many amulets like this do you have?” said that dragon warrior, while raising his long broadsword up proudly, “How many more moves of mine can you take?”

Over ten dragon warriors raised their weapons all together. Strong and cold sense of power instantly rose from those weapons, and fierce aura of killing spread out speedily. Astonishingly, all those weapons using by these dragon warriors were natural holy weapons!

The dragon-kind was indeed as rich as people said they were!

Chapter 367: Rich

From quite far away, Ji Hao saw eighteen dragon warriors pull out their weapons and leap down from the mountaintops they stood on, rushing into the group of Jia Clan warriors.

For the first time, Ji Hao saw Jia Clan warriors being slaughtered by the enemy who were much less than themselves in number. Also for the first time, Ji Hao saw warriors whose bodies were even tougher than Jia Clan warriors' bodies, and had even better fighting skills than them. Attacks launched by these dragon warriors were even fiercer and more brutal than attacks launched by anyone that Ji Hao had ever met before.

Puffing noises let out by Jia Clan warriors' heavy armors and shields, when they were easily sliced open, came from all over the place. That noise didn't sound like metal-clashing noise at all, instead, that was the noise one might hear when a sharp blade cut open a thin piece of wood.

Mixed with that puffing noise was the sound of muscles being torn apart and bones and meridians being smashed.

All these noises together composed a march that was so terrifying, it could even make people's hair stand on ends.

With the dim sunlight at dawn, one could see huge amounts of needle-thin streams of blood spurting up towards the sky. The shapes of these blood streams were so strange, which also clearly showed how tiny those wounds that let out these blood streams, were, and how sharp were those weapons that had made those wounds.

Jia Clan warriors fell down one after another, like grass that had been chopped by long and sharp blades. They couldn't even give a single roar before they lost their lives under the sparkling cold light of the dragon warriors' weapons. Numerous huge heads rolled all over the ground, then being stomped into a puddle of

liquid by those violent dragon warriors.

“Oh my goodness! It’s like they’re slaughtering a bunch of livestock!” Feng Xing’s fine hair had stood straight up when he was watching this bloody, brutal massive killing. He couldn’t even believe what he had seen.

Those, who were madly slaughtered by dragon warriors, were Jia Clan warriors, normally known as ‘monsters’. In battlefields, one Jia Clan warrior could fight equally against five same-level human warriors! But now, they were being slaughtered by dragon warriors and seemed to have completely lost the power of resistance. Their flawless battle formation had collapsed almost in the blink of an eye.

The number of dragon warriors was less than one-tenth the number of Jia Clan warriors, however, the power released by them was more than ten times greater than those Jia Clan warrior’ powers.

Crazy, full-strength counterattacks launched by those Jia Clan warriors struck on the bodies of these dragon warriors, but only managed to burst out a few fire sparkles, and couldn’t even break their armors.

Normally, these dragon warriors were all around ten-zhang tall, but when they fought against those Jia Clan warriors, they swiftly shrunk their bodies to only half a size bigger than them. The height and physical strength, which was an absolute advantage, along with their incredibly destructive weapons, nearly unbreakable armors, great fighting skills and rich experiences...

All these had directly caused a bloody, massive, terrifying massacre.

“These dragon warriors’ weapons and armors are way too powerful.” said Yu Mu while watching this fight, the soft fat on his body even shaking.

Ji Hao and his teammates had heard the noise coming from the battlefield from a hundred miles away, but when they moved for tens of miles with their current speed and reached less than ten miles away from that small basin, the fight was already over.

Five Yu Clan warriors, whose faces were as pale as papers, now knelt on the ground with hands held behind their heads, tremblingly looking at a dragon warrior who had expanded his body back to around ten-zhang tall. All Jia Clan warriors under their commands were killed, therefore, these few Yu Clan warriors directly gave up on resistance.

Even though they still had some powerful amulets given by their family elders, and still had a chance to fight back, maybe turning the situation in their favor, they gave up on resistance anyway.

They were noble Yu Clan people after all. In their eyes, people that died in battlefields with bodies covered in blood, were all not noble beings, instead, those were idiots!

“Oi, I’ve told you, if you buy those dragon tendons, you’ll have to worship them, just like you worship your ancestors... otherwise, you’ll have a huge trouble!” said the dragon warrior leader, while slowly squatting down in front of those Yu Clan men. Next, the dragon warrior leader raised its hand, flicked his finger on the heads of those Yu Clan men, one after another.

Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop! Along with this series of noise, the heads of four Yu Clan men were blown up completely. The last Yu Clan warrior gave a desperate scream right away, “I-I’m a direct descendant of the Qian Family, you ca-can’t kill me...”

The dragon warrior leader paused, and murmured, “Hm? A direct descendant of the Qian Family? Flicking you to death will indeed be little disrespectful to your family.” After this, the dragon warrior leader stood back up and abruptly wielded his broadsword.

Swoosh! The head of this Yu Clan man was sent high up into the air, then smashed by a stream of sword light. He then grinned,

proudly nodded and continued, “Hm, now, even your family elder won’t have any complaints. To be killed by a natural holy weapon, what a huge glory that is!”

A few dragon warriors walked over with a big amount of small and shining objects held in their hands. Those were all pricey stuff they found on those dead Jia Clan and Yu Clan warriors’ bodies. Among those, only magic tools were numbered nearly a hundred.

“A small fortune!” The dragon warrior leader frowned. The long and golden moustache hung beside his mouth shook intensely, while he continued saying, “Not bad, these scums were much richer than I thought. Well, this journey of ours indeed was worth something.”

After he gave a loud laugh, this dragon warrior leader suddenly burst out a great roar and pulled out his broadsword, wielding it backwards.

A nearly thousand-zhang long, blue-colored and arc-shaped stream of sword power roared out, bringing up a huge stream of blue light, swooshing towards Ji Hao and his teammates. This sword attack was incredibly fierce, and even when the main sword power stream was still around a mile away from Ji Hao and the others, horribly thin, yet strong and sharp streams of power had reached them, even leaving countless cuts on Yu Mu and Feng Xing’ coarse clothes.

Ji Hao snorted, pulled out the Flame Dragon Sword and took a big step forwards. The power contained in all eight-thousand of his Magus Acupoints began boiling simultaneously. Tremendously great streams of power surged into the Flame Dragon Sword, following which, the long sword gave a sky-shaking dragon roar. Along with that resonant roar, another thousand-zhang long, arc-shaped sword power stream swooshed out, rumbling up along with a great heat.

The sword power stream released by that dragon warrior leader

contained a great sense of water power. After all, they lived in the East Ocean, and every dragon warrior had a horribly great water-power-manipulating ability.

The other sword power stream released by Ji Hao came along with raging flames and terrifying heat. Blazing flame rose into the air, coiling and roaring, straightaway bumping into that blue stream of sword power.

Fire power and water power clashed against each other, soon generating lightning. Incalculable blue and red lightning bolts dazzled, along with ground shaking thunders. That noise was loud enough to even wake up the dead. The point where the two streams of power met, a small mountain instantly shattered and collapsed; tens of different-sized holes were struck onto the ground by those lightning bolts.

Ear-piercing clashing noise lingered in the air. The two streams of power coiled around each other, swiftly rotating, striking each other. A blue and red colored tornado was started, swooshing right up from the ground into the air thousands of feet high, looking just like a spinning pillar of wind, soaring into the heaven. The tornado had also drilled into the ground, creating a miles in radius gigantic hole.

After a long while, that tornado finally flew into the higher sky and disappeared. After that, a heavy rain of stones and dust fell, and fierce gusts of wind blew across, making the entire jungle area quiver.

The dragon warrior leader exclaimed out, “Not bad! Kid, you have just held off the sword power I released with ten-percent of my strength.”

His eyeballs quickly rolled in his eye sockets, then fixed right on the Flame Dragon Sword holding in Ji Hao’s hand and said, “Eh? Is that a dragon pattern on your sword? That sword is a treasure belonging to our dragon-kind, where did you get it? Kid, hand this

sword over, and that cloak you're wearing...and that pair of hammers in the hands of that little girl, standing next to you. Then I can let you go!"

Ji Hao was so angry about this dragon warrior leader's ridiculous words that he even laughed out. People always said that the dragon-kind was greedy, violent and rude... so all these were true!

These dragon warriors indeed had sharp eyes, and with a single glance, they had discovered the best treasures belonging to Man Man and Ji Hao.

Looking at those brightly shining holy weapons in their hands, Ji Hao began wondering, if all those holy weapons were robbed from others by these dragon warriors.

"I don't want to talk too much to you, just let the old tree and leopard go. All the mess happening around here can stop now." Looking at those dragon warriors who were approaching with big steps, Ji Hao said loudly and harshly.

Chapter 368: Picking Up

Separated by a distance of three miles, Ji Hao and eighteen dragon warriors stood facing each other.

Feng Xing had disappeared already, no one aware where he went. After he trod on a gust of wind and dashed into the woods, no one had ever seen him again.

Yu Mu took out that huge pot of his while giving quite simple and honest grin to those dragon warriors. He then carried that black and huge pot on his back. This fatso was well prepared for taking a beating even before the fight started.

Man Man carried her pair of hammers, angrily rushing towards the old tree and leopard, even brushing against a few dragon warriors. Two dragon warriors intended to stop her, but their leader yelled them stop

“It’s just a little girl, let her be. What can she do anyway?”

Man Man quickly rushed up to the old tree and leopard, dropped the pair of hammers and grabbed that giant net made from dragon tendons with both of her hands, then began ripping it pretty hard.

A dragon warrior turned around, seeing Man Man ripping the dragon tendon net, couldn’t help but laugh aloud and said, “Little girl, these are dragon tendons, although that dragon wasn’t too powerful before he was killed because of his crime, these tendons are not something that you humankind can…”

Before he finished his sentence, the whole group of dragon warriors popped their eyes out simultaneously, staring at Man Man as if she was a ghost.

Followed by a loud, ear-piercing creaking noise, an arm-thick piece of dragon tendon, that had a silver-like lustre, gradually broke under the effect of Man Man’s horrible strength. After that, the other parts of the giant net broke one after another. A loud

series of popping noise sounded like slaps on the faces, whipping hard on those dragon warriors' faces.

The dragon warrior leader paused for a second, then yelled out irritatedly, "You two, go keep an eye on that little girl! I thought she's just a tiny shrimp, yet she turned out to be a giant bullhead shark! But, little girl, don't bother to try, despite the fact that you're quite strong, nothing will change!"

Two dragon warriors each took a deep breath, then their ten-zhang tall bodies shrunk quickly into one-zhang and two-foot, then they walked towards Man Man with big steps.

Man Man had just ripped a few dragon tendons out, and the hole she made in that net wasn't big enough for the old tree and leopard to come out yet. Hearing footsteps of those two dragon warriors, Man Man turned her head around and yelled in anger, "You're all bad people! Why do you all want to catch them?!"

The dragon warrior leader gave a vicious grin, then responded with pride and also a bit of shamelessness, "We're not catching them at all! We were just passing by, hehe, just passing by. We saw them being captured by someone else. When we got here, they were already captives of some other people. We're just picking them up from the roadside!"

The dragon warrior leader then puffed his chest out, as if he was assured and bold with justice, and continued loudly, "According to the rule of our dragon-kind, whatever we picked up from the roadside belongs to us, including those treasures of yours. If those treasures are found and picked up by us, we will become the new owners of those treasures!"

Ji Hao sneered coldly. What a ridiculous rule! It had surely reached a certain degree of shamelessness! Whatever they picked up from the roadside should belong to them, right? But how to define 'picked up'? Besides, could you even 'pick up' living beings?

This was nothing but the logic of robbers. In a blunt way,

whatever caught their eyes should belong to them. The dragon-kind was indeed the greediest race in this world, just like they were known to be. The bad reputation of the dragon-kind had been spreading in the Pu Ban City and the Midland for many years.

Those two dragon warriors walked to Man Man with big steps and careless looks, one of them laughing loudly, and said, “Little girl, your strength is surely great, but not a single race can compete against our dragon-kind in strength! Not even the god-kind! Behave yourself, just hand me that pair of hammers and I won’t hurt you! I’m taking those hammers back as a gift to my little niece.”

The other dragon warrior threw a sideway glance at him in displeasure, and said, “Oi, your niece can’t even walk yet, what is she going to do with such a good treasure? My nephew is just in need of good weapons. A few of my uncles have checked tens of secret caves at the bottom of the sea, and no newborn natural holy weapon was found... but my nephew is just in need of good weapons.”

These two dragon warriors glanced at each other, then said together, “Who ha..., no, who picked them up the first can have them!”

Both of them let out a loud laugh. Without even pulling their weapons out, they rushed towards Man Man with big steps, each bringing up a puffing stream of dust. They didn’t even look at Man Man, instead, they directly reached both of their hands towards that pair of hammers, which were thrown on the ground earlier by Man Man.

“Bash!” Man Man immediately dropped the giant net and grabbed that pair of hammers, directly throwing them out along with loud swooshing noises.

Those two poor dragon warriors hadn’t been seeing Man Man seriously at all, and neither had the right estimation about that

pair of flower bud shaped hammers crafted by Yu Yu. Followed by a shrill swooshing noise, a raging flame rose into the air and at the same time, a hammer struck on each of their angled foreheads.

Two thunderous booms were caused, and the foreheads of those two dragon warriors were badly dented. Large amounts of dragon scales were sent up and blood splashed all over the ground. They howled out hoarsely in pain, held their heads in their arms while they were flying backwards in the air. Next, they landed on the ground, knocking two giant holes out of the ground.

“Bash one more time!” Man Man roared out again. That pair of hammers, which were remolded by Yu Yu, and had been improved with some extremely precious and powerful natural materials, suddenly expanded to zhang-long, roaring down from the sky with a great sense of gravity, fiercely diving towards those two dragon warriors like falling meteors.

The dragon warrior leader was the first one who sensed that profound, mysterious power releasing by Man Man’s hammers; that sense of power was prehistoric and natural, and was genuinely terrifying. He screamed out in fright, “Defend with all your power! Be careful! Those hammers are weird…eh, genuine treasures! My little brother can truly use some solid weapons like this!”

The dragon warrior leader instantly left Ji Hao, who was confronting him at the time. He then burst out a great roar and expanded his body to around a-hundred-zhang tall, muscles of his arms suddenly bulged up while layers of dragon scale grew out from under the skin. At the same time, the armor worn by him released enormous streams of splendid light, flowing like the water, and wrapped in hazy silhouettes of dragon scales. All these made the dragon warrior leader looked especially powerful and commanding, even like a god descended from the heaven, extremely potent and amazing.

By swinging both of his fists forward, this dragon warrior leader attempted to catch that pair of hammers thrown over by Man

Man.

On one hand, he was trying to save the two warriors under his command, and on the other, he also wanted to directly have this pair of hammers. That immeasurably great and mysterious sense of power releasing by those hammers was nothing that ordinarily treasures could have; even their holy weapons were not able to releases such a special and occult sense of power!

Looking at the dragon warrior leader, who was swiftly rushing towards her, Man Man took out an exquisitely crafted, red-colored wooden cane.

After poking that wooden cane hard into the ground, Man Man heavily bashed on the dragon-head statue on the head of the cane with both of her hands. Right after that, a resonant dragon roar rose directly into the air and, this wooden cane, which was as tall as Man Man herself, suddenly released a bright, eye-piercing fiery light. That finely crafted dragon-head statue, which was so realistic that it looked just like a living being, opened its mouth. Streams of dragon-shaped fiery light swooshed out of its mouth, roaring across the air like a group of screaming locusts, then fiercely struck on that dragon warrior leader's bodies.

"A natural-crafted..." The dragon warrior leader widely popped out his eyes, staring at that wooden cane in shock and growled out.

In incalculable foot-long, flame-red and dragon-shaped fiery light zipped across the air and struck on his body, bumping more and more shining light spots out of that splendid light released from his armor, while drops of sticky lava splashed on his body, and began scorching him rampantly.

"Magic treasure?!" The dragon warrior leader yelled out once again and almost in the same moment, that pair of enormous hammers roared down from the air, bashing on his head. He wasn't prepared for that at all.

Along with a ground-breaking bang, blood gushed out of his

forehead while he howled in pain and fell to the ground. An immense hole was opened up by his gigantic body, in between the two dragon warriors, who were sent towards Man Man earlier.

Chapter 369: Scare Off

Swish! Swish-swish!

Man Man gripped that glowing-red wooden cane with her little tender face tightened seriously, glaring at those dragon warriors.

Numerous dragon-shaped fiery light streams had been released. In every single second, thousands of dazzling fiery light streams would swoosh across the air and blast the air, causing thunderous air explosions, as if the sky was even punctured. After this, those dazzling fiery light streams would transform into shreds of flame, diving down towards those dragon warriors.

Friends that Ji Hao admitted were all friends of Man Man as well; since the old tree and leopard were both Man Man's friends now, seeing them being hunted like animals and were even wrapped in a giant net truly pissed Man Man off!

And Since Man Man was angry, some people were going to suffer really bad!

Therefore, just like Yu Yu had been telling Ji Hao to not rely too much on weapons and tools, when back in the Pu Ban city, Zhu Rong had also been exhorting Man Man to not easily take out those powerful treasures given to Man Man by himself, and use them to do whatever she wanted.

However, this time, Man Man directly took out this 'natural fire spirit flame-dragon cane', given by Zhu Rong without much hesitation, and gave an outburst of her anger at these poor dragon warriors with it.

The Zhu Rong Family was the dominator of the Southern Wasteland, therefore, regarding how many power meridians were buried under the vast Southern Wasteland, how many natural power-gathering spots were located on each power meridians, and what kind of places were most likely to naturally produce holy

weapons, the Zhu Rong Family may not know all, but they at least had about fifty to sixty percent of all the above information in their hands.

During the past countless years, the Zhu Rong Family had been living and developing in the Southern Wasteland; every few years, they would search through the land and surely, they would harvest quite a lot of powerful treasures.

The natural fire spirit flame-dragon cane was graded between the natural-crafted magic treasure and holy weapon; with just a little bit of improvement, it could become a natural-crafted magic treasure and possess the power which would be great enough to dominate a piece of land. Nevertheless, an ancestor of the Zhu Rong Family was a bit careless when collecting this precious cane, as he collected it three-thousand years earlier than the prime time. As a consequence, this cane didn't manage to absorb enough amount of natural power and ended up stuck in the doorsill of the natural-crafted magic treasure grade.

Man Man activated the natural fire spirit flame-dragon cane with her Fire God power. Those dragon-shaped fiery light streams were condensed from the purest natural spirit fire, and that terrifying heat released by those was great enough to melt metal immediately. Added with that, this powerful treasure had a violet, blazing-flame-like temper. Once it was activated, thousands of fiery light streams would be released instantly. Controlled by Man Man's current power, every single fiery light stream released by this treasure cane was equally powerful as a full-strength attack launched by a peak-level Senior Magi.

Within a second, thousands of fiery light streams darted out and every single light stream was as powerful as a full-strength punch given by a peak-level Senior Magi.

Man Man's Fire God power consumed quite swiftly. At most, she could control this treasure cane for the span of three breaths, after which her power would be drained completely.

However, the span of each breath contained about ten seconds, and within each second, around four to five thousand fiery light streams would be released by the treasure cane. This meant, more than a hundred thousand violent and fierce fiery light streams would be released within the span of three breaths and crazily strike on the bodies of those dragon warriors.

Three dragon warriors were already knocked down, while the rest fifteen raised their holy weapons high and activated their armors, which were also holy weapons. They bent down, shielded their heads with their weapons and fought against those fiery light streams with some solid difficulties.

This was a fight between rich beings, also between a holy weapon and some other holy weapons.

With a horribly great heat, those dragon-shaped fiery lights struck hard on those dragon warriors' armors, cracking and shattering them inch by inch. Flame bumped into their armors, the thick, sticky natural spirit fire burned through and began to torch their bodies, making these dragon warriors howl themselves hoarse.

The natural spirit fire, the most violent type of natural fire in this world, also known as 'essence of natural fires'...

These dragon warriors had strong and solid bodies that allowed them to remain perfectly unharmed under the heavy strikes caused by those fiery light streams. However, they could not endure that hell-like pain brought by the natural spirit fire. Large pieces of dragon scales were burned broken, muscles and fleshes were grilled and the air was even filled with a strange scent of grilled meat.

The span of three breaths was more than needed. In the span of two breaths maximum, Man Man could defeat all these dragon warriors with that flame-dragon cane she just took out.

A hundred miles away were two elders of the dragon-kind, who

had been confidently watching that group of dragon warriors collecting their trophy. They left the Pu Ban City and came after those dragon warriors purely for ensuring the perfect success of this trophy-collecting mission. At this moment, both of them growled out while a thick sphere of watery cloud rose from under their feet, by treading on which, they intended to come to the battlefield and help those warriors.

Both of these two dragon elders were Magus-King-level powerful beings, their body condition could even be compared with Divine Magi. Moreover, they were masters of all kinds of secret, dragon-kind magics, and had different types of natural water carried with them, which could naturally restrain natural fires. If they launched their moves, Man Man, Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing couldn't possibly win even by gathering all of their powers; in fact, all four of them could be directly pinched to death by the two dragon elders.

Nevertheless, that white, misty watery cloud shattered and dissipated once after it rose.

The two dragon elders weren't prepared for this. They fell down from hundreds of zhang high, heads loudly thudding against the ground. After that, before they could even raise their heads up, a red silhouette flashed across the air. Yu Yu showed up right in front of their faces just like a ghost, each hand grabbing a dragon horn of each of them, then lifted their bodies high.

Yu Yu then put forth his arm strength, and bashed the ground hard with the two dragon elders' bodies.

The surrounding environment was sealed by Yu Yu with a mysterious magic, with which, not a single, slight dent was knocked into the ground, even though the two dragon elders were beat so hard that blood had spurted out in streams and puffs of dragon scales had risen into the air. Not only that, the ground didn't shake even slightly when Yu Yu bashed the ground with their enormous bodies, neither was any noise made.

Yu Yu smiled, lifted the two dragon elders back up and once again, and smashed them onto the ground.

“I’ve met shameless beings, but none were as shameless as you.”

“You’re one of the three lineal races anyhow, how can you now become more and more shameless?”

“Bullying kids? Having lots of fun? It must be so interesting, huh? Enjoying the sense of achievement? Feel so proud, hah?”

“Ayaya, attempted to rob that treasure I gave my disciple for him to defend himself, you must feel that’s so interesting, don’t you? And so easy, right?”

“Help your stupid kids to bully a few children, who are way younger than yourselves... are you pleased so much by doing that?”

“You bunch of scaled idiots, playing lords in the East Ocean, without anyone to govern you. Well, it’s not that no one will go deal with you, it’s just not yet your turn to suffer. Upon the current situation of this world, I always feel that your dragon-kind are gonna fall into a huge misfortune. Do you believe me?”

“You don’t believe me, do you? So, I won’t try further to talk any sense into your heads. All in all, you’ve messed with my disciple, so you’re gonna suffer for that!”

Crack! A dragon horn of each of the two dragon elders, which was zhang-long and purely golden, was suddenly broken off by Yu Yu. He then directly threw the two dragon elders, who were still in a bad dizzy and had been vomiting blood, on the ground. After that, he swiftly moved his arms at a lightning speed, breaking their other horns off as well.

What came next was a loud series of howls. Scales of these two poor dragon elders were pulled off one after another, as well as those zhang-long dragon beards. Even worse, Yu Yu took out a sword, poked both of their chests then took out two large wine

calabashes, getting a full calabash of dragon blood from each of their bodies.

“How wonderful, dragon blood is the best quenching material you can have when crafting a weapon!” Yu Yu gave a satisfied grin then said, “Not getting your asses away yet? Do you want me to turn your whole bodies into materials?”

Whole bodies into materials?!

The two old dragons howled out once again, turned around instantly and rushed away as fast as they could. While fleeing, they were also giving urgent signals with a secret dragon magic.

The eighteen dragon warriors, who were struggling hard under those roaring fiery light streams, raised their heads and simultaneously gave a plaintive howl, then rose into the air one after another, transforming into hundreds of zhang long, gigantic dragons, fleeing away in hurry.

Chapter 370: Magi Master

“Gah!” Man Man dropped the flame-dragon cane, sat straight on the ground while gasping quickly for air. Her face was covered in sweat.

Man Man popped out her eyes, looking at those dragon warriors who were desperately fleeing, yelling out in surprise, “Eh? They ran away! So strange, they haven’t been smashed by my hammers yet, why are they running? We have dragons in the Southern Wasteland too, those are much braver than these!”

Ji Hao was surprised as well. He looked at those crazily fleeing dragon warriors, remained silent for a while, then turned around and glanced where the Chi Ban Market was located and said, “Well, this is good. To incur hatred between our humankind and the dragon-kind is not helpful anyway. After all, in wars against the non-humankind, the dragon-kind is one of our helpers.”

Although this helper wasn’t that reliable, for quite a few times and in wars between the humankind and non-humankind, the dragon-kind had sent out their armies and held off tsunami-like waves of attacks launched by the Yu Dynasty armies for the humankind. With their help, the humankind finally laid a solid foundation in the Pu Ban city.

Even now, the dragon-kind would usually love to send out a not so big scale elite army and to fight a great battle against Yu Clan armies, for the humankind; as long as the humankind paid a certain price for this.

Therefore, at the feeling or at the cause, Ji Hao shouldn’t solidify the hatred between the humankind and dragon-kind too much. After all, there was no deadly hatred between these two races at all. The dragon-kind actually didn’t have too many big flaws, except the greediness, amorousness, arrogance and unreasonableness.

Walking up to the old tree, Ji Hao pulled out the Flame Dragon Sword and slightly wielded. Along with a puffing noise, that giant dragon tendon net was sliced into pieces. The old tree swayed his enormous body and slowly stood up, looking at those dead bodies all over the ground, seeming to be overwhelmed a little bit.

Yu Clan people, Jia Clan people, human beings, spirit creatures, within only a quarter of an hour, four to five thousand dead bodies were left in this place, and each of them were at or above the level of Senior Level, some were only a step away from the Magus-King-level.

However, after a brutal round of massive killing, the old tree and the leopard, as the target of all these people, stayed perfectly unharmed, while most of those violent and confident groups had fallen in this place. Such a cruel, brutal scene slightly confused the old tree, who had always been living in a deep, virgin valley.

“Big guy!” Ji Hao patted on the old tree’s toe, raised his head, looked at the old tree and said, “You’re already exposed. You’re different from the others of your kind, which are mostly either pines or cypress, or ordinary types of tree, like ficus microcarpa... But you, you’re a purple grain dragon sandalwood.”

“Even an unconscious purple grain dragon sandalwood could make people fight with their lives, while you’re a conscious spirit being, having gained the special method of cultivation, that makes your myron and fruits even more powerful and effective. Therefore, whoever knows about your existence will never let you go. This Chi Ban Mountain area is vast, but not a single safe place in here is left for you.”

Ji Hao honestly told the old tree that in this vast Chi Ban Mountain area, there was no place for him and the leopard anymore. Whether the non-humankind or the other powerful forces in the Chi Ban Market, people who knew about the old tree would insist on hunting him as if he was the rarest prey. As Ji Hao said back in the Red Wood Palace, unless the old tree could

cultivate himself into an invincible powerful being, he would never be able to control his own destiny.

“I…” The old tree remained silent for a while, then reached a branch to Ji Hao and said, “I am coming with you, my friend!”

“Friend!” Ji Hao grinned, suddenly thinking of the few friends of his, back in the Southern Wasteland jungle. He held and shook the old tree’s branch and said smilingly, “Let’s go then, otherwise, more people from the Chi Ban Market might come.”

The old tree carried Ji Hao and everyone else on his enormous body, running towards the base camp of the human army with big steps. Every step made by him would cause a thunderous rumble.

Treemen were never good runners. Although they were all immense in shapes, none of them possessed any specialty in running. Ji Hao sat on the old tree’s head and locked his fingers together; following his moves, a gust of wind wrapped a watery cloud, rose from under the old tree’s feet, slightly lifting his body up and lightened it by tens of times. Thus, the running speed of the old tree became barely as fast as ordinarily Senior Magi.

As the old tree’s running speed had been raised, one now could get all advantages gifted by his enormous body at a single glance. He was able to walk on a thousands of feet high mountain in just a few steps, easily leap to a mountaintop from another one, stride across a deep and broad gorge; no matter how great a river was, the old tree could always step across it easily.

Carrying the leopard, Ji Hao and his teammates, the old tree moved forward and soon reached near the human army base camp.

When they were tens of miles away from the camp, a group of guards mounting on giant eagles had already begun following the old tree from a long distance. Below them, three elite troops were moving swiftly on the ground, forming a large circle, and surrounded the old tree and the others carried by him.

When they reached less than ten miles away from the camp, a heavily armored Thunder Lustre Clan cavalry troop lined up in front of them and blocked their way. Lightning bolts dazzled while thunderous roars let out by those thunder beasts rose directly up into the air. Meanwhile, all Thunder Lustre Clan warriors in that troop pulled their huge spears out, aiming at the old tree, who was speedily rushing forward.

Wulong Yao trod on the air, floating above these warriors' heads. Abruptly, he grinned and waves his hands while saying, "Ah, don't be so nervous, you can go now, you can go. Ah, this kid, where did he get such a big...Oh! My ancestors' souls!"

Whulong Yao's look and tone were both quite calm and bland, however, once he got a closer sight of the old tree, he instantly popped out his eyes, which were now even shining with a greedy green light, and yelled, "A purple grain dragon sandalwood? Which has already cultivated himself into a conscious, spirit being?! 'Soul-strengthening pills' made from his myron and fruits will certainly drive the phoenix-kind crazy!"

The dragon-kind were greedy for wealth, while the phoenix-kind especially liked precious treasures. As an old saying goes, phoenixes never land on places which has no treasures hidden in it. It was obvious that in the terms of searching for treasures, the phoenix-kind were as talented as the dragon-kind. Therefore, the phoenix-kind had always been especially rich and wealthy that, even a grass tossed randomly by them could be an extremely precious and rare treasure to the humankind.

The dragon-kind barely had any obvious weakness, but the phoenix-kind had been nearly crazily pursuing natural treasures that had soul-strengthening and purifying effects. 'Soul-strengthening pill' was a rare and magical medicine developed by the phoenix-kind, and for this kind of medicine, the phoenix-kind would be willing to pay a huge price.

The only main medicinal material required in the concocting

process of the soul-strengthening pill was nothing else but the ‘dragon sandalwood soul-incense’, made from myron and fruits of purple grain dragon sandalwoods.

Ji Hao and his friends sneaked out of the camp and not long after that, they brought back a conscious purple grain dragon sandalwood. If it wasn’t for his position and status, Wulong Yao would have begun dancing and singing loudly because of such a big surprise long ago.

Ji Hao leapt down from the old tree’s head, cupped his hands and deeply bowed to Wulong Yao, then said, “Elder Wulong, this is my new friend. We met just not long ago. People are hunting for him out there, but I rescued him. Can the Magi Palace give him a position?”

Ji Hao clearly knew that, although the Magi Palace was found and had been run by the humankind, many non-humankind creatures were working and living in there, and quite a few of them had been accepting a remuneration equal to that of elders.

“Of course!” Because of that big delightful grin on his face, Wulong Yao’s pair of eyes had now even been squeezed into two curved lines. He pressed his hand heavily on Ji Hao’s shoulder, looking at the old tree while maintaining that huge grin, and said, “My friend here…hm…would you like to join our Magi Palace, and accept our a remuneration as a Magi Master?”

Magi Master was a title and position given by the Magi Palace. Magi Masters only had very little to do, neither had much of actual power, however, their remuneration equaled to that of elders, and they were all under the unconditional protection of the Magi Palace.

Ji Hao immediately said ‘yes’ on behalf of the old tree.

Chapter 371: Inner Palace

“Hoho! Booze! An amazing treasure!”

In the special army camp and beside the foot of a small hill, the old tree leisurely and deeply rooted himself into the thick and soft layer of soil, while holding a specially crafted, gigantic vat with both of his arms, gulping the booze contained in it very noisily.

Next to him, the giant leopard had already fallen in an enormous clay bowl, which was also fully containing pure, nicely smelling booze. The leopard was constantly licking the booze with his long tongue, letting out loud clicking noise, and seemed to be quite happy.

Yu Mu grinningly stood beside a series of bonfires, which were around a hundred zhang away from the old tree and leopard. What had filled the spaces above the over ten bonfires up were newly butchered buffalos. Concentratedly and carefully, Yu Mu slowly spread several kinds of sauces evenly on the buffalo meat. The thick dense of grilled meat had already spread out to tens of miles away.

“Booze, great stuff!” The old tree reached his arm out in a big satisfaction, then slapped hard on Ji Hao’s back.

Along with a loud boom, the part below Ji Hao’s waist entirely sank into the ground. Helplessly glancing at the old tree, who seemed was a bit drunk already, Ji Hao twisted his body and pulled himself out of the ground.

After a short and simple inauguration, the old tree had become a Magi Master of the Magi Palace. He would be accepting elder-level remuneration and welfare offered by the Magi Palace, and in return, he only had to donate his fruits and a part of myron to the Magi Palace each year.

Magnificent palaces, board territories, luxurious clothes,

beautiful maids...all these meant nothing to the old tree and leopard, only the booze brought by Ji Hao made both of them, who had never even tasted anything like this before, feel a great satisfaction.

“Booze! The true essence of nature itself!” Ji Hao looked at the old tree, whose face was now filled by a big grin, then grabbed a vat of booze himself, laughed out loud and poured some into his own mouth. The old tree barely had any material needs except for the sunlight, rain and soil, and now the booze was added.

Under the protection of the Magi Palace, he could now safely and peacefully live a life that he wanted, and would have as much booze as he would want. To the old tree and the leopard, two old friends who were both simple and didn’t have much of desires, nothing could be better than this.

Having drunk with the old tree and leopard for a while, Ji Hao, Feng Xing and Yu Mu then been called into the meeting hall tent of the base camp by one of Si Wen Ming’s close guards.

Si Wen Ming had changed his daily coarse clothes into a black, long cloak. On that purely black and lusterless cloak, complicated patterns of stars, rivers and mountains and other natural figures were embroidered with silver silk threads. Along with Si Wen Ming’s move, all those stars, mountains and rivers seemed to be moving as well.

Besides Si Wen Ming, Wulong Yao and nearly a hundred other Magi Palace elders were also in the meeting hall. They were all wearing the same black cloaks as Si Wen Ming, and were staring at Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing walking into the camp, with incomparably serious and solemn looks.

Ji Hao sensed the serious atmosphere in the meeting hall. He puffed his chest out and tightened his face, looking at Si Wen Ming, whose face was now filled with solemnness.

From behind Si Wen Ming, a stream of smoke that seemed to be

muddy yet actually contained countless different colors rose straight into the air. Within that smoke, a hazy human silhouette, who had his chest puffed out and head held high, arms reaching directly up as if he was holding the sky up, was faintly visible.

In this world, some people were standing straight in pride and fearlessness, and were able to communicate with gods and ghosts, and nature itself; these people were Magi!

That human silhouette released a strong and prehistoric sense of power, wave by wave, slowly spreading out. Gradually, Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing' heartbeats became exactly the same as the vibrations made by this sense of power.

The heartbeat frequency of all people in the meeting hall was now the same. 'Boom, boom, boom', suddenly, Ji Hao gained a magical feeling that he was sharing the breath and destiny with Si Wen Ming and all the other people; the people in the meeting hall had now become a unity.

This was a secret and special magic!

Ji Hao suddenly figured it out. In battlefields, this sense of integration could allow all people who had the similar heartbeat frequency to gather their powers and launch an attack all together in a single moment!

At this moment, over a hundred Magi Palace elders were in the meeting hall, and all of them were Magus Kings. Over a hundred Magus Kings gathering their powers together and suddenly bursting out an attack, what would it be like? Probably even a Divine Magi couldn't survive it, right?

"Uncle Wen Ming!" Ji Hao cupped his hands and solemnly bowed to Si Wen Ming.

"Minister Wen Ming!" Feng Xing and Yu Mu too seriously and solemnly saluted Si Wen Ming. However, Yu Mu seemed a bit embarrassed when doing that, as his belly was way too fleshy that

he couldn’t even bend his waist easily.

Si Wen Ming nodded, then raised his arm. Instantly, a pure black magic cane, which had double height than himself, appeared in his hand.

That magic can was embossed with dragon and phoenix patterns, which seemed to be flying in a boundless, dark sky. Stars and clouds were visible between these dragons and phoenixes, while incalculable bolts of lightning dazzled across those clouds and countless lively and exquisite figures of gods, devils, ghosts and other magical creatures in this world were sparkling in those lightning bolts.

That magic cane seemed a bit dull, not even a slight sense of power had been released by it so far. However, Ji Hao felt that his scalp was even numbed once he saw it. This magic cane…with a single glance at this dark cane, Ji Hao felt that he had seen a giant pillar abruptly descending from the heaven and plant into the ground, connecting the heaven and earth, suppressing the entire world; with a single and quick glance, that cane had brought Ji Hao a great pain as if his soul was crushed.

“Yu Mu, Feng Xing, I brought you two kids back when I was travelling across the world.” Looking at Yu Mu and Feng Xing, Si Wen Ming gave a gentle smile and said, “When I first met you two, Yu Mu was lying on the ground as a bait, while Feng Xing was preparing to hunt a wolf, which was about to eat Yu Mu, with his bow and arrows.”

Yu Mu and Feng Xing’ eye sockets immediately turned a bit red and misty.

They were so young back then and barely started cultivating themselves as Magi, their bodies were quite vulnerable as well. In the vast, primitive land, in order to keep themselves alive, the two kids could only hunt for food by themselves. They didn’t even know how to set a trap, therefore, the chubby kid Yu Mu had to

play dead on the ground and when wild wolves went over to eat him, Feng Xing would sneakily launch his arrows and kill those wolves!

“Although I haven’t talked too much to you after I brought you back, every stage you’ve been through was in my sight.” Si Wen Ming kept that gentle smile and continued, “You worked very hard. Without support from families and clans, your improvement still satisfied me a lot.”

Turning to Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming then said, “Ji Hao, there isn’t too much to talk about you. Back in the Southern Wasteland, I’ve seen everything you accomplished. You’re a good kid. You have also made quite a few contributions in a row after you came to the Pu Ban City… good, very good.”

Si Wen Ming slightly knocked the ground with the cane in his hand, letting out a sharp wave of vibration that even made the souls of Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing shake; all of their eyesight were filled with sparkling stars at that moment.

After that, Si Wen Ming went on in a harsh voice, “Today, I and all our elders are gathered in here, to enquire you if you are willing to join the inner palace, and become inner palace Magi… are you?”

“I will also ask you, can you support and protect our humankind forever, and never betray it?.” Si Wen Ming continued in that harsh tone.

From that magic cane, an immense, overwhelming pressure was suddenly released, that filled the entire meeting hall up.

Chapter 372: Magi

This pure dark magic cane was completely lusterless, however, the terrifying, soul-level strike released by it was as great as mountain clasping and tsunami, and was able to surge directly and deeply into people' souls, interrogate about the most hidden thoughts buried in the deepest area of one's heart.

Both Yu Mu and Feng Xing' bodies were now covered in sweat, which had been pouring down in streams. They looked straight at that magic cane while their knees abruptly thudded against the ground, then they solemnly and respectfully kowtowed to the cane.

Yu Mu popped his eyes up and began murmuring, "I, Yu Mu, have no parents and families, the Magi Palace raised me. I will support and protect our humankind forever and ever, and will never betray it. Under the watchful eyes of the gods in heaven, and under the witnesses of my ancestors' souls, I, Yu Mu, will never do anything that might fail you, Minister Wen Ming and other elders, the Magi Palace and our humankind."

Feng Xing's entire body quivered. Perspiration quickly soaked the coarse flax cloth worn by him.

His pair of eyes sparkled with cyan light, while staring straight at the magic cane and growled loudly, "Under the witnesses of gods in heaven and souls of ancestors of the Divine Yi Clan, I, Feng Xing, will never, ever fail our humankind. I will spend my entire life to support and protect the humankind, and never betray...But, I, Feng Xing, have to avenge my Abba and Amma!"

Si Wen Ming's eyes shined with a cold light. He stared at Feng Xing and responded harshly, "Only kill your enemies but never harm the humankind, can you do that?"

Feng Xing's body slightly trembled, after which, his look became extremely determined, then answered loudly, "Yes!"

Si Wen Ming instantly laughed out loud. The other elders all smiled and nodded, while praising ‘good’.

Ji Hao was different from the two of them. That soul-level strike suddenly launched by the magic cane, which was overwhelmingly great and incomparably effective like a tsunami, could disable all magi, who were not that good at using their soul powers, from standing straight in front of it. Only Ji Hao, whose soul was contained in the Golden Dan, which was golden, shining and smooth, way more solid and harder than diamond could endure it. When that soul-level strike released by the magic cane surged over wave by wave, Ji Hao too felt a horrifyingly huge impact and he began sweating as well, as countless strange and magical images appeared in his sight.

However, just like reefs in a tsunami, Ji Hao’s soul stayed perfectly unmoved, not quivering even slightly.

He solemnly knelt on the ground, kowtowed to this magic cane. After thrice kneeling and nine times kowtowing, Ji Hao’s pair of eyes began shining with a magical, golden-red light, while he said in a serious tone, “I, Ji Hao, am a human being. In this life, I will protect and support the humankind until I die... never betray, never do anything that might harm the humankind.”

Ji Hao couldn’t explain why he knelt and kowtowed to this long and black cane, and that too thrice kneeling and nine times kowtowing, which was the highest etiquette. It was an instinct, that made Ji Hao feel that he should respect this magic cane more, not to its power, instead, he should respect its origin and history.

If one was to look closely, one would found that this cane was actually crooked. If one got rid of those complicated totems and patterns embossed on its surface, they would discover that in fact, this cane was a slightly crooked yet still straight spine.

This was a spine, a spine that was straight, forceful, containing a prehistoric power. Ji Hao’s blood was boiling, and his soul was

slightly agitated by the great, soul-level strike released by the cane. His body, his bloodline and his soul, were all jumping with joy because of this magic cane. Gradually, a strange, magical sense of integration seemed to be growing out from his body, bloodline and soul.

After Ji Hao performed the highest etiquette to the magic cane, that magical sense of integration abruptly emerged from his body and perfectly merged with that overwhelming sense of power released from the cane, and quickly spread out in the air.

'Hah~~~'!

Those Magi Palace elders who were on the scene all had extremely sharp eyes. All of a sudden, they discovered that subtle and magical sense of integration which abruptly emerged from Ji Hao's body and quickly disappeared. They stared right at Ji Hao with shining eyes, as if they were looking at some kind of dreadful, legendary monster, eyes all filled with crazily great surprise and shock.

Si Wen Ming's body slightly shook, glancing at Ji Hao in surprise and shock, then narrowed his eyes, carefully recalling that solemn look of Ji Hao when he performed the thrice kneeling and nine times kowtowing to the magic cane, and couldn't help but grin at Ji Hao, as he said, "Ji Hao, I always had faith in you, and now that faith is growing greater and greater!"

He gripped the magic cane with both of his hands then heavily thudded it against the ground, and said harshly, "Under the witnesses of human ancestors' souls, since today, Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing are Magi of our inner palace. They will support and protect our humankind forever, and safeguard the offsprings of our humankind."

While he was speaking, within the body of that tens of zhang tall human silhouette behind Si Wen Ming's body, thick meridians lit up one after another, speedily spreading out like roots of trees,

towards all directions.

One, two, three…a thousand, three thousand, five thousand…ten thousand, twenty thousand, thirty thousand meridians…

Ji Hao carefully looked at that human silhouette. At last, fifty-nine thousand and four-hundred seventy meridians lit up in that silhouette. Ji Hao clearly understood, these meridians were all that the Magi Palace had exploited with the secret meridian-expanding magic.

The number of these meridians were many times more than the power meridian systems possessed by those big-scale clans, which were inherited from other powerful creatures. However, this number hadn't reached even a half of all meridians that the human body truly had. Only god knew how many efforts did the Magi Palace make, and how much time did generations of Magi Palace elders spend on this, to reach the current stage.

"Since you're now our inner palace Magi, you shall learn the secret meridian-expanding skill." Said Si Wen Ming quite seriously, "Take a blood oath to your ancestors' souls, to prove that you will never mention this secret meridian-expanding skill to an outsider. This is a supreme, secret magic that only our inner palace Magi are eligible to attain."

Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing bit their tongues broke and took that blood oath, regarding never mentioning the Magi Palace's secret meridian-expanding skill to any outsider.

This blood oath was a great restraint to Yu Mu and Feng Xing, but it meant absolutely nothing to Ji Hao.

"Good!" Si Wen Ming laughed out then nodded to the other Magi Palace elders, who stood around him. These elders all smiled as well. After that, each of them flicked their fingers and sent a drop of blood up into the air, flying towards the magic cane held in Si Wen Ming's hands.

Afterwards, they growled out together, mouths releasing different colored light streams, surging into the magic cane like waterfalls.

Magnificent multicolor light streams flowed on the surface of the magic cane, following which, countless patterns of stars began lighting up. At last, the magic cane let out a loud clang and released three dazzling streams of light, each darting into Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing's body.

Loud sizzling noise instantly came from all three of their bodies. That three light streams swiftly surging around inside their bodies along with the pattern of meridians showed in the human silhouette's body. Yu Mu and Feng Xing slightly trembled. In addition to those new meridians Ji Hao opened up for them, another three thousand meridians were opened.

Moreover, Magus Acupoints lit up one after another in those new meridians. In every single newly opened meridian, one new Magus Acupoint would be completely woken up! Within such a short span of time, each of them had three-thousand new Magus Acupoints woken up.

"The inner palace has exploited 59470 meridians with the meridian-expanding skill, as your welcome gift for joining our inner palace, we have rewarded you with three thousand new meridians. From now on, you are largely different in status from those outer palace apprentices."

Si Wen Ming then continued seriously, "The rest part of the meridian-expanding skill was a supreme secret magic, condensed from the efforts of countless of our elders. If you want it, you can earn it with your contributions!"

Along with Si Wen Ming's voice, shreds of light and shadows flashed inside the magic cane and next, three seemingly heavy, black tablets zipped out, slightly landing in Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing' hands. Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing's portraits and

names were embossed on these, ancient style, exquisitely crafted tablets. Since this moment, they were no longer apprentices of the Magi Palace. Instead, they had become elite Magi of the inner palace.

Chapter 373: Message

In the meeting hall, Si Wen Ming and the other elders stated all kinds of rules and welfares, which were effective to inner palace magi, to Ji Hao, Feng Xing and Yu Mu in details.

Without a question, compared to the outer palace, which was now in a state of disunity, rules and disciplines of the inner palace were especially strict; all inner palace members were under the governance of military laws. All inner palace Magi had been through long-term trial and observation of Si Wen Ming and other elders, and were absolute elites, who were carefully selected to join the inner palace.

Yu Mu and Feng Xing, who had lived for over ten years in the Magi Palace as apprentices, were already quite lucky for being able to join the inner palace in such a short span of time.

As for Ji Hao, this especially talented kid, he was now holding the record for joining the inner palace in the shortest span of time, ever since Si Wen Ming's father, Earl Chong had taken the Magi Palace over and secretly established the inner palace.

If he didn't capture Di Suo, Di Mo and nearly a thousand Jia Clan big warriors alive, making a great contribution that had even surprised Si Wen Ming himself, then abruptly brought a conscious purple grain dragon sandalwood back, those inner palace elders would never agree to let Ji Hao join the inner palace so soon.

The outer palace of the Magi Palace had already become a place where people contended for powers and profits, and a short cut for people from big-scale clans or families to attain promotion and get rich. The outer palace was now in a great mess, and was shrouded by a foul atmosphere, filled with greedy and disingenuous elders like Ying Yunpeng, stupid, incapable members like Meng Ao, and apprentices like Jiang Yong, Yao Kaiyuan, Yao Kaijiang, who knew nothing solid but fighting for greediness and jealousy!

However, the inner palace was literally like an iron board. From top to bottom, rules were strict and guarded, and levels were determined. Each one of the inner palace elders and Magi had his or her own job and responsibility to work on. All elite members of the Magi Palace had been gathered in the inner palace, the inner palace of the Magi Palace was a definite concentration of elite human beings in the whole Pu Ban city.

Although all inner palace members were absolute elites, there were indeed differences among them.

According to the difference in power levels, inner palace Magi were divided into nine grades, from one star to nine stars.

By using the meridian-expanding skill, which was only possessed by the inner palace, inner palace members could easily figure out the connections between the 59472 meridians.0 Therefore, straightforwardly, to inner palace Magi, every six-thousand meridians represented one star. Magi who had less than six-thousand new meridians opened up were one star Magi; more than six-thousand yet less than twelve thousand were two star Magi, and the rest could be done in a similar manner. Magi who had opened more than forty-eight thousand yet less than fifty-nine thousand, four-hundred and seventy-two new meridians opened up, were all nine star Magi.

The inner palace had specifically stipulated that all inner palace Magi were allowed to connect with their spirit stars, grow spirit star powers and break into the level of Magus Kings from the senior-level, but only after they had exchanged enough amount of contributions into the meridian-expanding skill, and opened all meridians covered by the meridian-expanding skill up.

Magus Kings like this, who had broken into the Magus-King-level with tens of thousands of opened meridians, could be over ten times more powerful than same-level, ordinary Magus Kings. In terms of personal battle effectiveness, an inner palace Magus King could manage a frontal and completely equal fight against a shell-

breaking stage Jia Clan warrior, without falling into disadvantage at all. Hereto, Si Wen Ming explained as follows.

“Every single one of our inner palace Magi has to be a true elite of the humankind, and an absolute high-end force. We don’t need any douche who knows nothing but yelling around like a half bucket of boiling water…Those outer palace Magus Kings, who have waken up thousands of inherited meridians and started to be so proud of that, never thought of gaining any more improvements and directly connected with the spirit stars and broke into the Magus-King-level… afterwards, all they have been doing was nothing else but swaggering through the streets in proudness… these people are all douches!”

To Si Wen Ming’s words, Ji Hao just couldn’t agree more.

When facing Jia Clan warriors in battlefields, one Jia Clan warrior could always fight evenly against a couple of, even over ten human Senior Magi. Besides the lower grades of armors and weapons, what had caused such a huge power differences between the human warriors and Jia Clan warriors was the inherited power system of human warriors. Human beings had 129600 meridians contained inside their bodies, and all these meridians could be activated in cultivation; however, most of human Senior Magi only had thousands, even hundreds of activated meridians that they inherited from their clan bloodlines.

At the senior-level, human warriors were weaker than Jia Clan warriors already, therefore, when Jia Clan warriors broke into the shell-breaking stage and gained an extraordinarily great improvement in power, and human Senior Magi connected with their spirit stars and became Magus Kings, human warriors still couldn’t defeat Jia Clan warriors; even worse, the power-level difference between the Jia Clan shell-breaking stage warriors and human Magus Kings would be even larger than back at the senior-level.

To those outer palace apprentices, even if they could break into

the Magus-King-level, what could they possibly do when facing aggressions of the non-humankind, except for gaining a better title and earning themselves greater powers and more benefits in the Pu Ban City?

Only inner palace Magi, who were cultivated by the inner palace, having opened up tens of thousands of meridians and laid themselves a solid foundation, would be able to directly contend against high-level Jia Clan warriors in battles, after they broke into the Magus-King-level; these Magi were the true mainstays of the humankind.

Since they were the future true mainstays of the humankind, the remuneration and bonus Ji Hao and the other inner palace Magi would gain, were nothing that those outer palace apprentices' incomes could compare with.

Not to mention Ji Hao, a weirdly talented genius who had already accepted a personal promise made by Si Wen Ming that allowed him to unconditionally use all resources possessed by the Magi Palace, at this moment, Yu Mu and Feng Xing were both dumbfounded by those high-level benefits they could have as inner palace Magi.

Cultivation of Magi required a lot of resources, especially to Senior Magi; and to Senior Magi who had opened up thousands, even tens of thousands of extra meridians, the amount of resources required by his or her cultivations would become stunningly huge.

The first benefit given to inner palace Magi was - the Magi Palace would provide unlimitedly supply of magic crystals for Magi's personal cultivation! As long as one could prove that they were going to use all these magic crystals on their cultivation and the opening of meridians and Magus Acupoints, the Magi Palace would unconditionally and unlimitedly supply magic crystals to fulfil all their needs!

The second benefit given to the inner palace Magi was - the Magi

Palace would customize a whole set of treasures for every inner palace Magus, including weapons, armors, even a customized armor for their battle beast. The senior-level, Magus-King-level, Divine-Magus-level, in each of these three stages, the Magi Palace would customize every single inner palace Magus a whole set of magic treasure for free, and these treasures would perfectly match the needs and power type of each Magus.

The third benefit - all secret scriptures and books possessed by the inner palace would be available to inner palace Magi. With only a blood oath regarding never mentioning these contents to any outsider, inner palace Magi were allowed to read all secret books and scriptures in the inner palace's collections. One could find all kinds of secret magic, including the most powerful ones, weirdest ones, cruelest ones and most effective ones; one could find anything they liked and anything they wanted in the inner palace's collection of books.

The fourth benefit - the military power for emergent situations. With the ID tablet given by the inner palace, every inner palace Magus was allowed to put a military force that had less than ten-thousand human warrior, in use, anytime for any purpose, but under emergency situations. Nevertheless, this benefit had its limitations, for example, if Ji Hao showed his tablet to Ying Yunpeng and asked for an army, the outcome probably wouldn't be so ideal.

The fifth benefit - the right of making an arbitrary decision as the occasions required. If any inner palace Magus found anyone or anything that was harmful to the humankind, he or she had the right to make an arbitrary decision in taking any necessary action upon the situation. For example, he or she could execute criminals without any trial, and wouldn't be punished for that. The Magi Palace and the human Emperor would then take the blame for the killing. But of course, this didn't mean that inner palace magi were allowed to kill anyone they wanted. After the execution was done,

the Magi Palace would investigate the whole case, and if any intentional and unreasonable killing occurred, this Magus would be punished fairly and strictly.

One by one, Si Wen Ming stated all benefits that were given to the inner palace Magi, to the three of them.

The above five benefits were only the most basic ones given to the inner palace Magi; as their powers and grades went higher and higher, their contributions grew greater and greater and their positions became more and more important, the level of their benefits would naturally raise higher and higher.

Once they upgraded into nine star Magi, and gained the entire meridian-expanding skill, opened up all meridians and broke into the level of Magus Kings, they would become elders of the inner palace, attaining incomparably great powers and supreme level benefits.

While Si Wen Ming was introducing the current situation of the inner palace to Ji Hao, Feng Xiang and Yu Mu, a close guard of his silently walked over.

“Minister, Di Luoland and the other three Di Family elders arrived.”

Chapter 374: The King of Trees

The old tree, who now had a new name - Dragon Pool, was standing in the special army camp, in confusion. The leopard leant against his roots, seemed also not knowing what to do.

All human warriors in this camp were dashing around, seeming so busy. Some of them were checking their credits in the council; some carried bleeding enemy heads back to register as credits; some exchanged their credits into magic medicines that could help the activation of meridians and Magus Acupoints, and use those medicines immediately; some carried their gravely injured teammates, whose bodies were all covered in sticky blood and deep wounds, and yelled themselves hoarse for medical help.

Every corner of this camp was a mess and was filled with a busy, tense atmosphere. In the meanwhile, a strange and strong sense of life had been growing and spreading out from this camp; that sense of life was truly hard to describe.

“Dragon Pool.” The old tree was carefully pondered upon this odd name given by Man Man. “I am a tree, why do I have a watery word in my name? What does ‘water generated wood’ mean? I am not a wood that grew in the water at all!”

“Man Man! Man Man?” Long Tan had just come to this place not long ago. This place was completely strange to him; a strange land, strange people, and strange things. What these special army warriors had been doing also made him feel weird.

When he was living deeply in the forest, he never ever killed any living creature. The leopard hunted for food quite frequently, but he would not engage in any pointless killing either, all he needed was to fill his own stomach. However, at this moment, all these special army warriors had been so busy, for nothing else but killing warriors from another race.

Not for eating, but for slaughtering itself.

Long Tan was confused pretty badly. He was thrown into panic and didn't know how to react. He wanted to talk to someone familiar, but Ji Hao, Yu Mu and Feng Xing were called away by Si Wen Ming, while Man Man had carried her pair of hammers and... god knew where did she go, seeking for fun - this naughty and over energetic girl, it was obviously impossible for her to stay quietly in one place, for a relatively long span of time. Especially that Dragon Pool's fruits were actually not delicious at all, which made staying in the camp with Dragon Pool and the leopard even less attractive to Man Man.

Those special army warriors, who were speedily walking or rushing around, always looked at Dragon Pool in a curious and surprised way. They didn't know why an old tree abruptly appeared in their camp, nevertheless, none of them had over reacted to his existence.

Some warriors who came from big-scale clans were quite polite, and would nod and salute to the old tree and leopard, while some warriors from small clans were frank and straightforward, most of them would just simply and carelessly threw the old tree a quick glance, then walk away with their weapons carried in their hands.

"Where did Man Man go...this place is so noisy!" The old tree scratched his tree-crown and mumbled, "Even noisier than the few squirrel families which once lived in my head."

The leopard responded with a moan. The booze was great and grilled meat was delicious, but all these people who had been dashing around all the time had indeed caused him a headache. He liked to run freely in the forest, as much as he wanted; when tired, he would go back to Dragon Pool and rest; when hungry, he would hunt a beast to stuff his own stomach, when thirsty, he would go drink some fresh spring water... that kind of life was free, happy and peaceful.

But now, he couldn't say if the current life was better or worse than the old one. For sure, things were nice when Ji Hao and his

friends were around. However, he always felt that something had been different now, and he couldn't adapt to this change in such a short span of time.

When Dragon Pool and the leopard were lost in confusion, a special sense of power reached them from far away. Dragon Pool's branches slightly flicked together, after which, he curiously looked at a forest area outside the special army camp.

Dragon Pool then slowly pulled his roots out of the ground and walked towards that forest area with big steps and along with thunderous rumbles. He had sensed a strong sense of calling from his own kind. Not another purple grain dragon sandalwood, but a powerful treeman, just outside the special army camp.

A few apprentices, who were sent over by the Magi Palace to serve Dragon Pool, hurriedly followed up. They silently followed Dragon Pool without knowing where he was heading to, just following him because of the orders they had received.

Dragon Pool gave a glance at these few apprentices, besides that, he didn't do or say anything to them. Treemen had their special temper, and would barely communicate with strangers, only talking to their friends. In Dragon Pool's eyes, these few Magi Palace Apprentices were just like passerby, and he didn't need to say anything to them.

Because of that Magi Master ID tablet hanging on his body, Dragon Pool easily walked out of the special army camp. After a quarter of an hour, he arrived at the woods that were located around ten miles away from the camp, and was on the Southern side of the camp.

"Who are you?" Standing in front of another tall and towering tree, Dragon Pool asked in a muffled voice.

That tree, which seemed quite old as well, and was tens of zhang tall, slightly shook its trunk. Afterwards, the tree bark cracked, showing a pair of dark eye sockets and a gigantic, deep mouth.

This big tree, which only had sparse branches and leaves, suddenly released a strong sense of life-force and after that, countless new branches and leaves grew out from its body. This strong life-force had even affected the other plants around it, such that the ground surrounding it was quickly covered by a thick layer of fresh green grass.

A patrolling troop of human warriors speedily moved past. They quickly glanced across Dragon Pool's ID tablet and those Magi Palace apprentices following behind him, with their dagger-sharp eyes, then quickly moved away without any stop. This place was only around ten miles away from the special army camp, and was within the core zone, where the forces of the alliance of human clans gathered; therefore, they didn't need to be too vigilant.

Dragon Pool looked at the tree in front of him and said in a muffled voice, "Don't waste your power to turn such a big tree into your replication. This is very harmful to you, hrr...hrr...especially when your real body is so far away."

This big tree, which had suddenly changed into a treeman, was actually an ordinary cypress. The reason it had changed was only that an especially powerful treeman had transferred a stream of his own spiritual power onto it, from tens of miles away and through the complicated net of plant roots of this forest area. By doing this, the powerful treeman had turned this cypress into a part of his body, temporarily.

To treemen, this would cost a lot. To produce one's temporary replication could cost all the life-force that a powerful treeman had accumulated during hundreds of years. If not necessary, not a single treeman would be stupid enough to do this. However, any treeman that was powerful enough to produce replications was undoubtedly, extremely powerful and wise, and might have lived for incalculable years.

"I am Song Gu, my real body is an iron-bone dragon-skin pine." That big tree began talking, also in a muffled voice. "I am the king

of trees, elected by all treemen in the Chi Ban Mountain area, and the bigger surrounding areas. What is your name?”

Snakes could not live without a head, and birds could not fly without wings; any race would naturally elect a king among all members. However, treemen were different. During all of the years, the treemen had always been the most free, most natural creatures in the world, who enjoyed their solitude. Song Gu said that he was the king of trees, which shocked Dragon Pool pretty seriously.

“The king of trees?” Dragon Pool shook his branches and said, “I don’t understand...I am Dragon Pool, dragon as the dragon-kind, pool as a pool of water.”

‘Dragon as the dragon-kind, pool as a pool of water’, this was exactly what Man Man said when she gave this name to the old tree, now, which he repeated every word to Song Gu.

“I, Song Gu, am the king of trees, elected by fourteen-thousand, nine-hundred and ninety-eight treemen of the Chi Ban Mountain area and surrounding areas.” said Song Gu in a deep voice, “Purple grain dragon sandalwood, I hope that you can join us. You’re a treeman as well... you should be with your own kind!”

Dragon Pool remained silent for a while, then responded with that muffled voice, “Where were you when I was hunted by the others?”

Song Gu closed his mouth, staring at Dragon Pool with a pair of deadly hollowed, dark eye sockets.

Chapter 375: Persuasion

“We don’t have enough available forces in the Chi Ban Market… Besides, you were not our member back then, and neither did you let our Chi Ban Mountain force know about the fact that you were hunting for the first time.” Song Gu quickly gave the explanation.

“Back then, we only had less than a hundred members gathered in the Chi Ban Market… with this little force, even if they…”

Song Gu attempted do a further explain, but Dragon Pool swung his arm in the air and interrupted him, said, “But my friends, who came to rescue me, there were only four of them. And they are four human kids, but at last, they saved me.”

Dragon Pool bent his enormous body forward. His pair of green flame eyes were blazing ragingly in his deeply hollowed eye sockets, that bright green light even lit a big half of the woods up. He stared at that cypress, which now was a replication of Song Gu, then said with a deep yet resonant voice, “They didn’t know that I was hunted by bad people either, but they came to me timely. They fought against powerful enemies, they saved me!”

Slapping hard on his own, tree-trunk chest, Dragon Pool continued in that muffled voice, “They are human beings, not of my own kind. But they have a treeman imprint, they are all my friends. Being with them, I feel good.”

“Not good!” Song Gu growled in a deep voice, “A treeman should be with the other treemen. We are spirit creatures, while they are human beings. They are not the same kind as us, they will do no good to you but use you… they will never treat you as real friend!”

Song Gu’s replication, the cypress reached a branch towards Dragon Pool, tightly hooked Dragon Pool’s body and said, “Dragon Pool, join us, come under my command… I will protect you… not only you, I will also protect your friend. We can protect you, and we will never use you, never harm you!”

“Hm!” Dragon Pool snorted, letting out a heavy and frosty breath, and responded, “Under your command?! No!”

Every treeman was a spirit creature of nature. Whether young treemen or elderly treemen, they should be equal beings; they were the children of the forest, produced and nourished by nature itself. They rooted in soil, absorbing the sunlight, starlight, rain and frost, lightheartedly growing.

The yearning for freedom was the most instinctive spirit imprinted in the deepest area of every treeman’s heart. Song Gu wanted Dragon Pool to come under his command, how could that even be possible?

Slowly turning around, Dragon Pool then began leaving with big steps. While walking, he murmured, “I like to be with Ji Hao, Man Man, and the other two…especially Man Man, she always remind me of this big cat when he was a little kitten.”

Dragon Pool gently knocked the head of the giant leopard with a branch, gave a simple and honest grin, then continued, “As for the others, I don’t like them too much. But I like those four little kids. I like to be with them.”

“You will be so regretful!” Song Gu roared in anger. Next, he thrust out a few branches, tightly and violently wrapped Dragon Pool around.

The big leopard instantly growled out, he then swung his sharp claws and ripped those branches apart. After that, the leopard showed his shining teeth and let a huge sphere of fiery smoke out of his mouth. Tree bark of Song Gu’s replication, that cypress, instantly started burning, and soon, the cypress was entirely turned into an enormous torch.

Tens of thousands of miles away was a thriving, primitive forest. This forest, which had extended for nearly ten-thousand miles, was a rare, infrequent big-scale forest area in this Chi Ban Mountain area, which had quite low vegetation coverage.

In the core area of this forest, tens of over hundred zhang tall treemen had been standing in a circle. Entire bodies of these treemen had been releasing a strong sense of power. At this moment, they were breathing heavily and quickly, while looking at that three-hundred zhang tall, iron-bone dragon-skin pine, who was surrounded in the middle. This thick and thriving ancient tree with luxuriant foliage was Song Gu's real body.

"Bastard! How dare they attack my replication!" Song Gu yelled and bashed his gigantic hand, which looked nothing different from human hands, heavily against the ground.

Boom! The forest vibrated intensely along with a thunderous boom. Countless tall trees shook while innumerable flowers and grass quivered. Dark-green power streams spurted out from all surrounding plants' bodies, swiftly dashing across the air, like the sharpest blades.

"That little one, who showed up abruptly, has rejected my kind invitation." Song Gu put his hand down and said in a deep voice, "Damn it. Those few idiots who met him in the mountain area and told him about the Chi Ban Market, I will dig their eyeballs out."

"How could they didn't recognize that Dragon Pool, how could they not know that he is actually a purple grain dragon sandalwood?! Unforgivable!" Song Gu complained, "We are so many in number, but most of us are ordinary pines or cypresses, willows; our bodies are way too ordinary, can barely make any big achievement."

Song Gu then slowly opened his eyes. That pair of dazzling flame-eyes had been swiftly rotating inside his eye sockets, like two spheres of blazing liquid iron. Song Gu snorted coldly and said, "Purple grain dragon sandalwood...not to mention how valuable his myron an fruits are..."

"But all I want are his myron and fruits." said a cold, silvery voice that came from Song Gu's head. On top of Song Gu's tree-

crown, and on a tiny branch, a magnificently beautiful phoenix, whose body was covered in multicolored, shining feathers, was quietly standing there.

Those breathtakingly beautiful feathers slightly shock and next, that phoenix transformed into the phoenix girl, who had talked to the dragon-kind leader in the Chi Ban Market.

Standing on Song Gu's branch, she lowered her head, looking at those treemen, who were standing in a circle, and said seriously, "His myron and fruits are not too useful to the humankind, but to our phoenix-kind, those were extremely valuable treasures."

"But he is now with the humankind!" Song Gu complained, "Feng Qi, although I am..."

"You're the king of all treemen of this Chi Ban Mountain area and all surrounding areas!" Feng Qi interrupted Song Gu's words and said, "But you have to understand, if wasn't for the protection of our phoenix-kind, you would have been captured by those non-humankind and turned into an unconscious battle puppet by them, like the other captured treemen. You would have become a bonded walking corpse."

"Therefore, you have to find a way and get me that little one." Feng Qi smiled, looking at Song Gu and said, "Our phoenix-kind don't like using violence, we prefer to solve problems with our wisdom. Look at those idiots who like using violence, all of them were kicked back, horns were broken and beards were ripped off; but look at me, I am perfectly unharmed, and here I am still talking to you."

"Wisdom?" Song Gu popped out his flame-eyes and murmured. Even though he was the king of all treemen, Song Gu couldn't possibly figure out a plan to deal with Dragon Pool with his wisdom.

Looking at Song Gu, who seemed to be troubled quite seriously, Feng Qi helplessly sighed, then took out a yellow-colored piece of

soil.

“Tell Dragon Pool, if he is willing to join you, you would give him a piece of natural soil essence, a genuine treasure that can allow him to grow faster and improve rapidly.” Feng Qi said slowly while fiddling with this piece of soil with her hands. The soil piece had been releasing a dense sense of earth power. “Tell him, if he agreed to join you, he could be your deputy commander, and you would also give him a tree-heart, that belonged to the ancient Green God.”

Song Gu looked at Feng Qi in shock, and said, “Is he even worth this much?!”

Song Gu was so jealous of Dragon Pool, to an extreme degree.

“To our phoenix kind, a purple grain dragon sandalwood does worth this much.” Feng Qi sighed slightly and continued, “It’s such a shame, such a big shame. We didn’t even know that this Chi Ban Mountain area has such a treasure hidden in here, otherwise, we would made our move long ago.”

Tens of thousands of miles away, that burning cypress, Song Gu’s replication, said again in a muffled voice, “Dragon Pool, you can have a piece of natural soil essence, and be my deputy commander, the second king of all treeman in this Chi Ban Mountain area and all surrounding areas.”

“Abandon the humankind and return to us, I will also give you a tree-heart that belonged to the ancient Green God.” Song Gu yelled with an obvious, great jealousy.

Chapter 376: True Heart

Natural soil essence?

Dragon Pool shook his head and gave a scornful sneer, then kept walking away with big steps.

He knew nothing about natural soil essence. He was only an old tree growing in the forest and was nourished by nature itself; luckily, he became conscious and cultivated himself into a spirit being, a treeman. For the leopard, his only friend who had been accompanying him all the years, he was forced to leave that deep valley where he had been living peacefully, and came to the outside world.

No one had ever told him about natural soil essence, and neither did he have any interest in this thing.

“Idiot!” Song Gu roared ragingly. An even stronger life-force swiftly reaching over from underground had been injected into the Song Gu’s replication, the cypress. The big fire burning on the cypress instantly extinguished, and that cypress became taller, thicker, even showing a faint sign of becoming a real treeman.

“Natural soil essence is a precious treasure, which can make your power improve rapidly!” Song Gu growled in a hoarse voice, “Put it on your roots, it will gather all essence earth power contained in the land a million-mile in radius around you. With this treasure, the outcome of cultivating yourself for one day will be equal to a whole year of cultivation of the other treemen!”

‘A day of cultivation equals to a whole year of cultivation of the others’?!

The few Magi Palace apprentices who had followed Dragon Pool into the woods couldn’t help but pop their eyes out in shock. Song Gu was willing to give so much for drawing Dragon Pool to his side?! Dragon Pool was one of the Magi Palace’s Magi Masters now,

he was supposed to be protected by the Magi Palace and accept remuneration and benefits offered by the Magi Place. By attempting to draw Dragon Pool to his side, Song Gu was trying to steal from the Magi Place!

One apprentice silently crumbled a tiny jade slip with which, he sent the message regarding what was happening around here, out.

Dragon Pool snorted, and didn't stop walking back towards the special army camp with big steps. At the same time, he said, "What would be different even if you can improve fast? A day, a year? To our kind, what is the point of improving fast? Anyhow, we are rooted in the soil, absorbing the rain and dew, our lives are what are truly precious to us... powers are just additions!"

'Lives are what are truly precious, powers are just additions', Dragon Pool's words enraged Song Gu so badly yet, Song Gu couldn't find any word to contradict it. The leopard intimately rubbed Dragon Pool's root with his head, then comfortably gave a loud snort.

"The ancient Green God's tree-heart!" Song Gu threw out his trump card, screaming in a nearly desperate voice, "You idiot! That is the ancient Green God's tree-heart! The Green God was the dominator of all ancient trees, and as long as you merge his tree-heart with your body, you will have the Green God's supreme power and you will have a chance to become a god!"

"Become a god?" Dragon Pool pondered briefly, then shook his enormous tree-crown. He didn't have a clear understanding of becoming a god at all. In Dragon Pool's eyes, a god standing high above the masses and an ordinary old tree in the forest didn't have much of difference, did they?

Even if he truly became a god, he would still be rooted in the soil, absorbing the sunlight, rain and dew as much as he liked, right?

"What is the big deal about becoming a god?" Dragon Pool laughed and said.

“Of course it’s a big deal!” That pair of dark and hollowed eyes of Song Gu’s replication were even about to start burning, while he yelled, “Idiot! You idiot! Becoming a god, god! A god standing high above the whole world, who possesses inexhaustible power! A god who can dominate all the greenery in this world! Back in the ancient time, all our treemen were warriors or slaves under the Green God’s command. This tree-heart that once belonged to the ancient Green God can give us a chance to become the new Green God!”

“So where is the Green God?” Dragon Pool turned around and asked, “Where is the old Green God?”

“Eh?!” Song Gu looked at Dragon Pool stunned. Dragon Pool’s question even made him feel hard to breathe.

Green God, the god of the East, the god of all greenery, the supreme god that once ruled the entire Eastern Wasteland. However, the Green God’s bloodline had gone downhill since long ago. During recent years, the last Green God descendant who was known by this world was Man Man’s mother. They said that Man Man’s mother was the elder sister of the last Green God!

Was the Green God bloodline still existing in this world? But where were those possessors of the Green God Bloodline now?

The Zhu Rong Family had rooted in the Southern Wasteland, and was now thriving; the Gong Gong Family was entrenched in the Northern Underworld Sea, and was also having great days. However, families of the Green God and Gold God, these two ancient god families, had nearly disappeared in the recent years. Some people might know about where they currently were and what they had been doing, but Song Gu didn’t have a clue about them.

The current strongest force on the Eastern Wasteland, which was once under the Green God’s domination, was the Ten Sun Country, a country of human beings. People of the Ten Sun

Country, like Ying Yunpeng and his families, what they had been worshiping were their own ancestors and clan totems; as for the Green God, many of those people probably had already forgotten him.

“What would be different even if I became the Green God?” Dragon Pool spread his pair of huge, arm-shaped branches, honestly looked at Song Gu and said, “I think nothing would change. I would still be Dragon Pool, a purple grain dragon sandalwood.”

“Song Gu, one of my own kind,” Dragon Pool looked at Song Gu in a profound way and continued, “We are treemen, being able to root in the soil and live a free life, is the greatest gift given to us by nature. As for the king of the trees, powers or becoming a god…are these the thoughts that a treeman is supposed to have? Do you still have your true heart, as a treeman?”

The heart of a treeman, the true heart that a treeman naturally has…

Song Gu remained silent for a while. His replication had been constantly breathing out large clouds of frosty mist while its enormous body was ceaselessly shaking.

Tens of thousands of miles away, Song Gu’s real body was punching the ground in a blazing rage while roaring in a hoarse, thunderous voice, “What a bastard! He doesn’t know what’s good! He doesn’t want the natural soil essence, doesn’t want the ancient Green God’s tree-heart either! Who does he think he is?! What does he think he is?! The true heart of a treeman?! I am the king of all trees of this Chi Ban Mountain and all surrounding lands, do I need him to preach to me?!”

“What about a treeman’s true heart? What I want is strength, what I truly want is…power!” That dim light of Song Gu’s pupils grew brighter and brighter while he was growling in a deep voice, “I, am not like you, you stupid dumb wood sticks, I have a…’Dao’! I

have a Dao that I've been pursuing!"

"Shut up!" Feng Qi stomped her foot heavily against Song Gu's branch, frowned and said with a sneer, "You silly old wood, what do you know about 'Dao'? Are you even qualified to know about 'Dao'? Back then, our leader saved you only because you were big and strong, and can be a guard of our kind. Don't focus too much on yourself."

Song Gu closed his mouth, however, that dim light in his pupils didn't stop brightening. From that dim light, which looked like burning liquid iron, one could found anger, hatred and all the other kinds of negative emotions.

Did Dragon Pool mention 'true heart'?

'Hehe,' Song Gu roared silently in his head, 'Are you even qualified to mention 'true heart' to me?'

Back in the woods, Dragon Pool walked away with big steps and left Song Gu's replication, which now had smoke puffing out of its entire body. He also left the natural soil essence and ancient Green God's tree-heart, which were both extremely attractive treasures. All of a sudden, Dragon Pool determined his will - being with Ji Hao and his friends was indeed happy and relaxed; although they were human beings, but the feeling they brought to Dragon Pool was so natural and relaxed.

On the contrary, Song Gu, even though he was also a treeman, Dragon Pool felt an immensely great dislike when talking to him. A treeman who had lost his true-heart, did he even know what he was now?

Standing on Song Gu's tree-crown, Feng Qi gave a heavy sigh while her pair of beautiful eyes were shining with a multicolored light.

"Those violent stupid dragons couldn't do it, but I can do it! I can! Since you won't listen to Song Gu, I'll just go straight to the

humankind! Those poor, lowly beings, do they dare to go against the will of our phoenix-kind? I doubt it."

Proudly letting out a series of sneer, Feng Qi put that piece of natural soil essence back in her little purse, then transformed into a multicolored light stream, rising into the air.

Chapter 377: Breaking In

In the pavilion, where the headquarters of the alliance of human clans was located, a long, stone table was placed in the middle. Representatives of the humankind and Di Family were sitting by each side of the table, facing each other.

Ji Hao sat next to Si Wen Ming and Huaxu Lie, facing Di Falang. Di Falong was an elderly Yu Clan man, who had a graceful look, and long, silvery white hair, which were carefully brushed and plaited into thin, shining braids, hung loosely behind his head.

Di Falang had been concentratedly looking at Ji Hao, from head to toes. As an elder of the Di Family, who was more powerful and holding a higher status than Di Luolang, he was very interested in Ji Hao. In other words, he had keen interests in all talented young human beings, who attained great achievements at a young age.

Ji Hao had been carefully observing Di Falang as well.

Unlike the other Yu Clan people, the sense of power given by Di Falang was gentle and peaceful, as natural as a clear gust of wind. Although the nature of his power still came from the dark and evil Blood Moon bloodline, the darkness and evilness one could sense from his body were both not that fierce; instead, the darkness and evilness of Di Falang were mixed with a restrained, inclusive, even un-harmful sense of power.

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and other ministers and elders had also been looking at Di Falang with serious looks.

Beside Di Falang were the other two Di Family head elders sitting there, who had their eyes fixed on Si Wen Ming and Huaxu Lie, and were looking at them up to down.

To these elders of the Di Family, this frustration was a heavy strike to their entire family. They didn’t give a damn about those medicine prescriptions, formulae and other science stuff that Ji

Hao had extorted from them, neither did those armous and weapons mean anything to the Di Family. However, the fact that Di Sha was killed, Di Suo and Di Mo were captured alive, and nearly a thousand Jia Clan big warriors had all become captives of the humankind; all these together, was like an unimaginably great crisis to the entire Di Family.

If they couldn't handle this crisis well, the new Emperor in power, Dishi Yanluo, would definitely give the order to kill without any hesitation and teach the Di Family a bone-deep, grave lesson. Nevertheless, if they could handle this crisis perfectly, this would become an amazing opportunity for the Di Family to rise; as for the price they had to pay, was nothing more than the fall of the Qian Family.

Representatives of the humankind and Di Family had been silently observing each other for an entire quarter of an hour till now, none of them saying anything.

After a very, very long while, Ji Hao abruptly stood up, smilingly nodded to Di Falang and said, "You came all the way here but have been just sitting there and haven't said anything yet, I assume that you're too starving to talk, right? We have prepared some delicate dishes and wine especially for you, why don't we talk about the business after you filled your stomachs? What do you think?

In negotiations, whoever talked the first would lose the advantage, Di Falang and the other Di Family elders were all deeply aware of this.

But now, facing Ji Hao's weird, ridiculous suggestion, Di Falang had to talk. Fill their stomachs before talking about the real business? How ridiculous! The Di Family was now like a piece of meat grilling on a bonfire, if they couldn't solve this severe issue here, the whole family would fall into a serious trouble.

"A banquet is not necessary, let's address ourselves to the business first." Di Falang sighed and said. Upon the current

situation, the Di Family was like a piece of meat on the chopping block, while the humankind was like the knife. ‘Sometimes, some slight disadvantages are inevitable.’ thought Di Falang helplessly.

“So let’s head to the business.” Si Wen Ming smiled and patted on Ji Hao’s back, hinting him to sit back down. After that, he knitted his long and dark pair of eyebrows to a serious degree, then threw the question out with an extra serious tone, “Dear elders of the Di Family, what is the Di Family’s decision on this?”

“Fully cooperate!” Also with an especially serious look, Di Falang raised his right hand. On that white and tender hand which looked like a hand of a young girl, five extremely luxury and exquisite rings, made from gold and inlaid with jade and gemstones, had been shining with beautiful, multicolored light and releasing strong, vibrating power streams. He seriously looked at Si Wen Ming and continued, “Our Di Family has already started preparing on this. In five days at least and half a month at most, all our armies which were sent to the Chi Ban Mountain area will launch full-strength attacks at the Evil Dragon Bay.”

Evil Dragon Bay!

Huaxu Lie clapped his hands and following that, over ten inner palace Magi walked over to the long table, pressed their hands on the table and injected their powers into it. Instantly, a magic sandbox appeared on the table. Si Wen Ming quickly slipped his fingers upon the sandbox to switch the images in it, and soon found the location of the Evil Dragon Bay.

That was a fluvial plain, located where two curved rivers meet and was covered in wetlands and swamps, but had flat terrain.

The Evil Dragon Bay was an extremely important and essential supporting spot of the battle line on the side of the humankind. If the non-humankind armies broke into defensive line set in the Evil Dragon Bay by the humankind, what was located behind the Evil Dragon Bay was nothing else but a fragile blockade line in a valley

area. After breaking into that blockade line, the non-humankind armies would be able to go straight deep into the area occupied by the humankind, and could at least push the frontal line towards the South by at least three-hundred thousand miles.

The defensive line of the human army was extending and all supporting spots were connected, but if one supporting spot was broken and that section of defensive line was pushed inwards for three-hundred thousand miles, the entire defensive line of the human army would definitely and immediately fall into chaos. When the moment came, if non-humankind armies, which were dispersed in other areas, combined their powers and launched full-strength attacks, although they might not be able to easily destroy the entire human army in the Chi Ban Mountain area, but to annihilate a great number of elite human warriors would be totally possible.

However, although the Evil Dragon Bay was a plain, the terrain environment in that area was quite complicated, and the soil was soft, had high water coverage, all of which made the Evil Dragon Bay a perfect place for setting an ambush.

“We have already let the spy hiding in our Di Family know that our Di Family will put our best effort to launch all-out attacks at the Blood Cloud Mountain area, which is located thirty-miles away from the Evil Dragon Bay in the South. Therefore, as long as you coordinate with us and take some moves to show that you’re transferring part of your forces out of the Evil Dragon Bay to the Blood Cloud Mountain area, the Qian Family would never let this great opportunity go.”

Di Falang looked at Si Wen Ming with his right hand held perfectly still before Si Wen Ming’s face, and continued, “The Qian Family would love to see that we are catching the human army’s attentions while they are snatching the opportunity we created, and making great contributions by treading upon the dead bodies of our warriors.”

“Are you sure that the Qian Family will buy it?” Ji Hao interrupted Di Falang while staring straight at him with a pair of dagger-sharp eyes.

Di Falang smiled and nodded to Ji Hao, as he responded, “The Qian Family is the enemy of our Di Family, and we know about our enemy the best. This is not some complicated plan; this is simple and straight, therefore, they will certainly bite the bait.”

’This is not some complicated plan; this is simple and straight, therefore, they will certainly bite the bait’!

Si Wen Ming maintained that serious look while staring at Di Falang in the eyes, then reached his hand out and shook Di Falang’s hand with a smile on his face.

Si Wen Ming’s hand was thick and strong, like a bear paw, while Di Falang’s hand was white and tender like an artwork; when these two hands shook each other, a strong contrast was made instantly and all kinds of disharmonious senses could be detected.

“So, it will go as you said.” Si Wen Ming looked at Di Falang, smiled gently and said, “We hope that your Di Family will not make any mistake. Because once a mistake occurrs, we, our humankind, will not lose anything, while you…will definitely fall into a grave trouble.”

Di Falang smiled back at Si Wen Ming and was going to say something, but suddenly, countless eye-piercing beams of light dazzled in the pavilion. Next, over a thousand defensive screens set in this pavilion by Magi Place’s high-level Magi were broken one after another, while a quick series of ear-hurting popping noise came from the air.

“Who is it?!” Si Wen Ming immediately leapt up from his seat and pulled his sword out.

“It’s me!” A silvery and clear voice burst out from the air. Within a single moment, over a thousand defensive magic screens were

wiped all out. Feng Qi flew out from a multicolored sphere of glowing mist with a brightly shining, flying spindle held in her hand, then steadily landed on the middle of the long table in a stunningly beautiful shape.

“The phoenix-kind?” Si Wen Ming’s face twitched while murmuring. He put the sword down, unwillingly saluted to Feng Qi and said politely, “Welcome, my dear ambassador of the phoenix-kind, what can I do for you?”

As for Di Falang and the other Di Family elders, they hurriedly raised their arms and hid their faces behind their broad sleeves, then quickly transformed into streams of blood-red mist, and dissipated in the air.

Chapter 378: Proudness

No one on the pavilion took another glance at Di Falang and the other Di Family elders, who had just embarrassedly transformed into blood-red mist streams and dissipated.

Just like what Si Wen Ming did, all the other ministers and elders on the side of the humankind solemnly showed their respect to Feng Qi, while silently wondering what this phoenix suddenly showed up for. All of them had quickly and carefully searched through their minds but failed to find any big issue that was related to the phoenix-kind.

Feng Qi floated up into the air, trod on a multicolored, glowing cloud, then threw a glance down on these human ministers and elders in pride, not showing any sign of landing on the ground. The phoenix-kind was the most proud race in this world, they wouldn't want to be contaminated by even a single grain of ash or dirt.

"Nothing serious, just want to ask you for a thing." Feng Qi proudly held her head high while speaking in a cold and bland voice.

Before Si Wen Ming responded, she raised her hand, pointed her finger at Ji Hao and continued, "Little kid, just hand that purple grain dragon sandalwood over."

Ji Hao couldn't even believe what he had just heard. Feng Qi broke into the main pavilion of the alliance of human clans' base camp, where the headquarters of the human army was located, when a secret meeting was happening, and broke over a thousand defensive magic screens set by Magi Palace's magi in a row, in such an aggressive manner, even using a secret, legendary treasure which was amazingly powerful; she had also scared Di Falang and the other Di Family' elders off, but she did all these just for this?!

"This..." Ji Hao didn't know how to respond.

Clap! An exquisitely crafted, translucent leather bag was thrown on the ground right in front of Ji Hao by Feng Qi in a careless manner. The leather bag was filled with glowing jade coins. Feng Qi's head was still held high when she pointing at Ji Hao with her chin, sneered and said, "Here are a hundred-thousand jade coins, just take the money call that purple grain dragon sandalwood in. From now on, he is a slave of our phoenix-kind."

The faces of Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and the other ministers and elders all darkened to a certain degree.

Feng Qi had directly broken into the headquarters pavilion of the human army, violently broke the defensive magic screens set in this pavilion, in where, a highly classified meeting was happening; if going deeper, Feng Qi was on a serious suspicion of spying on the humankind military situation.

However, the reason why Feng Qi broke into the headquarters pavilion, was nothing else but forcibly purchase Dragon Pool with a hundred-thousand jade coins!

Ji Hao kicked that bulged leather bag with his tiptoe, then raised his head and gave a complicated, faint smile, as he said, "What a fortune!"

Once after Ji Hao let out the few words, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and other ministers and elders all silently sighed in their heads. Ji Hao's tone was filled with scornfulness and taunt; even they had sensed that obvious scorn and taunt contained in Ji Hao's words, not to mention Feng Qi. After all, the phoenix-kind were naturally sensitive.

As they estimated, Feng Qi's face suddenly darkened, while she lowered her head and directly launched a palm attack towards Ji Hao's chest without saying anything.

Feng Qi was wearing a pair of nearly transparent, dim golden glove, which was as thin as a cicada's wings. Ji Hao didn't know what this pair of gloves was made from, but when Feng Qi

launched that seemingly gentle and slight palm attack, a dazzling beam of golden light suddenly flashed across the air and countless spell symbols on her glove blasted out. Next, an enormous, golden and shining palm, which was three-foot wide, silently swooshed straight towards Ji Hao's chest.

Airwaves surged in the pavilion. Once that golden palm appeared, a strong and fierce pressure instantly spread out towards all directions. Clothes of all people in the pavilion were raised, rustling in the air while their long hair fluttered intensely like crazy snakes.

"Dear ambassador!" Once after Ji Hao made a defensive gesture, Hao Tao abruptly raised his arm and reached his hand to in front of Ji Hao. His square, brick-like hand shielded Ji Hao behind and blocked that golden palm, after which, he gripped his five fingers, that looked like iron stakes. Along with a long and loud series of cracking noise, that golden palm, which was actually an image condensed from gold power but looked almost like a touchable real object, was directly crumbled into pieces by Hao Tao's single hand; thousands of golden pieces then fell to the ground.

A wave of silvery clang rose against the ground. Those pieces of that golden palm clanged against each other while falling to the ground; after quite a while, those pieces slowly disintegrated into a great puff of golden light spots and finally dissipated in the air.

"How dare you!" Feng Qi angrily pointed her finger at Hao Tao and yelled harshly, "Who are you?!"

"I am Hao Tao!" Hao Tao put his hands back into his sleeves and responded blandly, "I'm in charge of the penalty. Ji Hao is a warrior of our human army... if he did something wrong, I will be the only one to punish him, no one else should step in."

Just like his appearance, Hao Tao's voice was hard and cold, like a rock. He looked at Feng Qi right in the eyes with his pair of completely emotionless eyes and continued blandly, "Madam, you

are the ambassador of the phoenix-kind. May I ask what do you break into our headquarters for? If you, dear ambassador, broke into our headquarters and interrupted our important military meeting only for some insignificant affairs, regarding this, I will inform Emperor Shun, and our Emperor will send a message to your leader, requesting a reasonable explanation."

Feng Qi remained silent for a short while.

The relationships between the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and humankind, were complicated and hard to explain. Although the dragon-kind and phoenix-kind were both proud, like those successful and wealthy families who never showed any respect to their poor relatives and friends who lived in the countryside, the communication and exchange between these three races had never stopped.

The Emperor Shun was the current human emperor; if he truly sent an official message to request a reasonable explanation for what Feng Qi did today in the headquarters pavilion of the human army, things would become troublesome. Feng Qi was only an elder of the phoenix-kind, who ran certain affairs in the Chi Ban Market. She indeed had some powers and possessed a relatively high status among the phoenix-kind, but she was not a truly big deal who was holding the real power.

An interrogation came from the human emperor would be quite serious to her. Feng Qi silently estimated the consequences, and found that she couldn't easily cope with it.

Her great arrogance had eased quite a lot. She trod on that multicolored cloud and descended from above the long meeting table, floating in the air a few feet above the ground, then blandly said to Hao Tao, "I came here surely for some big and important matter."

Hao Tao didn't prepare to end this conversation so easily, as he said, "For a purple grain dragon sandalwood? You, dear

ambassador, broke into our headquarters pavilion by using a powerful treasure only for a tree?”

Feng Qi turned her head away, seeming unwilling to make any more eye contact with Hao Tao, then said a bit nervously, “A purple grain dragon sandalwood, isn’t this an important matter?! Do you have any idea how valuable a purple grain dragon sandalwood can be to our phoenix-kind? Your humankind has taken a purple grain dragon sandalwood into your Magi Palace, why didn’t you report to us regarding this?!”

Ji Hao took a step forward, looked at Feng Qi in the eyes and said coldly, “Dear ambassador, why are you saying something that is obviously untrue? In the law enforcement hall of the Chi Ban Market, didn’t you see Dragon Pool by yourself? You have seen me as well, and you knew that it was me who took Dragon Pool out of the market. Why would we report something that you have already seen with your own eyes to you?”

Ji Hao sneered, then directly pointed an essential issue out, “Besides, our humankind is not an appendage of your phoenix-kind, why do we have to report to you about treasures that we have found?”

Feng Qi gnashed her teeth in anger, staring right at Ji Hao in the eyes and said, “That is a treasure, which matters a lot to the improvement of the power, of our entire phoenix-kind. Don’t you think…”

Ji Hao stared at Feng Qi in coldness, straightly interrupted her and said, “There are countless treasures in this world, almost all of which are capable of improving the general power of the phoenix-kind. Did you mean that all those treasures belong to your phoenix-kind?!”

Feng Qi clenched her fists and yelled displeasedly, “But, your humankind…”

Ji Hao gave another series of sneer and interrupted her again in a

harsh voice, “Because we are weak, you can break in violently and forcibly purchase Dragon Pool with a hundred-thousand jade coins, right? Where can you find such a ridiculous rule in this world? Do you think that our humankind is a pushover?”

Ji Hao then turned around, cupped his hands towards Si Wen Ming, gave a cold smile and said, “Dear Minister Si Wen Ming, please write an official letter regarding what happened today, to request a reasonable explanation for this - Are their phoenix-kind thinking that our humankind are the ones to be bullied, that any of their members is allowed to do whatever he or she wants to us?”

Feng Qi was enraged so badly. She pointed at Ji Hao and was about to burst out a yell.

Chapter 379: Slap

“Dear ambassador, please don’t be angry... Take a seat please, please take our seat of honor.” said Huaxu Lie, “Bring the best tea!”

Among all human ministers and elders in attendance, Huaxu Lie had the most handsome face, his manner of behavior was the most natural and unrestrained, and the way he got along with people was the smoothest and most sophisticated. Seeing Feng Qi about to go off, he hurriedly gave a big, warm grin and walked up to her, trying to mediate that dispute and affably offering Feng Qi a seat.

One of the Magi Place’s elders took out an immense and top-grade piece of jade, quickly carving it into an extremely beautiful arm chair by himself. After that, he firstly paved layer of pearls and small jade pieces on that exquisitely crafted, beautiful arm chair, then paved a piece of dragon-crocodile leather on those pearls and small jade pieces, then a piece of white tiger abdominal skin on the dragon-crocodile skin. At last, he spread a thick layer of multicolored peacock tail feather on the tiger skin. With all these decorations, this stunning armchair had become strangely luxurious and shining.

This gorgeous armchair was placed right in the middle of the headquarters pavilion, and underneath it was a carpet made from lamb wool that was three-inch thick, paved with a thick layer of multicolored bird feathers, and upon those bird feathers was a layer of freshly picked petals. After all this was done, Feng Qi finally sat down on that armchair, in satisfaction.

Before this, Feng Qi had been standing on that multicolored cloud and wasn’t willing to touch the ground with her feet; until Huaxu Lie and the others prepared her such a specially luxurious chair, her body, for the very first time, touched something else in this pavilion ever since she broke in.

With a gentle smile that was as warm as the sunlight, Huaxu Lie

took a tiny tea boiler with charcoal fire himself, and carefully made a cup of tea which had an amazingly nice aroma. He poured the tea into a large mug that was inlaid with gold and jade, then wrapped the mug up with white silk and held the mug with both of his hands, presenting it to Feng Qi.

“Dear ambassador, please give a try to this tea. The land of our humankind is barren and infertile, therefore, we barely have anything nice. Our tea can’t compare with the tea of the phoenix-kind, which is so wealthy. But in our eyes, this tea is of the top quality.” Huaxu Lie’s smile was especially warm, gentle and attractive. He looked at Feng Qi directly in the eyes, that warmness and tenderness in his eyes seemed able to even melt stonemen down.

Watching this, Ji Hao couldn’t help but feel goosebumps raising all over his body, while all of his fine hairs were standing straight up. Hao Tao, who was upright, straightforward and nearly emotionless, Si Wen Ming, who was honest, tolerant, calm and extremely reliable, and those Magi Palace elders, such as Wulong Yao, Fangfeng E... for all these people, Ji Hao knew their personalities quite well.

However, Huaxu Lie, one of the princes of the Huaxu Family, normally, he always made Ji Hao feel that he was a typical warrior who slept with weapons and showered in blood; he had barely shown a slight faint smile for all this long. Nevertheless, when he was talking to Feng Qi, that smile on his face was so warm, even containing a weird, faint and complicated meaning. Added with that flawlessly handsome face of his, he now looked completely, thoroughly different from his usual self.

“Hm, you’re quite thoughtful.” Feng Qi nodded in satisfaction, took over that mug and slowly sipped a small mouthful of tea from it. Her knitted brows gradually loosened, and looking at Huaxu Lie, whose face was now filled with a big, warm smile, she couldn’t help but praise, “Some of you are rather smart. However, you

should spend some time to teach those stupid kids a good lesson, and some old ones who don't know any better, just to prevent these people from causing your humankind troubles, even disasters, in the future."

Stupid kids? Ji Hao's face darkened.

Old ones who don't know any better? Hao Tao's face was tightened badly while both of his hands were held behind his body and clenched into fists. Ji Hao was even a bit afraid that Hao Tao might suddenly explode and directly smash Feng Qi's head.

"Sure, sure," The smile on Huaxu Lie's face grew bigger and bigger, warmer and warmer, "The phoenix-kind and our humankind are intimate friends... you, my dear ambassador, came all the way here, this is a great pleasure of ours. Anything is negotiable, right? Ji Hao's just a little boy, he hasn't learned much of manners yet, please forgive him for offending you, my dear ambassador."

Feng Qi threw a sideway glance at Ji Hao, then responded in a bland tone, that sounded still containing a slight trace of anger, "Alright, I will not haggle with a little kid anyway...Finally, a reasonable one of you has shown up. You should know that if wasn't for our phoenix-kind, your humankind would have perished countless times."

Si Wen Ming curved his lips slightly downwards, Hao Tao raised his eyebrows, and that group of Magi Palace elders each maintained an extremely darkened face; none of them said a word.

Only Huaxu Lie kept up that sunny smile, while taking over a large bowl made from white jade that fully contained all kinds of rare and fresh fruits, from a servant, who had just walked into the pavilion. Purple grapes, red cherries, yellow apricots, golden bananas... all these fruits were perfectly clean, and covered in a thin layer of water drops.

Huaxu Lie placed the large bowl of fruits in front of Feng Qi, then

said smilingly, “You’re absolutely right... in many aspects, our humankind needs to rely on the phoenix-kind, so...”

Without even taking a glance at those fruits contained in that white jade bowl, Feng Qi interrupted Huaxu Lie proudly, “So, you must hurry up. Call that purple grain dragon sandalwood in, tell him to go with me. I have many other things to do, can’t afford to waste my time in here with you, for nothing.”

Huaxu Lie looked at Feng Qi with a quite embarrassed look and said in a low voice, “Dear ambassador, that Dragon Pool is now a Magi Master of the Magi Palace, he has already kowtowed to nature and our ancestors’ souls, officially joined the Magi Palace, he...”

Feng Qi rudely interrupted him again, said, “He’s nothing but a wood stake, you don’t need to think about his will and feeling. Can’t you just make the decision for him? Just call him in and tell him to go with me. As for what he is now, is that important?”

Feng Xi then threw a sideway glance at Huaxu Lie, probably because of his handsome face and big, warm and adorable smile, Feng Qi’s voice softened pretty much after that, then she said, “How much do your humankind owe our phoenix-kind? Give us that purple grain dragon sandalwood... just think it in this way, you’re returning our favors.”

Ji Hao sneered while remaining silent. Favor? The humankind owed the phoenix-kind favors? Even if this was true, who would come to the others and shamelessly ask for things as returning favors?

Dragon Pool was now already a Magi Master of the Magi Palace, if the phoenix-kind truly wanted Dragon Pool’s myron and fruits so much, they could just sit down and have a peaceful negotiation with the Magi Palace; the Magi Place could just sell those materials to the phoenix-kind at a fair piece. In the worst case, because of those ‘favors’ the humankind had owed the phoenix-kind, the

Magi Palace could just offer them a discount or a sweeter price, which could also be considered as a sky-big favor.

However, with such a tough attitude, Feng Qi directly asked for the proprietary right of Dragon Pool, intending to force Dragon Pool to be a slave of the phenix-kind; this was way too much!

Huaxu Lie's face was darkened slightly, but he still squeezed a smile out of his face and said, "Dear ambassador..."

Feng Qi's straightly pointed her finger at Huaxu Lie's nose, staring at him with a beautiful yet frosty face, eyes shining with multicolored light and yelled in a harsh tone, "Cut the crap! Just call that bloody wood stake in. You don't think that I'm easy to be fooled, do you? Or, do you think that our phoenixes are all easy to be fooled?"

Ji Hao finally couldn't stop his anger from bursting out anymore. He took a step forward and yelled also in a harsh tone, "Ambassador, are you doing this by following your own will, or the will of the entire phenix-kind? The humankind and phoenix-kind have always been friends... the humankind owes your phenix-kind a lot of favors, this is true! However, can this be a reason for you, dear ambassador, to mess around with us as much as you like?" Ji Hao then raised his voice and continued, "Ambassador, can you even be reasonable?!"

Feng Qi's face became even colder. She slowly stood up, then abruptly grabbed that large mug and threw it heavily against the ground. Next, she slapped that white jade bowl, which fully contained all kinds of fruits, into pieces; after she smashed that jade bowl, her palm didn't stop, instead, straightly slapping towards Huaxu Lie.

With Huaxu Lie's power, he could easily dodge this slap if he wanted to.

Nevertheless, seeing Feng Qi's cold and proud face, Huaxu Lie gnashed his teeth and stayed still in where he was.

Slap! Feng Qi’s hand slapped hard on Huaxu Lie’s face, even making him stagger backwards and nearly fall to the ground.

Chapter 380: Extreme Rage

The pavilion had fallen into a dead silence. Ji Hao widely opened his eyes in a great shock, looked at Huaxu Lie, who had endured a big slap just now.

He was a prince of the famous, powerful Huaxu Family, and a direct descendant of Fu Xi, the legendary ancient human emperor; he was one of the few well-known generals under Emperor Shun's direct command, and one of the most important army commanders fighting in the Chi Ban Mountain frontal line. Same as Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie was one of the few representative elites among the younger generations of the humankind; but just now, he was slapped right on the face!

And who slapped him, was one of the phoenix-kind.

A fierce gust of wind suddenly rose inside the pavilion. The magical creatures, Xie Zhi, silently walked out from behind Hao Tao. The sharp horn on his head was shining brightly with cold light and in the meanwhile, a horribly great pressure spread out, directly pressing on everyone's heart, even making people feel hard to breathe.

Hao Tao's pair of large and square hands slightly crashed against each other, letting out a loud noise that sounded like the clash made by two iron boards. Innumerable black spell symbols lit up on his body one after another. Those countless tiny spell symbols then flew out from his body, and transformed into an arm-thick chain, swiftly hovering in the air around his body.

That black chain let out a series of clangs, along with which, an invisible, even greater pressure swept over from all directions. Because of this strangely great pressure, the air in the pavilion even became heavier and thicker than before; people in the pavilion felt like their bodies were locked by especially heavy chains and shackles, that every slight move now became quite

difficult.

Hao Tao was in charge of the penalty of the humankind, he was the most impartial and incorruptible one. Feng Qi slapped Huaxu Lie in the headquarters pavilion of the human army, which had directly touched his bottom line, and also violated the military discipline of the human army. Therefore, Hao Tao made his move without any hesitation, by coordinating with the mysterious creature Xie Zhi, they firmly locked Feng Qi up with the invisible power streams they released.

“Si Wen Ming, should I do my job and take this unruly woman into custody?” Hao Tao turned to Si Wen Ming and asked with a thunderously resonant voice.

Ji Hao took a deep breath, and at the same time, ninety-nine Gold Crow embroidered on his cloak rose simultaneously, flying out from the cloak one after another, transforming into ninety-nine streams of golden-red sword lights, roaring around his body. Within a raging flame brought up by those sword lights, all ninety-nine Gold Crow flying swords aimed accurately at Feng Qi; upon the order Si Wen Ming was about to give, Ji Hao would love to coordinate with Hao Tao and Xie Zhi to poke tens of holes on Feng Qi’s body!

Looking at Hao Tao and Ji Hao, who seemed as if they were facing a formidable enemy, Feng Qi couldn’t help but burst out a series of grim laughs and said, “What? Want to fight? I bet you dare not, do you?”

Feng Qi sneered, proudly held her head high then continued in a teasing tone, “Does your humankind dare to offend our phoenix-kind? By harming even a single hair of mine, you would be seen as offending the entire phoenix-kind!”

Pausing briefly, Feng Qi went on in an even prouder tone, “Our phoenix-kind and the dragon-kind can be seen as an entirety... if you offended our phoenix-kind, you would be offending the

dragon-kind as well. Do you think that your humankind is capable of withstanding the overwhelming rage of both of us?”

On Huaxu Lie’s face, a slim handprint was clearly visible. He rubbed his own face, but that sun-warm smile on his face had never weakened. He then said, “Ambassador, my I ask what would happen if your leader knew about what happened today…”

Feng Qi blinked her eyes quickly. She looked at that hand print on Huaxu Lie’s face, remained silent for a while, then abruptly laughed grimly and said, “This is just a small lesson I gave you. Even if my king knows about this, he would understand that you disrespected me first. Not to mention that I slapped you, what worse could happen even if I killed you?”

Huaxu Lie narrowed his eyes and said in a bland tone, “I came from the Huaxu Family, am a direct descendant of Emperor Fu Xi.”

Feng Qi was obviously shocked. However, she gnashed her teeth and yelled angrily at Huaxu Lie, “What is the big deal about being a descendant of Fu Xi? What is the big deal about the Huaxu Family? Anyhow, you’re nothing but the lowly humankind!”

Su Wen Ming suddenly applauded hard and laughed out loud, but that laughter of his was filled with coldness. His pair of eyes were even colder.

“The lowly humankind! Good, good, good, very good! Feng Qi, may I ask that, is this your own thought, or the thought of your king? Or, are your entire phoenix-kind thinking that our humankind is nothing but a lowly race?” asked Si Wen Ming.

Feng Qi was suddenly flurried a little bit. Ever since she got into this pavilion, she had never mentioned her name. Hearing Si Wen Ming abruptly call her real name, she couldn’t help but scream out, “You know me? But, I’ve never seen you before!”

Si Wen Ming stared at Feng Qi and responded in that cold voice, “You are an elder of the phoenix-kind, in charge of Chi Ban Market

affairs. How can I not know you? Dear elder Feng Qi, as a great powerful being, you surely wouldn't remember small people like me."

Staring at her coldly, Si Wen Ming continued in a harsh tone, "Dear Elder Feng Qi, please answer my question. Does 'the lowly humankind' come from you, or your entire phoenix-kind?"

Next, Si Wen Ming slapped hard on that long stone table, shaking the magic sandbox violently; at the same time, he growled resonantly, "Clerical assistant, draft an official letter to the phoenix king, I would like to ask him about that, what exactly does the phoenix-kind think of us, the humankind!"

That official letter again!

Feng Qi thought of how did Hao Tao and Ji Hao threatened her before, and now looking at Si Wen Ming's behavior, she couldn't help but roar out in rage and panic.

"How dare you do this! Where is your respect to our phoenix-kind?!"

Ji Hao looked at Feng Qi, as if he was looking at a hilarious clown, and said, "Feng Qi, what did we do? Why do you think that we didn't respect your phoenix kind?"

Feng Qi mumbled with hesitation. She didn't know how to respond!

She now felt a crazily great rage surging up from her heart. For nothing but a bloody tree, Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming, Hao Tao, even this Huaxu Lie who had been faking that smile at her...why didn't all these people show any respect to her?

They should be cringing her and groveling in front of her, politely, willingly giving her that bloody Dragon Pool!

This was not the first time for Feng Qi to talk with human beings, but those people she used to make contact with were all different; for example, an elder of the Ten Sun Country named Ying

Yunpeng, he had nearly worshiped Feng Qi as if she was his ancestor! In Feng Qi's eyes, this was what human beings were supposed to do!

But today...

"You, you!" Feng Qi was struck by such a great wrath that she couldn't even come up with a sentence!

She pointed that leather bag on the ground, which contained a hundred-thousand jade coins, then glanced at that hand print on Huaxu Lie's face. Abruptly, she thought that the Huaxu Family had a quite good relationship with the phoenix-kind. Back then, when Emperor Fu Xi was ruling the human world, Emperor Fu Xi and the phoenix king once were closer friends. According to the legend, Emperor Fu Xi had even solved a huge trouble for the phoenix-kind.

For the above reasons, the Huaxu Family had been maintaining a good relationship with the phoenix-kind, and some powerful phoenix warriors were even secretly holding important positions in the Huaxu Family!

It would still be fine if she had slapped someone else, but that was not what happened. She slapped a Huaxu Family member!

Fang Qi fell into a slight panic once again. Pondering for a while, she took out quite a few precious treasures, placing them on the small table in front of her in a straight line.

Gnashing her teeth, Feng Qi said in her typical proud tone, "A hundred-thousand is indeed not enough, but every single one of these treasures is incomparably valuable. I trade these for that bloody tree,,, I think these are more than enough, right?"

Laughed grimly again, Feng Qi couldn't restrain that surging rage in her heart and added, "See these as rewards that I granted to you!"

Si Wen Ming's face turned slightly blue. He raised his right hand

and a big brush pen instantly appeared in his hand; clearly, he was going to write that official letter himself.

Feng Qi paused, stared at Si Wen Ming, whose face looked so serious that there was no way he was just pretending. She stomped her foot against the ground heavily, took those few treasures back and yelled, “Good, you’re all brave! I, I’ll remember what happened today!”

Gritting her teeth tightly, Feng Qi then transformed into a multicolored stream of light, quickly disappearing without leaving even a trace.

Chapter 381: Qing Mei

“Bastards!” Feng Qi transformed into a multicolored stream of light, swishing in the air. While flying, she was constantly yelling and cursing.

‘Damnable humankind, damnable Hao Tao, damnable Si Wen Ming; and the most damnable one was that kid, Ji Hao.’ Feng Qi had shown them more than enough respect, she was even willing to pay them a fortune for that purple grain dragon sandalwood, but they rejected! How could they?!

She sent Song Gu to persuade Dragon Pool, but Dragon Pool turned him down. Well, this could be understood as after all, Dragon Pool, that purple grain dragon sandalwood, was a treeman, who was dumb and silly, not knowing what was good, thus rejecting her kindness; Feng Qi could still manage to accept this.

But how dare Ji Hao reject her offer and her kindness, and even talk to him in that teasing, scornful tone?

Sure indeed, a hundred-thousand jade coins was not a lot, and was way less than the value of that piece of natural soil essence and ancient Green God’s tree-heart which Feng Qi promised Dragon Pool; however, Feng Qi thought that this price was absolutely reasonable for Ji Hao!

What was Ji Hao? He was nobody but an ordinary young human being; Feng Qi had already given him enough respect by offering him a hundred-thousand jade coins.

In Feng Qi’s expectation, things should have gone in this way - She offered Ji Hao a hundred-thousand, Ji Hao willingly agreed to persuade Dragon Pool to follow Feng Qi, Si Wen Ming and the other human leaders made use of this opportunity to take Dragon Pool into becoming a slave of the phoenix-kind together.

That one-hundred-thousand jade coins could serve as an opening

word, and as long as Feng Qi showed her intention of recruiting Dragon Pool, Ji Hao and those human leaders should immediately have given Dragon Pool to her with respect and trepidation. That... was the right thing for them to do!

However, these human beings had actually rejected her kind offer!

They taunted her, threatened her... they threatened her with the name of the phoenix king over and over again!

She had even failed to attain Dragon Pool after offering that many genuine treasures! Those human beings, how could they disrespect her to such a degree?!

In Feng Qi's eyes, the humankind had always been lowly and menial; hadn't they been especially respectful and cautious when facing the phoenix-kind all the time?

But this time, they had actually, directly rejected her offer and made her lose face!

"Damn you! Damn you, damn you!" Feng Qi irritatedly waved her hands, releasing multiple golden palm silhouettes, which silently flew towards the ground and bashed countless, hundred-mile in radius holes out of the ground. Under these golden palm silhouettes, those solid mountains were as vulnerable and fragile as pieces of tofu.

While dashing in the air and bashing the ground to abreact her anger all the way, Feng Qi's eyeballs rolled in her eye sockets; she was still thinking about how to get Dragon Pool.

For a purple grain dragon sandalwood, no matter how much it might cost, it would be worth the price. The Chi Ban Market was a place for the phoenix-kind to collect all kinds of treasures, and as the phoenix-kind's administrative elder in the Chi Ban Market, Feng Qi's accomplishments were directly connected with those treasures she attained.

To the phoenix-kind, a purple grain sandalwood, that was capable of improving and purifying souls, could be more valuable and precious than any treasure.

If she could get Dragon Pool, this credit might push her a level higher amongst the management class of the phoenix-kind; even possibly, she could become an elder, who was truly in power.

“Feng Qi, my dear friend, why are you so angry?” While Feng Qi was pondering, a voice suddenly came from a big mountain below, and in the meanwhile, an invisible stream of power abruptly emerged, blocking that stream of multicolored light transformed from Feng Qi’s body.

Feng Qi was instantly enraged again. She wasn’t in a good mood at all, and this person was bold enough to block her way! Wasn’t this provocative to her, and the entire phoenix-kind? She stopped wrathfully, knitted her brows and looked down at that big mountain.

On top of that mountain, a beautiful young girl, who had long loosened hair, was standing under a giant pine. She was holding a bowl made from white jade in her left hand; contained in that bowl was some clear water, and in that water, a silvery pearl was immersed. Her right hand held a six-foot long, thin and soft wintersweet branch; within those thick and thriving green leaves attached to that branch, a few green, tender and lush blossoms had been blooming lusciously.

Feng Qi was preparing to launch an attack directly in rage, but suddenly, she found that this young girl wearing white dress looked quite familiar.

Hesitating for a while, that stream of multicolored light transformed from Feng Qi’s body descended from the air, showing up, trodding on a multicolored cloud. Feng Qi narrowed her eyes and gave a measured glance at that girl, and said, “You look a bit familiar to me, where did we meet?”

“Feng Qi, my friend, as a respectful being you surely have short memories.” The girl smilingly saluted to Feng Qi and said in a soft, gentle tone, “Five hundred years ago, by the coast of the East Sea, I, Qing Mei, and my Shifu were trapping that nine-headed ghost dragon by using ambergris... We met there once.”

“Ah, yes! You’re...” Feng Qi remembered about meeting this girl.

Five-hundred years ago, Feng Qi hadn’t yet taken up the post of the administrative elder in Chi Ban Market. Instead, she was just an ordinary sentinel leader of the phoenix-kind. That day, she was on a mission with a team of phoenix warriors. In an extremely dangerous and outlying area by the coast of the East Sea, in the Eastern Wasteland, she met this girl, who was named Qing Mei, with a few of her brothers and sisters, along with their immeasurably powerful Shifu, were hunting a nine-headed ghost dragon.

“Your Shifu, her name is...Miao Yin, right?” Feng Qi smiled, “Your names are all weird.”

“My Shifu is no one else but Miao Yin,” Qing Mei smiled back to her and said, “Feng Qi, my friend, you do remember me, Qing Mei. You seem to be in a great rush, may I ask what kind of great matter has happened?”

Feng Qi’s face darkened immediately. Seeing Qing Mei’s incomparably beautiful face and feeling that extremely gentle and friendly, affable vibe given off by her, Feng Qi didn’t hesitate too much and directly told her everything about how Ji Hao and the other human leaders humiliated her.

“How daring? When the humankind was weak and vulnerable, how many times did our phoenix-kind help them?” said Feng Qi in that lingering anger, “This time, I went to them all the way there by myself... if they remembered all those favors we did for them back then, they should have given that Dragon Pool to me without asking why.”

Qing Mei raised her eyebrows and also said in an aggrieved way, “You’re absolutely right! How respectable you are, my friend Feng Qi... I can’t believe they acted so rudely and disrespectfully, every one of them should be executed...Feng Qi my friend, you visited them by yourself, this was such a great honor for them, do you have any idea? But they...eh, the human beings are just the most rude, most impolite kind... no wonder you’re so angry!”

“Tell me about it!” Feng Qi continued, “I was going to try talking some sense into their heads, but they mentioned sending an official letter to my king over and over again. They kept threatening me with the names of our king and elders, I couldn’t do anything but leave. What a bunch of bastards! They should die!”

Qing Mei even yelled out as if she was filled with indignation too.

“How ridiculous!” said Qing Mei, “Feng Qi my friend, you nicely visited them, but they didn’t serve you carefully and cautiously at all... this was already an immense impoliteness. In addition to this, they actually threatened you, my friend! This, this... oh my, what’s wrong with this world?!”

Feng Qi yelled out as well, “What’s more, currently, a great war between the humankind and the Yu Clan is happening, but when I got into their headquarters pavilion, I found Yu Clan powerful people in there. Those few sneakily got away once they saw me, as if I couldn’t see them in that way, but of course I did! And on that long stone table, a map of the Chi Ban Mountain area was flashing, who knows what kind of dirty scheme they were planning there?!”

Qing Mei’s eyes suddenly shone when she heard this. Afterwards, she said to Feng Qi in a calm and bland tone, “Hm? Were they colluding with the Yu Clan powerful people? If this is true, Feng Qi my friend, if you can expose their dirty scheme in front of the human emperor and let the human emperor punish them gravely, that Dragon Pool would naturally fall into your hands, don’t you think so?”

Qing Mei then smiled and continued, “They threatened you, my friend, with your king, you should pay it back by threatening them with their emperor... this is called retribution.”

“This!” Feng Qi raised her eyebrows as she was convinced right away.

Chapter 382: Yanluo

A thick layer of cloud had been spinning slowly. All clouds in the air, within an area that had tens of thousands of miles of radius, were spinning.

In the center of those spinning clouds, a mile in radius hole was faintly visible. Innumerable blood-red lightning bolts had been dazzling and flashing in that cloud hole, and muffled thunder had been roaring. An immense, evil and completely negative power vibration had been ceaselessly spreading out from that cloud hole, dying the surrounding clouds a faint blood-red color.

Right below that cloud hole was a tall, blood-red tower. The tower top reached directly into the clouds, and the entire tower had been shining with a dense blood-red light. Above the tower top, a blood-red, erect eye had been releasing an eye-piercing light. From time to time, blood-red lightning bolts would descend from the cloud hole and strike heavily on that blood-red erect eye; every time that happened, the entire tower would release even brighter blood-red light along with a loud, buzzing noise.

‘Ho! Ha! Ho! Ha!”

Large groups of human slaves bared their upper bodies, and were carrying heavy iron sticks on their shoulders; gigantic metal boxes hung on those iron sticks. These human slaves were numbered off in groups by a hundred; they carried those giant metal boxes and walked up from the ground, through the stairs coiled around that tall tower, step by step, slowly reaching the tower top.

Numerous heavily armored Jia Clan warriors had been standing on the stairs, holding long and thick whips in their hands. If they saw any human slave who moved slightly slower, a fierce lash would immediately land on that human slave’s body.

When those whips, which were thickly covered in thorns, lashed on bodies of those human slaves, huge pieces of skin and muscles

would be ripped off easily; many times, their bones were even exposed. After a long and deep breath, wounds on the bodies of those human slaves would begin healing quickly; edges of those wounds would squirm and soon, those lost skins and muscles would grow back.

Those Jia Clan warriors had been laughing, while throwing those large pieces of human flesh to their battle beasts or birds, which were squatting beside their owners. After having swallowed certain amount of fresh human flesh, these beasts' eyes had now become purely blood-red.

Those human slaves were moving to the rhythm of a chant while climbing the tower step by step, along the coiling stairs. Perspiration poured down from their bodies in streams. Those heavy iron boxes even bent their spines. By now, their eyes were all filled with blandness and confusion, not a slight bit of life-force could be detected.

They climbed up step by step, and the iron sticks on their shoulders and chains that were used to tie those iron boxes clashed against each other and let out ear-piercing noises from time to time.

On top of that tower and below that enormous blood-red erect eye, many huge iron boxes, which were around a-hundred-zhang squared in size, were piled up orderly, looking like a great mountain.

When the number of iron boxes reached a whole thousand, those human slaves linked those chains tied around those boxes together, and made the one-thousand iron boxes into an entirety.

A Yu Clan elderly man raised his head, gripped that long cane held in his hand, and cast a spell in a deep voice.

Blood-red lightning bolts dazzling in that cloud hole grew more and more, thicker and thicker, along with ground-shaking, metal-clashing noises. In a not so long time, a mammoth chain, which

was around a-hundred-zhang thick, descended slowly from the cloud hole. Human slaves rushed up together, hooked that gigantic hook hanging on top of this extra-enormous chain on those linked chains tied around the one-thousand iron boxes. After that, they leapt back down to the tower top and tried their best to stay as far away from that hook as possible.

Buzz! All blood-red lightning bolts blasted out simultaneously, seemingly dyeing half of the sky blood-red.

The incomparably gigantic chain slowly tightened and began moving back up towards the air. A whole thousand metal boxes were pulled up, slowly rising into the cloud hole.

Clang, clang, clang... Followed by loud series of metallic clangs, that mountain-great pile of metal boxes gradually was pulled into that cloud hole, and soon swallowed by blood-red lightning bolts, disappearing completely without leaving any trace.

Next to the tall tower, an entirely blood-red palace was floating in the air.

Dishi Yanluo stood on the veranda in the outer circle of the palace with both hands held behind his body. He was staring at those iron boxes which were disappearing in the cloud hole with a frosty look. Abruptly, he laughed grimly and said, “Greedy bastards! Great Blood Moon, please bless them, let them all die on women’s bellies!”

Compared to ordinary Yu Clan noble people, Dishi Yanluo was taller and sturdier, looking even as strong as those powerful Jia Clan warriors. The sense of power given off by him was especially cold and fierce. The blood-red, long hair of his were fluttering in the air without been blown by wind, ceaselessly releasing a forceful, frigid sense of power, which could even froze people’ souls.

Nearly a hundred Yu Clan noble people stood at the end of this veranda, quite a distance away from Dishi Yanluo. Each one of

them was looking straight at his or her own tiptoes, with an obedient face. None of them dared to raise the head and look at Dishi Yanluo. During these couple of days, seven to eight poor, unlucky men were torn into pieces by him because of some random reasons, and they didn't want to be the next one at all.

As for Dishi Yanluo's curse, well...they could simply listen to it.

Besides, same as Dishi Yanluo himself, these Yu Clan people had also been utterly detesting those greedy beings. They did hope that those greedy beings could all die on women' bellies too! To those greedy beings, 'die on women' bellies' was the worst curse these Yu Clan people could come up with, because it didn't sound possible for them to die in any other ways.

Human slaves had still been working extremely hard to carry those gigantic metal boxes onto that tower one after another. On the square where the tower was located, countless metal boxes like that were waiting to be carried up to the tower top, by human slaves

A large group of Xiu Clan people each trod on a round, flat, flying saucer, and were counting the number of goods contained in those iron boxes. The lids of many iron boxes were opened, exposing huge numbers of magic crystals, top-grade jade and gold, and all kinds of refined, pure metal blocks contained in them.

In some iron boxes, numerous coffins made from ice-jade were piled up.

Countless human young girls, who were as beautiful as petals, lied quietly in these coffins. They had all fallen into a deep sleep because of the ice power released by those coffins. With a quick glance, one could found at least ten-thousand iron boxes like this, which contained ice-jade coffins.

"They will die on women's bellies sooner or later!" Dishi Yanluo gave a malicious laugh and turned around, walking across the veranda, into a hall behind it.

Nearly a hundred Yu Clan people hurriedly followed up Dishi Yanluo, all walking into that hall as well, without making even the slightest noise.

In that broad hall, which was tens of miles squared, a nearly thousand-zhang wide river was dug out, along all four sides of walls. Many lotuses were planted in that blood-red river water. Leaves of those lotuses were blood-red, and petals, even stems were all blood-red colored.

These purely blood-red lotuses were swaying without been blown by any wind. The air was filled with a bloody scent released by these lotuses.

Dishi Yanluo stood on the long bridge behind the frontal gate of this hall, and was coldly staring at that throne, placed in the center of the hall.

This was a broken throne. It was unexpectedly hacked into two by a nameless man during the fight between Emperor Shun and himself, that happened a couple of days ago in the void. With his nearly supreme power, Dishi Yanluo failed to notice where that sharp stream of sword came from, and neither did he see the person who launched it.

“A bunch of douches!” Dish Yanluo looked at that throne which was now in two pieces, suddenly bursting out a raging roar towards those Yu Clan people standing behind him, “You can’t even conquer a small Chi Ban Mountain area! Do you want me to fight the battles myself?! Do you want me to attack the Chi Ban Mountain myself?!”

Those Yu Clan people lowered their heads, no one daring to talk.

Some of them were silently murmuring in their heads though - You had indeed launched the attacks by yourself, but look at how it ended? Haven’t you been scared back off by a sword light?

Dishi Yanluo just couldn’t stop crazily growling and cursing

towards these Yu Clan people under his command, but abruptly, he stopped yelling.

From a blood-red lotus that was not far away from his body, a beam of white light rose and upon that white light beam, a glowing white lotus bloomed.

Chapter 383: Plan

The white lotus bloomed. Dishi Yanluo snorted coldly and waved his sleeve. Following his move, nearly a hundred Yu Clan people, who were standing behind him, all stepped out of the hall.

Along with a deep and loud buzzing noise, the gate of the hall closed. Dishi Yanluo stayed inside that hall alone.

A puff of bright, clear light spots rose from the blooming white lotus, from within that white light, a human silhouette emerged, then stepped out of the lotus. That hazy silhouette gradually became clearer and more real. It was a scrawny, middle-aged man.

That man was wearing a simple, coarse handwoven cloth, feet bared, long hair coiled into two loose buns on his head, tied by two dimly golden ropes, which were thickly covered in golden spell symbols. His left hand was holding a three-foot tall jade bottle, right hand carried an eight-foot long, golden wooden stick. This middle-aged man, who was zhang and three feet tall, expressionlessly nodded at Dishi Yanluo.

“Your Majesty!” said that middle-aged man in a very deep voice.

“Miao Lian.” Dishi Yanluo gave that man a grim smile and responded in a badly darkened face, “Don’t even think about it. I will never accept your condition. To preach among my human slaves? This can do absolutely no good to me. I will never, ever agree.”

“There is no absolute in this world. Everything may change, at any time.” said Miao Lian in a bland and slightly cold tone, “For example, Your Majesty might be interested in the news I brought over this time.”

“I won’t be interested in any news.” Dishi Yanluo held his head high and looked at Miao Lian proudly, “But I am very interested in your life!”

Grinning maliciously, Dishi Yanluo's body flashed swiftly and suddenly transformed into three streams of hazy blood-red smoke. He raised his right arm, which was now as sharp as a fierce blade, hacking right towards Miao Lian's head.

Miao Lian slightly shook the jade bottle in his left hand. A back air stream and a white air stream gushed out from the opening of the bottle, transforming into thick layers of clouds that wrapped Miao Lian's body up. Dishi Yanluo's hand chopped on those black and white clouds, bursting out a dazzling blood-red light, ripping layers and layers of black and white clouds up. However, black and white air streams had been ceaselessly coming out of the jade bottle and transforming into new layers of clouds. Not matter how fast and hard Dishi Yanluo wielded his arm, he could never even touch Miao Lian's body.

"Interesting!" Dishi Yanluo laughed viciously and said, "Before, every time I saw you, we were out in the middle of nowhere. But this time, since you're bold enough to show up here in my palace, I will let you have a taste of the supreme power of our Great Blood Moon!"

While letting out a loud series of vicious laughs, the erect eye in between Dishi Yanluo's eyebrows suddenly opened. Along with a deep spell chant, the roof of this great hall lit up. Dense layers of blood-red clouds emerged in the air and began spinning slowly, same as those clouds spinning above that tall tower outside. In the center of these spinning blood-red clouds, a cloud hole was gradually forming.

"In this case, You Majesty, you might have to suffer a little bit!" Miao Lian snorted blandly. Next, he shook his left hand and right after that, an extremely shrill bird scream came from between the black and white airstreams. Followed by the scream, a hazy silhouette dashed out of the two airstreams. That hazy silhouette was holding a tiny hammer; especially swiftly, it swooshed up and bashed that tiny hammer down towards Dishi Yanluo's head.

Dishi Yanluo didn't even dream that a man had been hiding in Miao Lian's jade bottle. In the very next moment, that tiny hammer clanged against his head and an eye-piercing blood-red light immediately burst out. That long blood-red cloak instantly released enormous streams of blood-red flame, which then condensed into surpassingly beautiful blood-red blooms, shielding against that tiny hammer. Nevertheless, those blood-red blooms were shattered into bits by that tiny hammer right away.

Miao Lian again wielded his jade bottle. The black airstream and white airstream surged out in roaring torrents, wrapped Dishi Yanlou's body firmly up and rotated speedily, seeming to crush him. The blood-red flame streams released from Dishi Yanluo's blood-red cloak soon dimmed down, dissipated by those black and while airstreams one after another.

That hazy human silhouette that came out from Miao Lian's jade bottle raised that tiny hammer again, launching another heavy bash right on Dishi Yanluo's chest.

Followed by a muffled bong, the blood-red flame that had been shielding Dishi Yanluo's chest disintegrated completely. The great impact caused by that hammer strike forced him to stagger back. Blood surged right up to his head, and even turned his face to a blood-red color.

"You bloody bastard!" Dishi Yanluo roared out furiously. He raised his right arm and clenched his fingers, following which, a blood-red beam of light flashed across the air. An odd-shaped, purely blood-red long sword appeared in Dishi Yanlou's hand, gripped tightly by him. He swung the sword up and was going to launch an attack to that hazy human silhouette which had attacked him just now, but before that, the wooden stick in Miao Lian's right hand swooshed down towards his head.

When that wooden stick released its power, a splendid, golden sun glow rose into the air. From within that beautiful glow, one could see tens of billions of different kinds of animals, sitting on

clouds and reciting lections; their faces were filled with smiles and their voices sounded peaceful. A soft, gentle, clean and strangely peaceful aura, that could make people involuntarily loosen their tightened bodies and relax completely, instantly spread out.

Being struck by that golden sun glow and hearing the lections recited by those animals, Dishi Yanlou's moving speed instantly slowed down; at the same time, the raging blood-red flame streams coiling around his body, were nearly crushed out by the great pressure given by the golden sun glow. The wooden stick then slightly touched his wrist, almost smashing his wrist bones. His long sword loudly clanged against the ground.

That hazy human silhouette came out from the jade bottle launched the third hammer strike. This time, Dishi Yanlou burst out a resonant, raging roar and following that, a blood-red, heavy armor appeared on his body. Incalculable Blood-red blooms swished out one after another, layers after layers, fiercely flying towards that tiny hammer like countless swiftly spinning cutter wheels.

That hazy human silhouette sighed and said in a low voice, "In this case, don't blame me for beating you too hard."

Following his sigh, a dazzlingly shining golden talisman flew out from his left hand, releasing a clear yet bright light, which seemed to even be able to light up the entire void. Those protective blood-red flame streams released from Dishi Yanluo's armor disintegrated immediately after touching this clear light. Therefore, that tiny hammer bashed heavily on his chest armor without any difficulty.

Clang! Showering under that bright clear light, his chest armor shattered instantly, and that tiny hammer smashed on Dishi Yanluo's chest through the broken armor, squeezed a stream of blood out of his mouth, and sent him flying backwards, like a drifting dead leaf.

“Great Blood Moon, please gift me inexhaustible, great power!” The cloud hole had formed under the roof of this broad hall, and an extremely cold, strong, sticky power descended from that cloud hole. Dishi Yanlou gave a twisted grin, while he waved both of his hands towards that cloud hole.

The hazy human silhouette sighed again. The golden tablet that flew out from his left hand shook in the air, releasing another strong stream of clear light, forcibly sealed that cloud hole.

Dishi Yanluo’s grin froze on his face. He looked at Miao Lian and that hazy silhouette, seeming to be dumbfounded, unable to let a word out for quite a while.

Miao Lian withdrew that black and white airstreams back into his jade bottle, then smiled at Dishi Yanluo and said, “You Majesty, can you please listen to me quietly now? My younger sister has a talented disciple under her guidance, named Qing Mei. This time, she found out something, that might related to you.”

Before Dishi Yanluo responded, Miao Lian smiled again and continued, “Perhaps, this time, Your Majesty, you will be able to lead your army, break the humankind’s defensive line in the Chi Ban Mountain area, and directly occupy the fertile land under the humankind’s domination, making an incomparably great achievement.”

Dishi Yanluo looked at that cloud hole, which was now sealed; he blinked his eyes quickly seemingly hesitating, but after a long while, he slowly nodded.

“Maybe, I should listen to your suggestion.” Dishi Yanluo looked at Miao Lian, presented to be calm, and said, “After all, I still remember that you have, more or less, helped me in attaining this throne of Emperor.”

Miao Lian grinned bitterly, shook his head and responded, “As long as Your Majesty remembers my humble contribution.”

He then wielded the wooden stick and brought up another splendid glow; from within which, a large map emerged. Judging from the geography feathers presented by that map, it was a panoramic map of the Evil Dragon Bay.

Chapter 384: Armament

Di Falang and the other Di Family elders silently left, taking Di Sha's skeleton with them.

The plan targeting the Qian Family had already started being implemented. Apart from the series of secret work that had been carrying on inside the Blood Moon by the Di Family, from the human army's Chi Ban Mountain defensive line, large-scale forces had already begun transferring because of this plan.

Army forces which were already quartered near the battlefront didn't move, but all newly arrived reinforcement forces had silently moved into the Chi Ban Mountain area, and into a certain few important strongholds. All reinforcement forces came from the Huaxu Family, Thunder Lustre Clan, Kuafu Family, Dragon Bo Country and the others powerful, large-scale clans and families, which were close to Emperor Shun.

When these army forces were transferring under urgent orders, Ji Hao was wearing a black cloak, closely following Si Wen Ming, walking into the Chi Ban Market once again.

Si Wen Ming seemed to be quite familiar with the Chi Ban Market. He quickly walked across many streets and alleyways in the market, finally stopping in front of a purely black and red palace, which was cast from metal as a whole. He took out a palm-sized metal tablet and tied it around his own waist. After that, large groups of Jia Clan warriors, who encountered Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao along the path, would grin in a friendly manner and politely bow to Si Wen Ming after they saw this small metal tablet, then watch Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao walk straight and deep into the palace.

"Uncle, do you come here a lot?" Ji Hao asked while curiously looking at that small metal tablet tied around Si Wen Ming's waist.

"Not a lot, but every time I came, I gave then a lot of money." Si

Wen Ming patted on that small metal tablet tied around his waist and said in a slightly gloomy tone, “According to them, I’m the VVIP of this place.”

Ji Hao remained silent. Si Wen Ming then gave a bitter laugh and continued, “But I feel like, I’m just the fattest, juiciest, most delicious…jurassic beast.”

Jurassic beast, the poor kind of animal which allowed themselves to be trampled upon. Ji Hao took another glance at that metal tablet hang on Si Wen Ming’s belt, and couldn’t help but let out a long breath.

A door, that was cast from pure gold, opened along with a loud, metal clashing noise. Afterwards, a white and chubby Xiu Clan elderly man, who didn’t have even a slight wrinkle or beard on his face, with a face as smooth and glowing as the most precious pearl, happily, and passionately walked up to Si Wen Ming, spread his pair of short and fat arms, giving Si Wen Ming a big hug.

“Ah, my respectable old friend, I haven’t seen you in this small shop of our Wu Family’s for a seriously long time. I, Wuli, missed you so much, I was so afraid that you were trapped in some troubles out there.” That Xiu Clan elderly man, named Wuli, stood on his tiptoes and ebulliently put his own cheek to Si Wen Ming’s cheek.

Si Wen Ming gave a gentle and kind smile and responded, “Too many things happened lately. Your people have been beating us so hard that we can’t even breathe.”

Wu Li shrugged, made a scornful snort and responded, “Oh, no, no, my old friend, those were only a bunch of idiots who know nothing but solving problems with violence; they’re not my people. You know what, our Wu Family has always been showering in the glow of the supreme Mirage Moon, what we are pursuing is the truth of eternity, instead of violence and blood.”

The Mirage Moon?

Ji Hao curiously looked at Wuli, whose five eyes were blinking constantly. He had already known about the Blood Moon, who possessed the power of that evil blood curse and pure darkness, and the High Moon, who were all top-grade masters of battle skills. Wuli and his people were from the Mirage Moon, what kind of magic or skill were they good at?

Wuli attentively offered seats to Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao, after which, beautiful young human girls served tea that had a nice, attractive aroma, along with delicious desserts. Wuli hospitably introduced that tea and those desserts, then suggested Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao to give them a taste. Afterwards, he put his chubby face near Si Wen Ming's face and said in an enthusiastic tone, "Old friend, you took time out from your busy schedule and came all the way here to me... I have even smelled a big business. Is it a big business?"

Si Wen Ming maintained a calm and bland look, put the tea cup down and said slowly, "I need to get some information first...I heard that, on your side, some people are planning a massive attack... is this true?"

Wuli remained silent for a while, then he did a finger snap, followed by which, a tall and slim Yu Clan man silently walked in, put his mouth near Wuli's ear, and whispered a few words. Wuli nodded, then said to Si Wen Ming, "I think, this information is worth five million pieces of magic crystal. Old friend, this price is indeed a bit high, but I promise you, it is worth...This information will reduce the casualties of your army by at least a million."

Si Wen Ming took a deep gasp and responded in a deep voice, "Reduce the casualties by at least a million? Good, this information, I'll take it."

Wuli clapped his hands in satisfaction, then took a fist-sized crystal ball from the hands of that slim Yu Clan man, bashing it against the ground. Instantly, a stream of light was released, and from within that light, a landscape image emerged. Ji Hao looked

at that landscape closely, and found out that it was nowhere else but the Blood Cloud Mountain, which the Di Family was going to attack. Ji Hao had seen a map of that area in the headquarters pavilion.

“Blood Cloud Mountain!” Wuli looked at Si Wen Ming, grinned and said, “Not a long while ago, you seemed to have caused some bad influence to a powerful and influential family. They are now eager to rebuild their lost glory, therefore, they have now been gathering all of their powers, read my lip, all their powers, including the army of their human slaves. With that force gathered from their entire family, they’re going to launch an attack to this area here.”

“Blood Cloud Mountain!” continued Wuli in a deep voice, “This is an important stronghold of yours, in the Chi Ban Mountain area. If they break this stronghold, your entire defensive line would lose its initiative. If this stronghold was broken and the army of that family surged in through here, this would cause you casualties for at least a million warriors.”

Si Wen Ming rubbed his own chin while saying blandly, “Ah, the Di Family. We have just reaped some benefits from them, didn’t think that they…”

Wuli grinned quite proudly, the five eyes on his face blinked quickly while he said, “You should know that the Di Family is a branch family of the Dishi Family. They possessed noble bloodline, so the shame brought by failure is even more unbearable to them than it is to the others. Whatever you have done to them, they would certainly want to do it back to you, but tens, hundreds of times worse.”

Wuli shrugged again, maintained that grin, and said, “It’s quite stressful, you need…weapons of the best quality.”

Si Wen Ming looked at the landscape image of the Blood Cloud Mountain, and remained silent for a while. After that, he seriously

looked at Wuli and said, “You’re right, it’s indeed stressful. We need a lot of weapons of mass destruction. This time, I want the best stuff, don’t you try to fool me with some cr*p.”

“The best are expensive… very, very expensive… you should know.” Wuli stared at Si Wen Ming right in the eyes and said, “Our techniques in crafting weapons, armors and all kinds of battle puppets, are way advanced than yours. Our weapons can easily break those weapons crafted by your own kind, can slice your armors open, and destroy your battle puppets for good. Except very few kinds of treasures crafted by your kind, such as the tortoise chariot, your army doesn't have any weapon that can be compared with the weapons crafted by us.”

“Therefore, the price is a big problem.” said Wuli honestly, “With a good price, nothing can’t be sold. We can even sell you our ‘city-destroying demon crossbow’, the newest developed weapon of mass destruction of ours. With enough numbers of that… city-destroying demon crossbows are giant stuff… with those, you can even threaten to destroy the Liang Zhu City. But as for the price, it’s very, very high. My old friend, the price is truly high.”

Si Wen Ming nodded. He took out a leather scroll and slowly spread it out, as a topographic map showed up before Wuli’s eyes.

“In the South, a hundred and eighty thousand miles away from the Chi Ban Mountain, here, here and here, these are three natural spirit mines.” Si Wen Ming pointed his fingers at the map and said blandly, “City-destroying demon crossbows and the other good stuff, the more the better.”

Ji Hao’s pair of eyes suddenly popped widely out when hearing Si Wen Ming. He stared at that three spots of spirit mines in an extreme degree of shock.

Chapter 385: Clinch the Deal

In a secret basement, which was sealed by multiple powerful magics, Ji Hao witnessed the horribly great lethality of the city-destroying demon crossbow.

The city-destroying demon crossbow looked like a giant box from the outside; it was three-zhang long, eight-foot wide, six-foot tall, and was purely black. On its surface, streams of glowing lights flew across, following which, a large number of spell symbols lit up one after another, like a flowing water stream. What came next was a slight noise, along with which, a thumb-thick, three-foot long arrow darted out, accurately piercing into layers of magic sealing screen in front of it.

Those sealing screens were released by a defensive magic formation that Wuli activated earlier; the defensive power of this sealing screen equaled to the top-grade defensive power of that portable city-fort that belonged to the Di Family, which Ji Hao had seen back in a battle. That arrow released by the city-destroying demon crossbow bumped heavily against those thick layers of sealing screen, while being tailed by thousands of sparkling spell symbols, which looked like shooting stars. After a loud and clear popping noise, a fist-sized hole was opened up on those sealing screens, which layered up in front of the crossbow.

A sizzling noise lingered in the air, along with which, countless electric bolts surged out of that hole of the sealing screens, and in a blink of an eye, those powerful sealing screens blasted out all together. Even that defensive magic formation on the ground was disintegrated as well. Thousands of pieces of magic crystals, which were piled up at the center of that defensive magic formation were swiftly drained of power and turned to a puff of ash.

“Good stuff!” Wuli slapped hard on the city-destroying crossbow, passionately boasting to Si Wen Ming, “I only have twenty of these in my storage, but on the battlefield, these can be fantastically

ideal weapons for massive killing... absolutely your perfect choice. The Di Family can never figure out a way to hold off the attacks launched by city-destroying demon crossbows."

"The attacking speed is a bit slow." Si Wen Ming tried his best to pick out some flaws of this city-destroying demon crossbow, "After filling it up with enough amount of crystals, it still requires seven to eight minutes to launch an arrow...This speed is fine for attacking objects that can't move, like cities, but for killing living warriors, it's not even as efficient as ordinary crossbows...so the price..."

Wuli's eyeballs rolled quickly in his eye sockets. He then again slapped on the city-destroying demon crossbow and said, "The price remains the same, but, if you buy twenty city-destroying demon crossbows from me, for each one of them, you can have three-hundred newly crafted heavy armors for free. Three-hundred sets of armors, in the latest version, my old friend, you should be satisfied this time, aren't you?"

Ji Hao wasn't paying any attention to the bargaining between Si Wen Ming and Wuli, he had been completely focusing on that defensive magic formation which was destroyed by that arrow just now.

The city-destroying demon crossbow was indeed highly destructible, and this defensive magic formation, which was powerful as that portable city-fort Ji Hao had seen before, was actually destroyed by a single arrow shot launched by it. If such a horrible weapon was put on battlefields, Ji Hao couldn't even imagine how terrifying it would look like when an arrow like that went roaring into a troop of warriors.

What was especially hard to expect, Wuli's family even dared to directly sell such kind of destructible weapons, and straight to the humankind! These greedy creatures, they could literally do anything for money!

Reasonably, for powerful weapons of mass destruction like this, shouldn't they take the initiative in providing these weapons to the Blood Moon, for the Blood Moon to destroy the human army in battles? But the fact was, according to Wuli, the Blood Moon people didn't even know about the existence of these city-destroying demon crossbows at all. Moreover, the only twenty city-destroying demon crossbows were now stored in here, in the warehouse of their Chi Ban Market shop; even Wuli's family didn't have any more in their own storage!

What a group of principle-less, bottomline-less, unscrupulous five-eyed monsters who were all, completely frenzied for money!

Ji Hao gave a complicated glance at Wuli. Sometimes, such an enemy who had no sense of moral and bottomline, and knew nothing but profits, looked indeed,.. very adorable.

The first price Si Wen Ming offered was three rare and natural spirit mines. The reason why those mines were called natural spirit mines was that, all materials extracted and purified from those mines could reach the natural-level in quality, and that was called natural-level because these materials contained a slight trace of power of the original natural law, and could create boundless possibilities.

Those three natural spirit mines were located over a hundred-thousand mile away from the Chi Ban Mountain defensive line, in the South. Si Wen Ming offered Wuli the specific locations of these three mines and promised him that, when the Wu Family exploited those three mines, human army forces would be there to ensure their safety.

Wuli was noncommittal to this price Si Wen Ming offered, instead, he brought Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming down to the basement, showing them the terrifying power of the city-destroying demon crossbow by himself.

Although the attacking speed was indeed a bit slow, when twenty

city-destroying demon crossbows worked together, a continuous series of attack was basically doable. Upon the genuinely high lethality of these city-destroying demon crossbows, low attacking efficiency wasn't a big flaw at all.

"Twenty city-destroying demon crossbows with complimentary six-thousand sets of armors, I also want two-thousand ballistae, thirty-thousand triple ballistae, hundred-thousand heavy crossbows, three-hundred thousand top-grade bows. In addition of all these, I want six-hundred thousand sets of armors and weapons. For all these, I want the greatest ones, no defective pieces." Si Wen Ming looked at Wuli and said in a serious tone, "Three natural spirit mines, if not enough, I will make up to you with magic crystals."

The fat on Wuli's body was shaking intensely when hearing Si Wen Ming, in the meanwhile, his five eyeballs had been swiftly rolling in his eye sockets. Those short and chubby fingers of his quickly flicked for a while, then he said hurriedly, "Oh my great Mirage Moon, are you actually planning to arming your entire human army that is under the command of your human Emperor, with the top-grade weapons and gears produced by our Xiu Clan?"

"This is very risky!" said Wuli, while looking at Si Wen Ming with five narrowed eyes. While speaking, he was carefully observing the slightest change of Si Wen Ming's facial expression, "My old friend, my respectable old friend, this is way too risky. The throne of Emperor of the Blood Moon has just switched its owner. Now Dishi Yanluo is in charge, who is a pure butcher, cruel, brutal and heartless. He is a lowly, nasty being, who could turn against anyone within a second. To sell you such a stunning number of products this time, is truly, too risky for us."

"Emperor in Power of the Blood Moon doesn't have the right to supervise your Mirage Moon." Si Wen Ming narrowed his eyes as well, looked at Wuli and said, "I know the biggest shareholder of this shop of yours is no one else but the Emperor in Power of your

Mirage Moon…”

“You shut up!” Wuli had nearly leapt up from his seat in a sudden shock. He then screamed at Si Wen Ming, “How did you know that?! Eh, even if you know, you can’t say it out loud! This business belongs merely to our Wu Family, doesn’t have anything to do with any other people, not to mention our highest Emperor. This business doesn’t have anything, anything to do with our Emperor!”

“Prepare the products I need according to the numbers I just gave you. I want you to deliver those products to me today… I will take them when I leave.” Si Wen Ming stared straight at Wuli and said in an extra serious tone, “The information is sold to me by yourself. The Di Family is about to launch the deadly attack to us, I don’t want to see too many of my warriors fall in the battle.”

“I need those, Wuli!” Si Wen Ming pressed both of his hands on Wuli’s shoulders and said in a low yet forceful voice, “Prepare the weapons and armors that I need, I want the best stuff instead of the cr*ppy ones. Every piece has to be a top-grade one, crafted by one of the most powerful master craftsmen himself. For this, I will give you, just you, my friend, some extra compensation, to show my gratefulness.”

Wuli’s round, smooth and fleshy cheeks shook intensely. He pondered for a while, then patted heavily on the city-destroying demon crossbow beside him and said, “Two more natural spirit mines. I suddenly remembered that I have another twenty city-destroying demon crossbows in the storage… so forty in total, and all the other weapons and armors you asked for, I can give you all.”

He then raised his chubby, short arm, gripped Si Wen Ming’s arm and continued with a twisted face, “Although we are good friends, business is business. You have to give me additional one billion top-grade magic crystal pieces to fill up the deficit. Oh and, my family needs a few of well-trained, Magus-King level battle beasts, can these be counted as that compensation you mentioned

just now? A few kids of our family have just stepped into their manhood... I will present those battle beasts to them, as gifts."

Si Wen Ming raised his hand and shook Wuli's hand, then let out a long breath and said, "Deal."

While hearing all this, Ji Hao couldn't help but nearly be soaked in cold sweat. Only by now did he finally breathe out loud.

Chapter 386: Start

The Blood Cloud Mountain was nearly fifty-thousand meters tall, and was entirely red, shaped like a stone table. Compared to the other mountains in the surrounding, the Blood Cloud Mountain was soaring and rugged; with its precipitous geographic feature, the Blood Cloud Mountain had become an important stronghold for the human army's defensive line, that was nearly ten-thousand miles long.

The Blood Cloud Mountain, which was nearly fifty-thousand meters tall, was cliffy and dangerously steep. All four sides of this mountain were basically cliffs and had zero vegetative coverage. Therefore, even apes could barely climb up to the mountaintop. A few extremely precipitous stairs were carved out of the mountains, which were the only path, leading to the mountaintop from the ground.

The mountaintop was a smooth, flat area, had the radius of around twenty miles, and was in a roughly round shape. An army force encamped in here, and tens of thousands of Senior Magi warriors had been guarding this spot. With the geographical advantages, this place looked quite like an iron fort that could never ever break.

The human army had spent a genuinely lot of efforts on this Blood Cloud Mountain, to turn it into a stronghold. A great lot of caverns were dug into the solid body of the mountain, as storage spaces for weapons and supplies; a great-scale magic formation was set up around the Blood Cloud Mountain, and the mountain was the most essential and solid core of this magic formation.

Looking from far away, one could find out that the Blood Cloud Mountain was in the middle of two great rivers, which looked like a pair of sharp and long blades. Mountains standing by the sides of the two rivers had been glowing brightly with blood-red light, reflecting the entirely blood-red Blood Cloud Mountain. Both of

the two rivers had been flowing rapidly. When sunlight shone on the river surfaces, the river water would reflect the sun glow and create thousands of fierce, white light beams, dazzling everything all around them. From a great distance, one could sense an amazingly strong aura of killing, reaching straight to one's face.

Tens of metal saucers, around a-zhang in radius each, were swiftly hovering in the sky. Yu Clan warriors who stood on those flying saucers had been carefully observing every single move that happened on and near the Blood Cloud Mountain, from hundreds of miles away and with their brightly shining, blood-red eyes.

As the Di Family was continuously sending their army forces to where the Blood Cloud Mountain was located, the number of human warriors gathered around the Blood Cloud Mountain had grown bigger and bigger as well. Normally, only twenty to thirty thousand human warriors were stationed in the camp on the mountaintop, but within only a couple of days, the scale of the camp had expanded for at least three times.

Except for those warriors stationed on the mountaintop, in the dense woods surrounding the Blood Cloud Mountain, simple wooden cottages had been built up in a line. Every day, large groups of people would sneakily walk in and out the woods. Deeper in the woods, large pieces of ground were exploited and cleaned, on which, large groups of human warriors would practice battling all day and night. The heavy breathing of those warriors sounded thunderous, and could even be heard over a hundred miles away.

Within the two great, rapid flowing rivers, which seemingly were pressing the Blood Cloud Mountain from both sides, a large number of serpents and boas were faintly visible. Among those serpents and boas, hazy silhouettes of flood dragons could be seen and from time to time, dragon roars would rise into the air as well. Northern Wasteland Senior Magi in black cloaks were mounted on those serpents and boas; each one of them held their heads high, looking proud and confident.

On the mountains, standing on both sides of the two rivers, large groups of fierce battling birds had been rising and landing. Countless archers came from the Eastern Wasteland, mounted on those large birds, and had been hovering around in the sky. Sometimes, some of them would even drive their birds and chase those Yu Clan warriors that stood on the flying saucers; archers and Yu Clan warriors often chased and launched threatening attacks against each other in the air. The winner could never be determined between them, even if this kept happening for half a day.

Hundreds of miles away from the Blood Cloud Mountain, twenty-two Blood Moon divine towers had been standing in a straight line.

Every twenty minutes, a perfectly straight, scanning light stream would be released from one divine tower towards the Blood Cloud Mountain, leaving an immense arc in the air. Every time before that scanning light stream, which was tailed by a long and huge arc, landed on the mountain, snow-white fierce light streams would rise from the rivers on both sides of the Blood Cloud Mountain, heavily clashing against the scanning blood-red light stream.

A loud series of popping noise was what would come next, followed by which, the scanning light stream would be blasted out. Countless thumb-sized, blood red spell symbols would be sent swiftly flying away in all directions, even o tens of miles away. Soon after, those blood-red spell symbols would explode all at once, after which, large amounts of twisted spell symbols would sparkle in the air and quickly merge back with the sky.

This magic formation that centered the Blood Cloud Mountain was called Perpetual Fastness magic formation, and was also located on the human army’s defensive line. It was set up upon tremendously great amount of rare and precious materials, and carefully designed on the basis of the surrounding, geographic environment. Magic formations like this could serve as a real iron

wall, but it could never hide under the scanning light released by Blood Moon divine towers. Therefore, without much of a difficulty, the Di Family found out the existence of this great-scale magic formation.

Discovering this magic formation was indeed quite easy, but if they wanted to destroy it, they either had to break and evaporate the two great rivers, which extended for over hundred-thousand miles, or flatten the entire Blood Cloud Mountain. Apart from these two methods, no other ordinary move could do any harm to this great-scale, powerful magic formation.

“Hoyo~hoyo!”

Hundreds of non-humankind slaves, which had dark-brown skins that were dotted with large green flecks, were yelling in a very strange tone. They were wearing rag-like leather armors, carrying broken wooden shields, holding machetes and spears and rushing towards the Blood Cloud Mountain.

They rushed for around ten miles and stepped in the range of that great-scale magic formation set around the Blood Cloud Mountain, which was just detected by the scanning light stream.

Instantly, the two rivers let out thunderous buzzing noises and large amounts of spell symbols, which were drifting in the air, sparkled. The moisture in the air then quickly condensed into thousands of fist-sized, dazzlingly shining ice daggers, darting down towards the ground along with an ear-piercing swishing noise.

Those hundreds of non-humankind warriors burst out hoarse howls and screams. Those shining, as especially sharp ice dagger chopped them into pieces, broken body parts scattering all over the ground, while blood ceaselessly seeped into it.

The ground, which was covered by that magic formation, now became as greedy as devils. Flesh and blood of those non-humankind warriors was gradually swallowed up by the slowly

squirming soil, after which, an extremely faint stream of blood mist flashed across the surface of the Blood Cloud Mountain. A gale then blew across the mountain, bringing up huge puffs of blood-red light spots, which then condensed into a thin, blood-red cloud drifting above the Blood Cloud Mountain!

Every time when living creatures died in battles within the range of this great magic formation around the Blood Cloud Mountain, a blood-red cloud would rise from the mountain. This was the origin of the name of this mountain, Blood Cloud Mountain.

“Ho~ha~ho~ha!”

Ji Hao bared his upper body, which was now completely soaked in sweat. A thick stick was carried on his shoulder, and a city-destroying demon crossbow was hung on that stick. He arduously carried that city-destroying demon crossbow and slowly moved this strangely heavy, destructive weapon into an arrow-releasing room, along one of the narrow tunnels inside the Blood Cloud Mountain.

All four walls of this arrow-releasing room were hardened by spell symbols. The north wall had a narrow breach on it, which could allow arrows to fly out of the mountain.

Normally, a hundred archers would guard this room; if the enemy attacked, they could release as many arrows as they liked from this arrow-releasing room. This room was located hundreds of meters high above the ground, and arrows released from this altitude had higher lethality. In the last few great wars, countless non-humankind warriors had been killed by arrows released from the Blood Cloud Mountain’s arrow-releasing rooms.

But today, no archers were guarding in here, and a city-destroying demon crossbow was carried in.

Even among the administrative class of the alliance of human clans, only a few knew about these city-destroying demon crossbows. With some solid difficulties, Ji Hao and a few other

warriors, who were absolutely trusted by Si Wen Ming, carried these strangely heavy, giant crossbows all the way here.

While gasping desperately for air, they moved the city-destroying demon crossbow to the most strategically appropriate spot, then pressed on a huge spell symbol on the crust of the crossbow. Immediately after that, streams of bright light started flowing on this large-box-like city-destroying demon crossbow, and in the meanwhile, six sharp and thick thorns suddenly thrust out, piercing into the ground and firmly fixing the crossbow on the location.

Gasping for another while, Ji Hao and the others walked out quickly, carrying another city-destroying demon crossbow out of the storage room.

There were whole forty city-destroying demon crossbows in total, and Ji Hao and the other few warriors had just settled twenty of them. Suddenly, long and shrill horns came from the outside. Muffled footsteps started and dense clouds of dirt rose into the air. The Di Family had launched their first wave of attack.

Chapter 387: Make A Show

Along with a loud series of noise made by giant wheels rolling across the ground, beasts of burden, which were as gigantic as small hills, drew cartloads of magic crystals to under those Blood Moon divine towers, one after another. Elite warriors of the Di Family stood in a perfectly straight line, each with one hundred percent pride and confidence. As gracefully as dancing in a luxurious ball in a palace, they were carrying boxes of magic crystals out of those gigantic chariots and filling those crystals in the divine towers.

These people had powerful space magic tools, which had amazingly great capacities, but they didn't use those tools at all; instead, they choose to carry that horrible great amount of magic crystal with these enormous chariots, dragged by those gigantic beasts of burdens, which now stood in such a long line, that one couldn't even see its end with a glance. They just chose to show their family wealth in such a complicated way.

Beside every enormous chariot, a Jia Clan big warrior and tens of elite Jia Clan warriors were guarding in straight lines. In ordered lines and with measured steps, they slowly moved forward along with those chariots. The pace of each one of them was exactly the same. The rumbling footsteps even made the ground shake slightly, and stirred up large clouds of dirt, directly into the sky.

With the nearly inexhaustible supply of magic crystals, those Blood Moon divine towers that belonged to the Di Family all released eye-piercing lights. Streams of scanning light ceaselessly descended from the air like a heavy rain, striking on the magic formation centering the Blood Cloud Mountain.

Pop, pop, sizzle…Blasting noise of those scanning light streams rose wave by wave; meanwhile, countless tiny blood-red spell symbols had been exploding high up in the air. The dense blood-red light released by the explosion of these small spell symbols

even lit up a big half of the sky.

Those drifting spell symbols around the Blood Cloud Mountain had been sparkling speedily. The watery mist-like spell symbols flew while spinning swiftly, heavily and intensely clashing against those scanning blood-red light streams. Muffled booms vibrated the magic formations, causing tens of zhang tall waves to surge up from the two rivers. Incalculable fierce, white airstreams were roaring crazily across the sky; within a hundred mile in radius around the Blood Cloud Mountain, the air was entirely filled up with dense white mist.

Inside the Blood Cloud Mountain and down in the foundation of that great-scale magic formation, a huge number of magic crystal pieces, which were piled up in small hills, had been swiftly melting.

Fighting against those scanning light streams had consumed a lot of the magic formation's power. Every time a scanning light exploded, those tiny blood-red spell symbols released by it would consume the power contained in hundreds of magic crystal pieces, in the foundation of the magic formation. Large groups of Magi Palace people had been constantly carrying more magic crystals into the foundation of the magic formation to fill them all into the core of the magic formation.

Even before this war officially started, the amount of consumed magic crystal had become a great deal for both the human army and the Di Family.

Ji Hao was standing in an arrow-releasing room, observing the main army of the Di Family through the breach. His pair of pupils had been shining brightly with a golden-red light; with those eyes, he could clearly see the operating track of the Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation.

Exactly as Yu Yu said, the Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation had been simply piling the power from nature up. The

Blood Cloud Mountain was the core of the magic formation, and with this core, the magic formation was allowed to transform natural powers. Activated by magic crystals, the magic formation could compress the water in the two rivers into sharp water daggers and send them in all directions; this was the essential spirit of the design of this large magic formation.

A magic formation like this was simple and violent, and although it was gravely powerful, it could also be seen as a complete money-burning monster. Every minute, a great lot of magic crystals would be consumed, in order to keep this magic formation running on a regular basis. If Ji Hao was allowed to remold this magic formation, this Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation would be thoroughly different; it would become another, completely different, large magic formation.

The two great rivers would still be the base and resources of the magic formation's attack, but Ji Hao would draw the power of the earth meridians to the formation as the driving force. In this way, except for a certain amount of magic crystal that would be consumed when the formation activated, no other addition fuel would be needed after the formation started running.

Not only so, Ji Hao would also set up a newly designed, smaller magic formation inside this large formation. On peaceful days, the natural power ceaselessly delivered over by the two rivers and the inexhaustible power contained in the earth meridians would be compressed into power crystals, which were similar to natural magic crystals, by that smaller magic formation. These power crystals could then be stored in the mountain. These power crystals could not only served as power supplies for the daily cultivations of those warriors who were stationed in this area, but could also be used as power supplies for the large magic formation during wartime.

This Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation, built by the Magi Palace, was still at the elementary level on 'borrowing' power from

nature, while the new Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation that Ji Hao designed in his head could already start to 'control' natural powers.

"When this war is over, I have to give my new blueprint of this magic formation to uncle Wen Ming as soon as possible. Hm, that blueprint can at least get me a special grade military exploit." Ji Hao patted on the city-destroying demon crossbow behind him, then made a hand gesture to the other few warriors. After that, Ji Hao and the other few warriors who were all under Si Wen Ming's command, headed back towards the storage room in a great rush. There were still more than ten city-destroying demon crossbows that needed to be settled.

Long and resonant horns lingered in the sky. Four Blood Moon divine powers began approaching the Blood Cloud Mountain from the South. These four divine powers were around twenty miles away from the others. Groups of non-humankind slaves and slave warriors held their weapons, huddled up in the square spaces between every two divine towers, in orderly lines, and carefully launched tentative attacks at the Blood Cloud Mountain. The looks on their faces were all especially nervous.

Slowly, very slowly, the blood-red light screen, released and supported by the four Blood Moon divine towers, touched the Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation. Instantly, countless white ice daggers roared down from the air, towards the blood-red screen. Those swiftly spinning white daggers emitted shrill, ear-piercing screams and brought up waves of air blasts, madly striking on the blood-red screen, like dazzling lightning bolts.

The blood-red screen and those white, fierce streams of air blasts bumped into each other and clashed against each other in the air, constantly letting out muffled, rumbling and thunderous noises.

Non-humankind's slaves, who walked in the front, let out waves of screams and howls the first. Strong power vibrations released by the magic formation spread out in every direction, shattering the

internal organs of those non-humankind slaves, making them vomit blood in big streams, knocking them down to the ground and turning them into the first batch of sacrificial lambs in this Blood Cloud Mountain area.

A clear spell chanting sounds started. Tens of Xiu Clan master magic formation artists rushed out of the groups of slave warriors, wielding their arms in the air. Along with their moves, numerous blood-red pillars transformed into long and thick blood-red streaks one after another, darting out and deeply piercing into the ground, forming a simple defensive battle magic formation.

Dense red light covered the ground. The strong power released by this defensive battle formation twisted those spell symbols drifting above the Blood Cloud Mountain magic formation. Following this, those serried ice daggers, which had nearly covered the sky in the outer circle of the magic formation, instantly became a couple of times thinner; the attacking frequency of these ice daggers decreased a lot as well.

Inside the Blood Cloud Mountain, those Magi Palace Magi slowed their moves of filling magic crystals into the core of the magic formation. Some of them had started chanting, reducing the intensity of attacks launched by the magic formation by more than fifty percent. On the outside, the attacks launched by the magic formation became weaker and weaker, and those ice daggers diving down from the air, became thinner and thinner.

Followed by an exciting roar, tens of thousands of slave warriors wielded their weapons and thrillingly dashed out of the protective zones given by the four divine towers.

On the Blood Cloud Mountain's side, a series of hysterical yells and roars started as well. Tens of thousands of tall and muscular men, who had rough and dark skin, bodies covered in thick leathers and furs, carried their roughly crafted spears and machetes, rushing out while growling. Like a group of crazy buffalos, they heavily bumped into the tens of thousands of non-

humankind slave warriors.

A brutal, massive killing began. Machetes hacking down, spears piercing into human bodies; the noises of bones cracking and muscles tearing rose wave after wave. The world seemed to be completely filled by desperate curses, yells, blood and broken body parts, which were all over the ground now.

While this pure violence was happening, quite a lot broken limbs were thrown to over ten miles away. Soon, the ground in tens of miles radius around the Blood Cloud Mountain was entirely covered in blood and broken limbs.

A deep yet resonant drum sounded, followed which thousands of luckily surviving non-humankind slave warriors turned around immediately and fled. At the same time, around ten-thousand human warriors staggered back towards the Blood Cloud Mountain as well.

Chapter 388: A Great Show

Ji Hao spent a whole day, finally settling all forty city-destroying demon crossbows.

Looking at the city-destroying demon crossbow, which now quietly lay in the arrow-releasing room, looking just like an ordinary big box and seemed completely harmless, but actually was a highly destructible weapon, Ji Hao couldn't help but murmur, "That Wuli, I assume he has more of these city-destroying demon crossbows stored in his warehouse."

Lichen Kang, who had also spent a whole day on carrying these city-destroying demon crossbows with Ji Hao, gulped an entire bottle of water and gasped deeply for air; wagging his head, causing sweat to splash everywhere. He looked at that city-destroying demon crossbow, showed a slightly painful look, and said to Ji Hao, "Even if he has more city-destroying demon crossbows, we have no money to purchase more."

Five natural spirit mines. These were all personal properties that belonged to Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie and Lieshan Kang. Even with the current status possessed by them, giving out this many natural spirit mines was still quite a big deal.

Si Wen Ming, Lieshan Kang and Huaxu Lie wouldn't be willing to pay such a big price, if they didn't want to win this great war, or if they didn't want to ensure that the Di Family wouldn't try to trap the human army after the Qian Family was successfully taken out as planned. At most, they would purchase more high-grade armors and weapons, which could be more than enough for dealing with a big fight.

Sky-shaking roars came in from the breach, from where arrows normally went out of the arrows-releasing room. Ever since this morning when the Di Family launched the first wave of attack, this was already the tenth wave of attack launched by them.

In every wave of attack, the Di Family sent thirty to fifty thousand slave warriors, and the number of warriors sent out by the human army was about the same. These warriors fought on the battlefield, which was nearly a hundred miles in radius. Within only a quarter of an hour, one side suffered a severe loss and lost the power of fighting completely. Afterwards, the side which suffered the worse battle damage took the initiative of retreating, and in a while later, till the Di Family gathered another batch of warriors, the next round of fight would begin.

Within six to eight hours, that battlefield in front of the Blood Cloud Mountain was dyed pure blood-red; the soil soaked in blood. A full foot of wet soil was turned blood-red in color, and if one accidentally stomped a foot into this blood soil, one probably wouldn't even be able to pull the foot out, if one was not strong enough.

Warriors who were knocked down, fell on the ground while howling. Their bodies thudded against the thick layer of wet, bloody soil, splashing large streams of mud up over a zhang high. As warriors fell down one after another, blood-red mud splashrf everywhere, like blood-red blooms, looked incomparably cruel and miserable.

Ji Hao glanced at the battlefield, which was in a great mess, then shook his head and left the arrow-releasing room along the path he came from. Walking on that wriggling path for about a quarter of an hour, Ji Hao moved across the main body of the Blood Cloud Mountain, and came out of the mountain body from a tunnel in the backside of the mountain.

Behind the Blood Cloud Mountain was a valley, twenty to thirty miles wide. On both sides of the valley were soaring cliffs; countless caverns were dug into those cliffs. Large groups of warriors had set up bonfires in this valley, and upon those bonfires were giant pots, and in those giant pots, large pieces of fleshy meat and bones were rolling in hot soup; a thick layer of oil floated on

the surface of the soup.

Some warriors put large flagstones on bonfires, and on those flagstones, extra large pancakes and rice cakes had been sizzling. A dense scent of grilling rice and flour filled up the air; even Ji Hao couldn't help but swallow his saliva.

Inside those caverns on cliffs, countless men with disheveled hair, dirty faces and vicious looks, had been leaning their heads out and greedily looking at the meat soup in those pots, and cakes on those flagstones. They were gulping their own saliva loudly while letting out hoarse growls that sounded like 'hoho', from their throats. These men looked just like a group of crazy beasts.

A few military judges who were under the command of Hao Tao, stood on a large rock, each followed by a fierce battling beast like lion or tiger, their hands holding long whips. Loudly, they roared towards those beast-like men.

"The human emperor has shown his grace and kindness to you, for you to wash off your sins! Listen to me clearly, each one of you!"

"After stuffing your stomachs, you go to the battlefield, to kill! Kill with all your strength! Kill with that strength you used when you hurt your own kind! Kill one enemy, you can save yourselves from execution, and become ordinary slaves; kill three enemies, you're no longer slaves, but citizens! Kill ten enemies, you can join the army under the command of our emperor, build your contributions and earn jade coins as a reward!"

Bong! Bong! Following this speech, a few warriors kicked the iron boxes placed in front of them, broke, and from those boxes, a great number of jade coins flew out, all over the ground.

"Jade coins! You dame condemned criminals should recognize these! With these jade coins, you can buy yourselves a piece of land, build a house, marry a few women, and have a bunch of kids! With jade coins, you can have anything you want! Meat, booze,

even beautiful women!”

“As long as you go to the battlefield to kill, you can have all!”

“However,” The judge changed his tone and continued harshly, “If anyone of you dares not to move forward and to fight the war, you will be killed! To who deserted in face of the battle and missed the perfect chance of launching the attack, kill! To who cried and yelled in the battlefield, affecting the others, Kill!”

Dong, dong, dong, dong! A rapid series drums emitted by dragon-skin small battle drums started. Along with the drum, tens of thousands of beast-like men surged out of those caverns like tidewater, snatching those grilled cakes and thrusted the cakes into their own mouths, then grabbed coarse clay bowls, scooped the meat soup up and poured into the mouths, as if unable to feel the hotness of the food and soup at all.

After these men wolfed the food down, human warriors who were in charge of distributing weapons and armors gave each of these men a thick and heavy piece of leather, made them tie these leather prices around their bodies with veins as protections, after which, they armed these beast-like men with weapons forged from high-quality steel though not improved with any spell symbols.

These beast-like men, who were armed with extremely simple and rough gears, growled out in badly hoarse voices, glanced at that big pile of jade coins on the ground with purely red eyes, then rushed towards the battlefield in front of the Blood Cloud Mountain, with big steps.

They were slaves, also condemned criminals; their status was even lower than ordinary slaves.

Slaves equaled to domesticated animals, but these condemned criminals were even at a lower place than animals. Usually, they could never, ever free themselves from this low social status. Generation after generation, they were all slaves with unforgiven sins; their sons, grandsons, even the grandsons of their grandsons,

would all be slaves of slaves.

Some of them fell in the current situation because their ancestors had committed grave crimes which were harmful to the entire humankind. Therefore, their entire families had become condemned criminal slaves; some of them were offsprings of the non-humankind slaves, these people were in even worse situations, the hopelessness was almost eternal to them; the third kind of them had even more lowly bloodlines, those were half-blooded creatures produced by human condemned criminal slaves and non-humankind condemned criminal slaves. They were at the lowest place even among condemned criminal slaves, just as nasty as the mud in cesspools.

In the territories of the humankind, these condemned criminal slaves had been doing the hardest, most dangerous works. All they had were their cheap lives!

Therefore, if one gave them the slightest of chances to free themselves from this damned situation, they would risk their lives for it. Even if what they had to face was the ocean of flame and mountain of blades, they would grit their teeth and rush in, fighting with their lives without any hesitation.

For this big plan of luring the Qian Family into a deadly trap, Si Wen Ming had given his order, transferred millions of condemned criminal slaves, spent days and nights transporting these condemned criminal slaves to the Blood Cloud Mountain area, from the Pu Ban City. Hundreds of thousands of warriors had already fallen in the battlefields, however, none of them was an elite human warrior. Instead, each one of them was a condemned criminal slave.

Another wave of roars rose into the air, and in the meanwhile, the wet blood soil in the battlefield, in front of the Blood Cloud Mountain, grew thicker. A strong and fierce power stream surged straight into the sky, even drilling a big hole in the clouds of the sky.

Suddenly, a tsunami-like wave of roars came from a great distance away, containing panicked voices of human warriors.

“The magic formation is broken! The magic formation in the Red Pine Mountain is broken!”

A powerful army force of the Di Family surprisingly drove a large troop of chariots violently into the Red Pine Mountain, which was an important supporting spot in the Blood Cloud Mountain area, and broke the entire Red Pine Mountain. Thousands of warriors on the side of human army fled hurriedly in desperate shapes, leaving over ten thousand dead bodies of condemned criminal slaves behind.

Chapter 389: Deep Entering

The terrain of the Evil Dragon Bay was not precipitous.

A few great rivers were flowing slowly and windingly through there, transporting sand and sediments to this area, which had accumulated into this paludal wetland. One could see muddy pools all over this area, densely scattered in this wetland. Rose willows, Robinias and other few types of trees, which had only sparse branches and leaves, were standing disorderly around those different sized pools, looking like tired people, who were weak due to sickness.

A water clattering noise lingered in this area, seemingly never stopping. Occasionally, extra large, long and fat unknown creatures would appear, roll in those muddy pools and raise big water blooms. On the thick layer of aquatic plants floating on the water surface, large groups of unknown, poisonous creatures were gathered, cosily spurting poisonous mist or smoke.

The Evil Dragon Bay was covered almost entirely in soft and sticky mud, and one could barely find a path for safely passing it. In this Evil Dragon Bay, which was nearly ten-thousand miles in radius, only tens of small hills had solid soil layers that could bear all kinds of buildings.

Therefore, the human army took over these small hills. They built military camps and stationed a large number of warriors here, guarding this strategic point.

Qian Tan was wearing a grey armor and sitting in a metal boat, seeming to be very upset. The boat was slowly moving forward along a muddy branch river in this Evil Dragon Bay area. Surrounding his boat were another nearly hundred boats; same as Qian Tan’s boat, all these boats were around ten-zhang long and shaped like a shuttle. Around ten Jia Clan warriors stood on each of these boats.

Spell symbols were sparkling on the tails of these boats. Large pieces of magic crystals were filled in the magic formation set on each boat, allowing the magic formations to manipulate the water current, and to push the boats forward. In this way, these boats could move in the river at an especially high speed.

But at the moment, a string of rafts was dragged by each boat; a large group of frog-like, non-humankind slaves, who had dark-green skin that was thickly dotted with black pimples, were huddled up on each of those rafts. These lowly slaves looked just like human-shaped frogs; they had enormous feet and webbed toes, and were all excellent swimmers. These slaves were the best cannon fodders, often used by the Yu Clan in water-based battles.

'Coo, coo', following this noise came from far away, a few extra large sized frog slaves dashed through the water surface. Their bodies seemed nimble and light, this dangerous swamp zone not causing any effect on their movements at all. They ran on the surface of the swamp as easily and quickly as human beings walking on flat soil ground.

Those few frog slaves rushed up to Qian Tan's boat, directly thudding their chests and faces against the muddy river water, saluted to Qian Tan, then gasped deeply for air while saying, "Lord, the frontal area is safe. Within a hundred miles from here, we didn't see any human warriors, but the number of water boas living in this area is huge. Quite a few of our brothers were swallowed."

Qian Tan frowned, grabbed a leather whip and lashed heavily on the body of the frog slave, who seemed to be the leader of this group of slave and had just reported to him, then yelled impatiently, "Idiot! Look at your ugly faces! If those water boas don't eat you, what are they supposed to eat? The mud?! Piss off, continue exploring this area! I don't believe that the humankind doesn't know that we're already here."

Being lashed by that thick leather whip, the frog slave leader

burst out a loud howl. A deep, bleeding slash appeared on his smooth skin, sticky drops of blood dripping down into the river. The other frog slaves lowered their heads, daring not to make any noise. The frog slave leader then hurriedly gave a loud yell, followed by which, another ten frog slaves leapt down from a raft, following behind this group of frog slaves. Again, these frog slaves ran deep into the Evil Dragon Bay.

Qian Tan wielded the leather whip hard in the air. He was upset to an extreme degree.

He was sent away! Yes, he was sent away. Because of a mistake he made back in the Chi Ban Market, his family had suffered a great loss, and the family's glory was disgraced severely. Therefore, he was sent away from the Chi Ban Market, a dreamy place where he could attain great wealth, to the battlefront, where the Qian Family's army forces were stationed. He was now the commander of a troop of warriors.

"I shouldn't be treated in this way! This is... is, just sorrowful." Qian Tan looked at the grey and cloudy sky, seeming to cry but failed to shed any tears.

A palm-sized poisonous bug was slowly flying across the air above his head. This strangely ugly poisonous bug abruptly puffed out a stream of yellow-colored poisonous gas from its butt, which then gradually spread out above Qian Tan.

The erect eye in between Qian Tan's eyebrows opened, releasing a stream of blood-red light. Immediately after that, the poor poisonous bug suddenly froze in the air; its entire body turned blood-red in color, then fell down silently from the air, into the water, and melted into a faint stream of blood-red water."

"I shouldn't be here!" Qian Tan gnashed his teeth, turned to his deputy commander, who also looked quite upset, and yelled in anger, "I should be in the Chi Ban Market, dealing with big piles of treasures, drinking delicious wines, arms around beautiful

ladies…. enjoying my life!”

“Even if have to come to the battlefront and fight against those lowly, nasty, stupid goddamn human beings, with my status… with my father’s status, I should, at least, be a deputy commander of an official army. I should at least have the elite warriors of half an army under my command.”

He then disgustedly threw a glance at those Jia Clan warriors standing on those boats, glanced through those marked armors worn by them with his picky eyes, and complained, “Warriors under my command should all be elite warriors of the main forces, instead of these substandard things. I should be sitting in the headquarters, commanding my army to fight the war, instead of wearing a cr*ppy armor and coming to this shit hole, gathering some bloody information.”

Swoosh! From the water surface afar, a muddy wave rose into the air, from within which, an over ten-zhang long, gigantic bone-tongue fish darted up, widely opened its mouth and showed its sharp teeth, directly snagging a Jia Clan warrior down into the water.

Surrounding Jia Clan warriors instantly fell into chaos. They wielded their weapons and tried to save their fellows. But as they were standing on small boats, once their heavy bodies moved even a slight bit, the boats would sway intensely, almost turning over.

Fortunately, they had those frog slaves dragging behind them. Tens of frog slaves screamed out while diving into the water, desperately fighting for a while, and finally killed that bone-tongue fish, carrying that Jia Clan warrior, who had nearly sunk to the bottom of the river, up into the boat. However, during this quick but intense fight, three frog slaves were swallowed by that bone-tongue fish. Until the other frog warriors sliced the fish’s stomach open and dragged the three frog slaves out its body, the skin and a layer of muscles of the three poor things were already digested by the fish, which made them cry hysterically in pain.

“What a damnable place!” Qian Tan yelled furiously at his deputy commander, “Do those family elders actually want to launch the attack from here? I bet their brains are all damaged!”

Qian Tan’s deputy commander looked at Qian Tan with an expressionless face and responded with a powerless, bland tone, “Lord, we’re already hapless enough. If you don’t want to wear a leather armor and be sent directly to explore this place by yourself, I think you should maintain respect for our family elders!”

Qian Tan opened his mouth but didn’t say anything. He raised his head, looked at the sky and seemed to cry again; a short while later, he gave a heavy sigh.

Around a hundred boats quietly slipped across the water surface, continuously heading south along that muddy branch river, with a great number of rafts in tow.

They moved past countless pools and swamps, which were left behind by them one after another. Six hours later, they had already moved into the Evil Dragon Bay for whole three-thousand miles from the entrance. During these few hours, they had seen immense groups of poisonous bugs, countless fierce and enormous water boas, giant fishes, crocodiles and other water beasts, but failed to meet even a single man; they didn’t even see a silhouette that was shaped like a man.

The Qian Family had sent out a hundred troops in total, all of similar standard as this one led by Qian Tan. All these troops had headed into the Evil Dragon Bay shoulders to shoulder, yet none of them had seen even a single human being.

From a great distance, Qian Tan saw a hill in front of him. A small town with seemingly strong and solid walls was built on that hill.

Chapter 390: Make Battle Formation

The great show in the Blood Cloud Mountain was being performed thrivingly. Slaves of the Di Family and the humankind dyed that cruel outdoor theatre red with their own blood and flesh. Apart from those expendable slaves, occasionally, both sides would send out a real elite force and do some wrestling. Every time these true elite forces fought, the mountain would shake and the ground would rumble; one could say that the theatrics of this show were extremely excellent.

But at this moment, Ji Hao already stood in the military camp of the human army, in Evil Dragon Bay.

Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Hao Tao and the other ministers of the humankind, and Magi Palace elders such as Wulong Yao and Fangfeng E, were all standing beside Ji Hao, gaping in shock. From their eyes, ears, mouth and nostrils, slight streams of blood seemed to be flowing out. Everyone's facial expression was seriously weird.

Similar to the expression Candle Dragon Gui showed that day, after he sneakily tried to look into that magic formation blueprint lent to Ji Hao by Yu Yu with the power of his soul but ending up bleeding from his eyes, nose mouth and ears, the looks of all these ministers and elders of the humankind were now extremely strange.

The four long swords and a magic formation blueprint that Yu Yu lent to Ji Hao, were now floating in front of him. That magic formation blueprint had been sparkling with a magical and mysterious light. In that magic formation blueprint, which seemed to be completely empty, streams of grey mist had been swooshing across each other chaotically. Meanwhile, an unexplainable sense of solitariness, wildness and death, had spread out, pressing straight on everyone's face.

The four different-colored and simple-shaped swords looked

humble but mysterious; these swords were completely lusterless, not releasing any glow either. Nevertheless, just now, Si Wen Ming and the other ministers and elders had done what Candle Dragon Gui did earlier, trying to sneakily look into the four long swords with their soul powers. Consequently, each one of them had blood spurting out from their eyes, nose, ears and mouths, making them look quite embarrassed.

“This magic formation blueprint is lent to Elder Candle Dragon by an old friend of his, you said?” Wulong Gui stared at the four swords and the blueprint with fixed eyes, seeming to still not have woken up from the great shock he suffered just now, while murmuring to himself, “Truly... is the legendary Elder Candle Dragon, who has worked with quite a few generations of emperors. The powerful people that he knows, we can’t easily make contact with.”

“This magic formation blueprint...with this blueprint, the preparation we have done in this Evil Dragon Bay area is now a lot fuller.” said Si Wen Ming grinningly, while he wiped the two streams of blood under his nose with his sleeve, “What a fierce and violent formation blueprint... Once this magic formation is activated, hehe, I can’t even imagine how powerful it can be!”

“Cut the crap, just hurriedly set this magic formation up and let us have a look!” yelled Mi Qing Kong, who was known as the number one magic formation artist in the Magi Palace, after a series of loud laugh, “Just let me have a look! I still have to go to the Blood Cloud Mountain area to handle the large magic formation there... can’t give the Di Family a chance to make those false things become true and entrap us.”

Ji Hao grinned at him, then locked his fingers together the way Yu Yu taught him, and slightly pushed his hands forwards towards the magic formation blueprint.

Following his move, the formation blueprint, which was only feet wide and long, silently expanded. Within a big cloud of misty

grey light, the earth power, water power, fire power and wind power began growing and rumbling. At the same time, the natural powers from the surrounding environment began to be drawn into the blueprint ceaselessly like flowing water streams. Along with all this, images of incalculable mountains, rivers, stars, even the universe and many other magical scenes, emerged from that grey, mist sphere of light.

This small magic formation blueprint seemed to actually contain the entire universe in it. As lights sparkled, a seemingly inexhaustible, boundless power surged out towards everyone. A dense stream of power that contained a trace of the soul and spirit of Dao touched and nourished everyone's soul. All the people who were now looking at the formation blueprint, including Si Wen Ming, felt like the whole world before their eyes was enlightened suddenly, and their souls were so relaxed. All of a sudden, they seemed to have learnt many, many truths.

However, the natural truth or natural law contained in this magic formation blueprint was way too mysterious and profound. Therefore, although all of them felt that they had found out some real truths in the past moment, if one was to ask them to explain what they had learnt, none of them could actually say anything.

"Wha-what a-a, terrifying magic formation!" Mi Qignkong's whole body was soaked in cold sweat now. He then yelled out in a massive shock, "Elder Candle Dragon, what, what a big face he has! Where on earth did he borrow such a terrifying thing? This, this, I'm afraid this is one of those... legendary beings, right?"

The magic formation blueprint silently expanded, then quickly merged with the air, completely disappearing without leaving any trace.

Si Wen Ming and the others couldn't see where the blueprint was anymore. Only Ji Hao, who was controlling it, clearly sensed that by now, the entire Evil Dragon Bay had already been covered up by the blueprint. An extremely mysterious power had been hidden in

the tracks of the great, natural power of Dao in the Evil Dragon Bay area. Within this area, which had the radius of tens of thousands of miles, even the moving path of a grain of dirt could be easily detected by that power.

The four long swords flashed slightly in the air, then silently disappeared as well.

In the next moment, Ji Hao sensed that one sword had floated in each of the east, south, west and north sides of the expanded formation blueprint, and had perfectly merged with the natural environment already.

Overwhelmingly great amount of information had surged into Ji Hao's soul, like an endless flood.

The growth of each flower and grass, the flow of each drop of water, every move made by every living being, the fluttering track of each hair on everyone's bodies, the flying route of each grain of dirt, and the slightest change that happened in those dirt grains when they bumped into each other...

Within the coverage of that formation blueprint, literally every single thing was under Ji Hao's control.

With Ji Hao's current power, he couldn't possible withstand such a huge information intake from such a big area, which was tens of thousands of miles in radius. However, by now his soul and spirit power had perfectly connected with the formation blueprint. This formation blueprint was like a powerful being that was capable of anything and knew about everything; it helped Ji Hao attain and manage all that information.

Even the power streams flowing inside the bodies of Si Wen Ming and the others, their blood flows, every single heartbeat of theirs and every breath taken by them, even every thought that flashed across their heads...all these had clearly and completely been revealed before Ji Hao's eyes!

As long as Ji Hao wanted, at this moment, Si Wen Ming and the others could have absolutely no secrets in front of Ji Hao.

Ji Hao avoided reading information regarding Si Wen Ming and the others. Finally, he figured out that in this terrifyingly powerful and enormous magic formation, the four long swords were responsible for killing, while the blueprint took the control of every single thing. Literally, the blueprint had taken every single thing within its coverage under its own control; the trace of existences of all living creatures, the marks these living creatures left in this world with their existences, had all been exposed in front of Ji Hao through the blueprint without any reservation.

Within the area tens of miles in radius, the weaknesses of all living creatures, their past and present, even the possibilities that might happen to them in the future... now, because of this magic formation blueprint, were all under Ji Hao's watch and control!

By controlling the blueprint, Ji Hao could manipulate the four fierce swords and easily destroy all living beings within this great magic formation's coverage with a single thought.

Additionally, Ji Hao could also choose a different method to make them perish. He could destroy their bodies, or dissipate their souls, or kill both their bodies and souls, or even choose only one soul and two spirits or two souls and four spirits from the three souls and seven spirits of each living being...Or, he could disable a certain ability of a living creature, making a special gift of its extinct, or take away a certain type of power from it!

Under this magic formation's coverage, all living creatures had absolutely no mysteriousness and secrets in front of Ji Hao; he could kill anyone or anything he wanted, or take anything away. He could do literally anything he wanted... he was now omnipotent!

Even all of the mysteriousness of the four long swords had now revealed clearly and completely in front of Ji Hao because of this

magic formation!

These four weapons of slaughter were so violent, so terrifying and so cruel... Through the blueprint, Ji Hao had only slightly sensed the power released by the four long swords, before he felt that even his soul was about to be crushed and die out in this universe.

These four swords were supremely ferocious weapons, existing purely to kill and destroy.

Suddenly, Ji Hao felt an unprecedented, extremely great confidence - under the coverage of this magic formation, as long as he slightly triggered the mighty powers of the four long swords, even if Dishi Yanluo came over by himself, Ji Hao could chop him into nothingness with one single move!

Gasping deeply, Ji Hao then clapped his hands and said, “This great magic formation is settled. Uncle Wen Ming, troops of the Qian Family have arrived as well... one among them is an acquaintance of ours!”

From around a hundred miles away, nearly a hundred boats quietly approached. Qian Tan was standing on the prow of his boat, and was looking at a small hill, which had a small, firmly defended town built on it.

Chapter 391: Settle Old Scores

Thirty golden-teeth beavers held a long boa tendon in their mouths, and had been trying their bests to pull the boa tendon backwards; their long and shining fur had even stood straight up.

In front of them and on the other end of that boa tendon was Man Man holding it with a proud grin on her face, standing perfectly still on the ground without any difficulty. Meanwhile, she was grinningly yelling at those golden-teeth beavers, “Come on! Pull harder! Harder! Oi, haven’t you eaten enough just now?”

A group of human warriors stood aside, looking at Man Man, this tiny girl, with deeply confused, dumbfounded faces.

Even a claw of any of the golden-teeth beavers was as big as that Man Man’s body, and all these golden teeth beavers were senior-level fierce animals. Moreover, the physical strength of animals was always much stronger than human warriors at the same level. Thirty golden-teeth beavers putting their physical strength all together, this almost equaled the physical strength of a newly promoted Magus King!

However, the combined strength of these thirty golden-teeth beavers was no greater than Man Man’s power!

Man Man, such a tiny, adorable little girl, defeated whole thirty golden-teeth beavers on physical strength, by using only one arm!

“Oh my good ancestors’ souls, I must have had too much booze last night and still have not waken up yet!” A tall and sturdy human warrior rubbed his eyes pretty hard and said. He looked at those quivering golden-teeth beavers with a logy face, then turned to Man Man, who was standing perfectly still without even slightly moving her body, and couldn’t help but want to grab a stone and knock on his own head to find out if he was dreaming or not.

Where did this little monster come from? How could she be so

terrifyingly powerful?

Ji Hao walked out from the small town which was located on a hill. He leapt right up, legs apart and mounted on a golden-teeth beaver, then said to Man Man, “Man Man, stop playing. I found an old friend, let’s go welcome him!”

“Yeah!” Man Man yelled out in excitement then threw that boa tendon away, skipping to behind Ji Hao and hopped onto the beaver’s back, sitting down and putting her arms around Ji Hao’s waist. That pair of lotus-shaped hammers was floating beside Man Man’s body, seeming as light as clouds, following Man Man and flying in the air just like a pair of docile puppies.

Ji Hao raised his right hand. A fierce beam of light flashed across the tablet held in Ji Hao’s hand, and at the same time, Ji Hao growled out in a harsh voice, “Warriors under my command, follow me!”

Strong, resonant and short roars came out of the town in unison as a response to Ji Hao’s order. Following that, over a thousand warriors, who were wearing flood dragon leather armors, carrying large numbers of spears on their backs and mounted on golden-teeth beavers, surged out of the town like tidewater. These warriors closely followed behind Ji Hao rushing into a swamp area.

In front of these warriors, Yu Mu was sitting on a golden-teeth beaver’s back. A giant piece of grilled meat was grabbed in his left hand and a vat of wine in his right. At this point of time, he was happily enjoying his personal banquet, nearly his entire face covered in greasy oil stains.

On the rear side of the troop, Feng Xing didn’t use a mount. Instead, his body had almost transformed into a cyan gust of wind, staying very close to the surface of the swamp while swiftly gliding forward. Soon, the silhouette of his body completely disappeared among those dense, thriving aquatic plants, not leaving any trace.

Because of those contributions Ji Hao made in a row, the same time when he was invited to join the inner palace as a Magus, he had also earned himself the military leadership of a thousand warriors. According to the partition of military ranks of the human army, he was now a regimental commander.

Man Man, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, and Shaosi and Taisi, who were still accepting Candle Dragon Gui's secret tutoring at the moment, were the five deputy commanders under the command of Ji Hao, each of them having the military leadership of two-hundred warriors.

In this Evil Dragon Bay area, the mounting beast that was used the most often by human warriors was golden-teeth beavers; therefore, around a thousand senior-level golden-teeth beavers had also been incorporated into Ji Hao's command.

This large troop moved forward speedily. Without being directed by Ji Hao, a thousand warriors following behind him. Splitting up into three parts in a well trained fashion, they stayed around five-hundred meters away from each other while moving forward. Three-hundred warriors as the team of reserves were also tightly following the main troop around five miles behind.

Long fur of those swiftly moving golden-teeth beavers began shining with a dim blue light, while water blooms coiled up around their claws. No matter on the surface of mud or water, only slight ripples would be stirred up when the heavy bodies of these beavers trod across, and their huge and heavy bodies wouldn't sink even by a little bit.

Compared to those metal boats used by Yu Clan people, these golden-teeth beavers could adapt to the complicated watery area in this Evil Dragon Bay area much better. Therefore, in battles that happened in such areas, golden-teeth beavers were more flexible and reliable than those metal boats.

They rushed all the way. Not long after, Ji Hao reached less than

a mile and a half away from Qian Tan. Ji Hao laughed out loud once he saw Qian Tan, and said, “Haha, you! The man who tried to take advantage of his family power to bully other people, but in the end, entrapped himself into such a miserable place, right?”

While speaking, Ji Hao reached his right hand out. Followed by his move, one human warrior pulled a heavy and long spear out, and put it in Ji Hao’s hand.

Ji Hao measured that spear in his hand, then handed it to Man Man and continued, “This is my place, Qian Tan! Since you’ve already come, don’t ever think about leaving alive!”

Man Man grinned happily, carrying that spear and standing up. She held Ji Hao’s shoulder with one hand to steady her body as she flung the spear away with the other hand with her full strength. A shrill swishing noise instantly started, followed by which, the spear roared towards Qian Tan, who was still frozen in shock on the prow of the boat. A strong airstream that looked like a violent serpent was brought up by the spear, roaring in the air along with the spear itself.

Qian Tan was truly stupefied by the shock, and also the surprise of seeing Ji Hao.

Ji Hao was also here?! Qian Tan recognized this boy, who made him be punished severely by his family. He was beaten savagely, then sent over here to the battlefront, all because of Ji Hao!

“You bloody bastard! You! I was just looking for you, but you...” Looking at Ji Hao, endless rage surged up from Qian Tan’s heart. At this moment, the thing he wanted to do the most in this world was giving the order and letting his warriors rush out and hack Ji Hao into thousands of bits.

Qian Tan’s deputy commander yelled out immediately while swiftly pushing his head down, face against the boat.

After an eye-piercing spell symbol dazzled, the spear thrown out

by Man Man swooshed over, almost brushing against Qian Tan's scalp before it clanged against the deputy commander, a Jia Clan warrior's chest. A thunderous sound was caused as the spear blasted out and spell symbols attached on it exploded one after another. The Jia Clan warrior's chest armor was shattered completely, and a water tank-sized hole was left on his chest by the spear. He howled out, and was sent flying backwards.

The solid and huge body of that Jia Clan warrior was pushed up and backward by that horribly great power brought to him by the spear. He lost the control of his own body, knocking over ten Jia Clan warriors in the boat down in a row. These Jia Clan warriors then all fell out of the boat, heavily smashing on those rafts which were being dragged by the boat.

Tens of frog slaves on the rafts were smashed by those heavily armored Jia Clan warriors; their bones were broken and muscles were shredded, howling gravely before they soon died. The Jia Clan warrior, who had a hole in his chest, staggered up from the raft, tremblingly raised his hand, pointing at Man Man, who was behind Ji Hao. He then began vomiting blood in big streams and fell straight into the muddy water.

Countless fist-sized carnivorous fishes madly rushed over, surrounding the Jia Clan warrior who had just fallen into the water, crazily ripping his body with their sharp teeth.

The water splashed in all directions. At least ten-thousand carnivorous fishes had now been crazily flipping their bodies and striving for meat. Some fishes had even hopped into Qian Tan's boat, opened their large mouths and showed those sharp teeth, biting the boat rampantly and constantly started fire sparkles.

Qian Tan lied on the boat, stomach facing down, while looking at Man Man in fear, shock and despair.

Ji Hao pulled out a dagger, wielded it hard in the air towards Qian Tan and said, "Idiot, did you come here to die? This is my

place, hehe, I will feed your skin and muscles to these fishes, then make your bones into the finest artworks, to decorate the altar I use to worship my ancestors in my ancestral temple!”

Qian Tan stared at Ji Hao stunned for a short while, then desperately screamed out.

“Kill him! Kill him! For whoever chops his head off, I will reward you with a manor abut Liang Zhu City!”

Chapter 392: A Small Loss

A manor abuts Liang Zhu City?

The eyes of over a thousand Jia Clan warriors standing on those boats simultaneously popped widely out. All thousands of eyes of theirs suddenly turned pure red.

“Great Blood Moon, please gift me the inexhaustible power to destroy the enemies in front of me!” Those Jia Clan warriors roared out one after another to pray to that Blood Moon they believed in and worshipped.

Blood-red light rotated in their eyes, while their muscles began swelling. Wisps of blood-red mist spurted out from their pores. The bodies of a few big warriors instantly swelled to a size bigger, becoming half a body taller than the other Jia Clan warriors standing next to them.

A manor abuts Liang Zhu City!

To noble Yu Clan people who came from wealthy families, like Qian Tan himself, such a manor was only a slightly small bit of their personal properties, not even worth mentioning. But to these Jia Clan warriors, they had to fight extremely hard for hundreds of years, to earn and save money that could possibly be enough to afford a manor like that!

Along with a loud, rumbling series of roars, over a thousand Jia Clan warriors burst their powers out and attempted to leap up. But once they moved slightly, their boats started swaying intensely, causing them to hurriedly stop their violent moves.

Frog slaves quacked out while speedily leaping down from the rafts with incomparably nimble moves, diving into the muddy water. Some frog slaves stayed underwater and swiftly moved towards Ji Hao and his warriors, while the others trod right on the water surface, rushing towards Ji Hao with big steps, seeming

ready to launch fierce attacks.

Those Jia Clan warriors growled out in anxiousness. They wanted to launch the attack, yet they were all surrounded by the muddy water of this seemingly bottomless swamp. They had incomparably great nerves, but the natural environment in this area forbade them from launching attacks.

“Ha, destroy those boats!” Looking at those Jia Clan warriors who were yelling and cursing and wielding their weapons, Ji Hao grinned while waving his arm hard in the air.

Human warriors behind him all laughed out loud. They pulled out the spears and flung out with full strength. These stupid non-humankind monsters... without enough amount of water based battle beasts, how could they possibly fight against human warriors who were mounted on golden-teeth beavers, only with those metal boats?

Spears roared down from the air like a heavy rain. Jia Clan warriors standing on those boats madly and furiously wielded their weapons to fend off these spears. With their mature fighting skills, they managed to fend over ninety percent of these flying spears, but the rest struck down like ground-shattering lightning bolts violently on the boats they were standing on, knocking numerous giant holes in those boats.

Jia Clan warriors had huge shapes and extremely heavy bodies, not to mention that their armors and weapons were even many times heavier than hills.

Those boats split up one after another. Magic formations that were set on those boats to raise the footage shattered instantly. Next, broken boat pieces sank speedily down like iron weights, along with those Jia Clan warriors. Within a blink of an eye, sixty to seventy boats were broken, and eight to nine hundreds Jia Clan warriors howled out in despair and indignation, then swiftly disappeared under the water surface. Soon, large amounts of

bubbles popped out from the water.

“Great supreme Blood Moon!” Qian Tan was nearly driven crazy. The fight wasn’t even started yet, but how come he had already lost a big half of his elite warriors?

“You bloody slaves, just come back to save them!” Standing on the prow, Qian Tan yelled and cursed in anger and fear, almost flipping out.

“Haha, too late… they will all become the materials of my fish soup!” Ji Hao laughed loudly and growled. He gave a shrill whistle, following which, the pair of magic fire snakes lying on his shoulder suddenly expanded their bodies to over zhang long, then nimbly darted onto the water surface, spurting enormous streams of earth core flames out from their jaws.

Nine Dragon Fire Pearl swooshed out from between Ji Hao’s eyebrows. That fist-sized pearl then dove deep into that muddy water, and a loud swooshing noise started to come from the muddy water, as an immense sphere of red light, that had the radius of around fifty-zhang, bust out all of a sudden. Dense and white watery mist rose from the water surface immediately, and what came next were great amounts of scorching hot water bubbles.

Within no more than one second, all the water areas, including rivers, pools and even swamps, began boiling intensely, as the heat released by these areas constantly increased.

The pair of magic fire snake gave a full play to their natural abilities. The mud was melted by them, turning into burning hot lava streams. Glowing red waves were raised, which were now roaring towards those frog slaves and Jia Clan warriors one after another.

These poor frog slaves were nowhere near powerful. They were mostly at the stage of Novice Magi, and even their leader, the most powerful one amongst them, was only at the Junior-level. The lava waves raised by the two magic fire snakes burned those frog slaves

for seventy to eighty percent well with a slight single touch; then the water boiled by the nine Dragon Fire Pearl splashed on their bodies, cooking them fully well.

Nearly ten-thousand frog warriors, who were staying on the hundreds of rafts dragged by those boats, were all boiled into pieces by that bubbling muddy water; not a single one managed to return to Qian Tan.

Those Jia Clan warriors, who had sunk to the bottom of the water, were desperately struggling. Their eyes were blocked by sticky mud and couldn't even see their fingers under there; the river bed was covered in a thick and soft layer of mud that they had nothing to grab or stand on. Even more terrifyingly, an overwhelming heat was coming from all directions, burning their armors to sparkling.

Some Jia Clan warriors couldn't hold back their anger and wanted to growl out loud, but once they opened their mouths, that sticky, stinky and disgusting mud that only god knew what it contained, immediately gushed into their mouths. That hell-like stink and taste could make anyone cease breathing.

Ji Hao raised his right hand and wielded in the air. Following another shrill whistle given by him, all human warriors behind him leapt down from their mounts together. Over a thousand golden-teeth beavers happily and swiftly drilled into the water, while wagging their huge and fleshy tails.

These battle beasts, which were born with the ability to control the water, moved quickly and nimbly in the water, while cutting the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors who had sunk to the bottom with their golden, large and sharp front tooth, which were sharp enough to break heavy armors. Not long after that, big streams of blood rolled up from the bottom of the river and soon, the water surface within miles in radius had been dyed pure red.

Qian Tan was frightened so badly that even his limbs were all soft

and powerless. He screamed out hoarsely, “Idiots! A bunch of idiots! Do something! Do something!”

Qian Tan’s head was all blank now. He had been accepting the education especially for noble Yu Clan people since he was little. He knew very well how to command a war in a safe and flat place, and how to gracefully launch the attack on the enemies’ fort, which was built on a tall mountain, or even how to elegantly burn down a city which was rooted in woods.

However, the education for noble Yu Clan people didn’t include how to embarrassedly and desperately fight against enemies while rolling and struggling in stinky and sticky mud!

For graceful, noble Yu Clan people like him, how could they possibly tangle with enemies in nasty mud?!

“Do something!” Qian Tan grabbed the neck of his deputy commander and threw a big slap on his face.

“Lord...let’s retreat!” Qian Tan’s deputy commander gave the most reasonable choice, “We can’t deal with these troublesome water beasts. Our warriors were all in heavy armors, and once they fall into the water, they would completely lose their battle effectiveness. We can’t fight against them!”

Qian Tan trembled in anger. When he was preparing to pull his sword out and force his deputy commander to come up with a better idea, a shrill horn came from the behind.

An enormous black silhouette came through the dense watery mist, and approached swiftly.

That was a tremendous, metal warship, and was nearly a thousand meters long and over a hundred zhang tall, looking as gigantic as a castle. Not just one, around a hundred warships like this had been pushing forward in a straight line, seeming considerably aggressive. From tens of miles away, a series of thunderous ‘bong’ was started, as hundreds of enormously huge

arrows sliced the air up while fiercely roaring towards Ji Hao and warriors under his command.

Chapter 393: Encircle the City

“Retreat!”

Ji Hao laughed once he saw the silhouettes of those giant warships.

He and those nearly a thousand human warriors under his lead were actually baits released by the human army. But unexpectedly, Qian Tan and his people were also baits released by the Qian Family. This giant warship troop at least carried a whole army of armored elite warriors that Ji Hao and these few warriors of his couldn’t possibly confront with.

Not to mention that, every one of these humongous warships could serve as a small fort with its immense and solid metal body.

Hundreds of extra large arrows zipped over. Followed by Ji Hao’s resonant growls, nearly a thousand golden-teeth beavers dashed back out from underwater, carried their owners up and immediately fled towards the South.

Those arrows came way too fast. Over ten golden-teeth beavers had fallen back slightly, and before their owners mounted onto their backs, those huge arrows had already swooshed down, easily puncturing the thick layers of fur and fat of these battle beasts. They pierced into their strong muscles, even broke their bones apart, violently nailing them on the ground.

Golden-teeth beavers which were shot by those arrows howled out in pain, their bodies tightened while shaking intensely.

Ji Hao gave a long roar while clapping his hands quickly. Along with his voice and moves, tens of enormous mud-hands thrust out from the muddy water, each gripping an arrow and pulling it hard out. These arrows brought out streams of warm blood from the bodies of those beavers, splashing everywhere. Those injured golden-teeth beavers hurriedly struggled up from the ground,

carried their owners up and fled in helter-skelter, while howling shrilly in pain.

At first, these injured golden-teeth beavers could only move staggeringly as blood that had shreds of muscles and fat mixed in it constantly spurted out from their bodies. But after the first few steps, their especially strong life-force burst out. Their wounds began healing swiftly and their running speed grew faster and faster. Soon, they disappeared completely, only followed by streams of watery mist.

“Damn it! Go get that boy!” Qian Tan stood on the prow and yelled while madly waving his arms, “Get that pretty young woman! I want that pretty young woman! I offer thirty-thousand jade coins for her!”

Ji Hao mounted on a golden-teeth beaver’s back. He wasn’t preparing to pay any more attention to Qian Tan, but hearing Qian Tan’s yell, Ji Hao turned around, narrowed his eyes and quickly aimed at Qian Tan with his fingers, from three to four miles away. Next, he slightly flicked his fingers and right after that, a water-tank-thick roaring lightning bolt descended from the sky, along with raging streams of flame, right onto Qian Tan’s head.

The entire Evil Dragon Bay area, that had the radius of around five-hundred miles, was entirely covered by the magic formation blueprint Yu Yu lent to Ji Hao. Within this area, every slight move of every single strand of natural power was under Ji Hao’s full control. With a slight little bit of golden Dan power, which was too little to even be worth mentioning, Ji Hao could launch a terrifyingly powerful, highly lethal attack, through that magic formation!

Within the coverage of that magic formation, Ji Hao was just like a god!

That roaring lightning bolt, which was five to six times more powerful than a full strength attack launched by an ordinary peak-

level Senior Magus, violently struck on Qian Tan's body. That grey, inconspicuous armor worn by Qian Tan immediately released an eye-piercing sphere of blood-red light. At the same time, at least over a hundred defensive magic screens burst out from the armor, shielding Qian Tan against that lightning bolt.

The lightning bolts dazzled ragingly while the fire seemed even able to scorch the sky. A deadly, frightfully great heat immediately evaporated everything within the area of a hundred zhang in radius around Qian Tan.

Three boats around him were all burned into smoke and dissipated in the air. Around fifty Jia Clan warriors on the three boats were turned into ashes. Large pieces of muddy water disappeared within a moment. Qian Tan's deputy commander, who was standing next to him, also had brightly shining defensive magic screens burst out from his armor. However, those were only ten layers of thin defensive magic screens. Under the destructive power of lightning and fire, those defensive magic screens shattered in a moment, and the deputy commander, who was also the leader of Qian Tan's guards, and the one Qian Tan grew up with, gave a despairing wail as he was burned into a puff of ash due to that dazzling lightning bolt.

"No!" Qian Tan screamed out piteously, then sorrowfully knelt down in a ten-zhang deep pit.

This crazy lightning bolt launched by Ji Hao was incomparably powerful, and after killing tens of Jia Clan warriors within a second, it directly evaporated all the water in that area which was nearly hundred-zhang deep, leaving a ten-zhang deep and hundred-zhang in radius round-shaped pit on the ground.

The internal surface of that deep pit was perfectly smooth. The sticky mud was burned to crystals, and now had a texture of colored glass. Qian Tan knelt in the pit, and was raised up with a great impulsive force and pushed out once water and mud gushed in along with a roaring loud noise, from surrounding areas, after a

span of around one breath.

“Rush up! Kill that boy!” The deputy commander had been serving Qian Tan since they were both little; they had grown up together. The deputy commander was Qian Tan’s absolutely trusted subordinate, the one who would never ever betray him. Now he was killed, and he could even sense a great pain from his heart because of his death. Hysterically, Qian Tan gave his order to a giant warship that was moving over from behind him.

On the full-bodied prow of that warship, which was in the front of this troop of warships, a Yu Clan commander, who was wearing a heavy armor, slightly headed down, glanced at Qian Tan, then curved his lips upwards, showing a faint, grim smile. He said, “Qian Tan, mind your position! Although you’re my cousin... you’re still a sinner, who is punished by the family and sent to the battlefront! In here, you don’t get the round to give orders!”

That Yu Clan commander puffed his chest out, seemingly taking pleasure in Qian Tan’s misfortune, and continued proudly, “I Qian Po, am the highest commander of this family army! You’re nothing but a tiny squad leader under my command!”

Qian Tan stared at Qian Po in both anger and shame. The erect eye in between his eyebrows sparkled for a short while and his body swaying rose while swaying, landing in another boat that was quite far away from the pit, in an awkward shape.

Qian Po narrowed his eyes, coldly glanced at Qian Tan, then pointed his finger at the front and yelled in a frosty tone, “You can’t even do your own job - standing sentry and exploring this area! You’re truly a humiliation to our noble family name! Take your warriors and catch up with the enemies! Follow them, find their base camp!

The geographic condition of the Evil Dragon Bay area was complicated. Countless branch rivers flew across each other randomly, making this place a total mess. These giant warships

under Qian Po's lead were great weapons for water-based battles on great rivers or oceans, but in this Evil Dragon Bay, which was covered in swamps, shallow pools and small branch rivers, these enormous things couldn't even move freely in here without special magic formations to raise the footage.

Even though these giant warships were now already driven into the Evil Dragon Bay, their moving speed was strangely slow. Therefore, if they wanted to chase Ji Hao and his warriors, they still had to rely on Qian Tan's boats.

Qian Tan gritted his teeth while giving a response to Qian Po's order. He then gathered all the remaining warriors and boats under his command, activated the magic formations set on the tails of each boat, and headed to where Ji Hao went with full-speed. The tails of these boats all began shining with an eye-piercing light; meanwhile, around ten-zhang tall waves were stirred up. These boats moved swiftly forward on the water surface, as fast as dashing horses.

"Great supreme Blood Moon, please, let this trash die in here!" Qian Po prayed in a low voice, "If he dies, my number in the order of succession to the throne will go up by one. Oh, many of our brothers wish he dies in here!"

The other few Yu Clan commanders who stood behind Qian Po, blinked their eyes and looked at Qian Tan's back, all seemed to be lost in a deep thought.

Ji Hao and his warriors ran back to the town that was located on the hill. On that hill, which extended for tens of miles long, spell symbols attached on the surfaces of all rocks began sparkling brightly. The magic formation that was set in surrounding areas of the hill was activated. The pools and swamps surrounding the hill all began shaking intensely, and at the same time, large rock pillars raised from swamps one after another. Streams of multicolored, poisonous miasma spurted out from those swamps immediately and completely sealed the area in a radius of fifty-miles.

Soon after the magic formation was activated, Qian Tan's boats arrived.

In an hour, giant warships slowly ripped the poisonous miasma open and gradually approached the town. Following Qian Po's order, those warships separated into small groups and surrounded the town, where Ji Hao was staying in.

Chapter 394: Capture Alive

“Kid, do you still remember what you owe me? You’re dead!” Qian Tan stood on the prow of a boat, crazily waving his arms and yelling at the town with a badly twisted face. He was so furious that he was nearly leaping up from the boat, and white saliva foam was hanging on the corner of his mouth, making him look like a fierce ghost.

Ji Hao stood on the fence wall of the town, his whole body wrapped up by a raging fire while Gold Crow caws came out from his cloak.

He carefully detected the locations of those giant warships under Qian Po’s command. Hearing Qian Tan’s yells, Ji Hao pointed his finger quickly at him. Following his move, a cloud miles away slightly moved, and a water-tank size lightning bolt roared down, accurately striking Qian Tan’s body.

Along with a loud hoarse howl, layers of blood-red defensive magic screens were released from Qian Tan’s armor once again, barely shielding against the lightning bolt. However, the boat he was standing on was shattered by the lightning, and over ten Jia Clan warriors wailed out immediately. In the very next moment, these Jia Clan warriors all turned into streams of smoke in that destructive lightning bolt.

“Idiot!” Qian Po stood on the prow of a giant warship, looking down at Qian Tan, who was desperately struggling in the water while black smoke puffed up from all over his body. Qian Po scornfully shook his head and gave a grim smile, as cold and sharp lights sparkled in his erect eye.

“Send this trash to attack the town. I want to find out how many warriors do those barbarians have in this town.” said Qian Po. The steel plates on both sides of this warship opened like birds’ wings. From inside the ship’s body, numerous small and light boats were

gripped in enormous metal hands, and steadily put down on the water surface. Those boats shook when tens of thousands of slaves walked onboard. Afterwards, magic formations set on these boats were activated, pushing the boats speedily towards the town.

A few boats quickly approached Qian Tan, who was still struggling in the water. Warriors on a boat dragged him up, after which, a few Jia Clan warriors with heavy shields forcibly grasped Qian Tan and rushed out of the boat, up to the shoal. Following them, tens of thousands of slave warriors directly drove their boats onto the shoal, leaping out of the boats and lining up into order in front of the town.

Through the magic formation pattern which now covered the whole area in a radius of tens of thousands of miles, Ji Hao clearly sensed that in the outer circle of the Evil Dragon Bay, large amounts of Yu Clan army forces had been gathering. Over seventy Blood Moon divine towers were gathered all together. Indeed, the military power of the Qian Family was a lot stronger than that of the Di Family.

Whether Qian Tan's squad or this elite family army under Qian Po's commander, they were all expendable cannon fodders for the Qian Family to take a feeler of the human army's defensive power in this Evil Dragon Bay area. If they found out that the defense of this Evil Dragon Bay area was still fortified, the main army force of the Qian Family might keep going ahead steadily and surely on attacking. But if they found out that the defensive force of this area was now rather hollow, then their main army force would launch an all-out attack with all of their powers, and try to break the Evil Dragon Bay, an important strategic point, head into the broad plain area on the south side of the Evil Dragon Bay, and twist the situation of the entire war.

Large clouds of steam rose from the swamps. In Ji Hao's nearly 'omniscient and omnipotent' eyesight, more non-humankind slaves had entered the Evil Dragon Bay area. In small groups, they

were moving deeply into every corner of the Evil Dragon Bay, scouting the surrounding areas extremely carefully and cautiously.

In the air, silhouettes of the non-humankind were faintly visible as well. They were also trying their bests to burrow into every single move that happened in this area.

“Prepare for the battle!” Ji Hao raised his right hand and clenched his fist.

“Prepare for the battle!” Around a thousand warriors behind Ji Hao had formed a large-scale defensive battle formation on the hundred-zhang thick fence wall. Their extra large shields were straightened up one after another; on those shields, countless spell symbols were sparkling, gifting these shields a great defensive power.

Apart from this troop led by Ji Hao, more than ten troops like this were also standing on the fence wall. Around ten-thousand human warriors had now been standing on the fence wall, holding their brightly sparkling shields and having their coldly shining swords or machetes raised high. These warriors were breathing loudly, many of them had their skins turned thoroughly red and their tattoos even turned dazzling.

Qian Po stood on the prow of the ship and waved his hand. Following that, a muffled drum sound rose from the giant warship. Amidst Qian Tan’s desperate hoarse yells and curses, the few Jia Clan warriors tightly grabbed him, took him to the front of all slave warriors, then began rushing towards the town in big steps.

“Qian Po! You bloody scum! This is murder! Murder!”

Qian Tan was struck by the lightning bolts released by Ji Hao for twice in a row and had nearly run out of the powers of all defensive magic tools he had, but now he was forced to launch the first attack on a firmly defended town that belonged to the human army. This was no different from murder.

For Yu Clan's noble people, they should always be on the backside of a war, to command their warriors to fight; there was hardly any Yu Clan being would rush to the battlefront and fight the war. Looking at the fence wall which was coming closer and closer to him, Qian Tan's erect eye even bulged up from his eye sockets and his eyeball seemed to pop out.

"Bastard! Let go of me, let go of me!" Qian Tan desperately screamed himself hoarse, "Qian Po, nothing good will ever happen to you if you get me killed in here! My father would never let you live, my mother would never let you live! Ah! How dare you do this to me!"

"Man Man, give this douche a hammer strike!" Ji Hao looked at Qian Tan, who was madly struggling and screaming, grinned, waved his hand and said, "Are the internal strifes between these non-humankind monsters happening so intensely? Good to know!"

Man Man excitedly yelled out as a response to Ji Hao's order, then grabbed a hammer, and aimed at Qian Tan, who was now less than hundred-zhang away from the fence wall, throwing it out with her full-strength.

The lotus-shaped hammer flew out along with a scorching stream of fiery light. In the air, the hammer expanded to around a zhang wide, smashing towards Qian Tan like a small hill. The few Jia Clan warriors around Qian Tan directly dropped him, turned around and fled right away, even throwing their shields on the ground. Seeing all this, even Ji Hao popped his eyes out-Isn't this a solid murder? Isn't this an obvious murder which wouldn't even be covered at all?

Qian Tan stared at the enormous hammer which was coming right at his head, utterly terrified. His armor had already broken into pieces after the two rounds of lightning strikes. While feeling the horrible, deadly sense of power released by the hammer, Qian Tan's erect eye suddenly opened and let out a fierce stream of blood-red light, along with a shrill sizzling noise.

That fist-thick blood-red light stream bumped against the hammer, and for a moment, the hammer was actually held in the air as it froze for a slight span of time. However, in the next moment, a few lines of spell symbols flashed across the hammerhead and a rumbling thunder followed that. The blood-red light stream shattered immediately. The corner of Qian Tan's erect eye split up and large streams of blood gushed out from the erect eye, in the middle of his eyebrows. Qian Tan buried his forehead in both of his hands, and began screaming in a badly hoarse voice.

The power of Man Man's hammer was way too immense, how could Qian Tan possibly hold the hammer off single-handedly?

Yu Clan people' erect eyes were the strongest, but also the most fragile organs of theirs. All of their special abilities existed on the basis of their erect eyes, but their erect eyes were also the most vital body part of theirs. If a Yu Clan man had his erect eye destroyed, his soul would also suffer a nearly destructive strike.

Man Man's hammer pressed down, the power vibrations released by it almost shattering Qian Tan's eyeballs. He sensed a sharp pain from his soul, and couldn't help but fall on the ground, twitching intensely.

"Hah, capture him alive!" Ji Hao raised his right hand and said. A silhouette of a giant palm that was being coiled around by a flame stream flew out, grabbed Qian Tan then threw him onto the fence wall. A few human warriors rushed straight up, proficiently taking out a flood dragon tendon rope, and tied him up.

On the prow of the warship, Qian Po disappointedly spread his hands and said, "Why did you capture him alive instead of killing him? Damn, just launch the attack!"

The war drum was beating once again. Tens of thousands of slave warriors wielded their weapons and rushed up to that hundred-zhang tall fence wall like agitated ants.

Chapter 395: Abandon the Town

A brutal, massive killing happened right away.

Once those short and scrawny non-humankind slaves rushed up to the fence wall, flagstones, that were condensed by a special kind of magic smashed directly down from the wall. These flagstones were all ten-zhang long, two-zhang wide and three-inch thick, falling straight down from the top of the fence wall, which was hundred-zhang tall; just like a giant clapping a giant-sized brick severely on a group of ants.

When those black flagstone were falling down, thousands of spell symbols sparkled on the surfaces of those flagstones, making these flagstones heavier, more solid, falling down faster and surely, more lethal and destructive.

Tens of non-humankind slaves, who were rushing in the front, were struck by those flagstones. Along with ear-piercing bong-cracking noises, those flagstones smashed flat on the ground.

Followed by a buzzing noise, those flagstones slowly rose back up, leaving tens of puddles of scattered blood and smashed flesh on the ground. Large amounts of blood splashed on the fence wall, leaving a big area of stains.

Non-humankind slave warriors growled and screamed while rushing forwards. From the top of this section of the fence wall, tens of flagstones were constantly falling down and rising back up, then falling down again.

Booming noises lingered in the sky. Within a blink of an eye, thousands of non-humankind slaves were smashed into meat paste by those flagstones, however, before these non-humankind slaves died, they had stuck a lot of enchanted magic stones, which were produced by the Xiu Clan, on the bottoms of these flagstones.

On the prow of a warship, which was far away from the fence

wall, a Xiu Clan elderly man slightly wielded a black magic wand held in his hand. Next, nearly a hundred enchanted magic stones attached on the tens of flagstones blasted out, causing a thunderous series of booms, following which, all flagstones exploded into pieces. Huge amounts of stone pieces zipped in all directions, knocking another hundreds of non-humankind slaves down, in puddles of fresh, warm blood.

“Take my arrow!” Sideway, a fierce stream of light flashed through the air, and at the same time, Feng Xing’s silhouette swooshed across, then disappeared again.

The Xiu Clan elderly man standing on the prow gave a muffled moan, meanwhile, a couple of jade amulets hanging around his waist exploded simultaneously. Nine layers of light shields appeared and wrapped his body up. That arrow was coming right at his erect eye between his eyebrows, but after piercing through the nine layers of light shields, the arrow deviated from the track, puncturing his left shoulder and sending his body flying backwards.

Clang! After puncturing the Xiu Clan old man’s shoulder, that powerful arrow pierced into the thick armor worn by a Jia Clan warrior standing behind him, stringing the two of them up like a kebab.

“Be careful! There’re powerful archers among the enemies!” A few Jia Clan warriors carried huge and heavy shields and rushed up, hurriedly shielding this Xiu Clan old man behind.

Qian Po stood on the prow of the warship next to the one that the Xiu Clan old man was on. Watching all this, his eye corners began twitching. That Xiu Clan old man was the only Xiu Clan magic talisman artist under his command. Qian Po had spent an immense price to recruit this Xiu Clan magic talisman artist under his command. Just now, when the fight had just begun, this magic talisman artist nearly fell under an arrow released by the enemy; this made anger rise directly up into Qian Po’s heart.

“Launch all-out attack, no need to pay any attention to Qian Tan’s life.” said Qian Po in a low voice, “For our family glory, he is supposed to die in a battle, instead of being captured alive by the enemy. As his cousin, I’d love to do him a favor and make his personal glory perfect and flawless!”

Followed by Qian Po’s order, muffled yet resonant buzzing noise started from the deck of over a hundred giant warships. Gigantic crossbows vibrated, sending out thousands of enormous-sized arrows roaring towards the frontal side of the town.

A few large spell symbols flashed across the fence wall of this human army’s town, and a yellow-colored magic defensive screen emerged swiftly, shielding the fence wall against those extra huge arrows. Muffled bumping noises were caused constantly, and countless ripples were stirred up on the defensive light screen. Those large arrows exploded, spraying out puffs of drifting, blood-red spell symbols. The zhang-thick, yellow-colored defensive magic screen was weakened by those blood-red spell symbols ceaselessly, yet, it had also been continuously recovering.

The magic defensive screen was vibrating. As nimbly as monkeys, those non-humankind slaves under the fence wall formed a body staircase and climbed up. They rushed up to the fence wall top while screaming and yelling. The first thing they did was taking out exquisitely crafted enchanted magic stones and pressing them on the defensive magic screen with all of their strength.

Ji Hao didn’t make any move, only looking at these non-humankind slaves, who were surging up to the top of the fence wall while disregarding their own lives.

Behind Ji Hao, human warriors raised their spears, axes, swords or machetes, hacking and lunging with full-strength. Whenever these human warriors moved across, those non-humankind slaves, who could only reach the waists of human warriors in height, were sliced into pieces, as easily as mowing. Blood spurted out from

their broken bodies, and broken body parts were thrown all over.

Nevertheless, more non-humankind slaves crazily rushed up; they just simply rushed up, not showing any fear to death.

Yu Mu, who was standing among the troop of warriors behind Ji Hao, slightly twitched his finger, preparing to release poison. Ji Hao sensed Yu Mu's move, hurriedly turned around and shook his head. Yu Mu grinned, took out a large piece of grilled meat instead and began wolfing the meat, stopping his move of releasing the poison.

Two Yu Clan young men pulled the arrow out from the injured Xiu Clan magic talisman artist's shoulder, making this Xiu Clan old man, who had grey hair and beard, scream himself hoarse in pain. After those Yu Clan men roughly dealt with his wound, this Xiu Clan magic talisman artist stood back up, carefully hidden behind a few heavy and huge shields, narrowed his eyes and nervously looked at this human army's town.

"Something is wrong. Judging from the scale of this battle fort, it should be guarded by at least hundred-thousand barbarians." This Xiu Clan magic talisman artist, who was quite experienced, murmured to himself, "But only around ten-thousand of them have shown up! And all of those are the lowest-grade warriors! Where're their archers? Where're their Maguspriests? Where're their large-scale weapons? Where're their flying cavalries? Heavy armored cavalries? Where're those horrible, odd battle beasts of theirs?"

"It's quite empty!" yelled this Xiu Clan magic talisman artist at Qian Po, who was standing on the other warship, "General! Their battle fort is very empty."

Qian Po narrowed his eyes, which were now shining with blood-red light and were fixed on that fence wall. He didn't say anything.

That Xiu Clan magic talisman artist gave a weird, malicious grin, rubbed the wound on his shoulder, gritted his teeth and said

angrily, “It has been nearly a thousand years, I’ve never injured before. Bloody barbarians, they’ll have to pay for this.”

The five eyes, which were also sparking in a blood-red light, blinked on his face, after which, this Xiu Clan magic talisman artist raised his magic wand and said, “I heard that on the south side of the Chi Ban Mountain, the territory of these barbarians is very fertile. They have many cities, countless villages, mines, incalculable beautiful women and wealth…”

Qian Po said in a frosty tone, “Break this defensive line, and all those can be ours. You… will have a good share.”

That Xiu Clan magic talisman artist grinned viciously, then suddenly clenched his five fingers. A thunderous series of noises started immediately after that. Those enchanted magic stones left on top of the fence wall by those non-humankind slaves, by giving up on their own lives, exploded one after another. A large number of twisted spell symbols released their powers in all directions. Instantly, that thick layer of yellow-colored magic defensive screen attached on the fence wall became thin and twisted; many areas of that defensive screen had become as thin as mist, as if ready to dissipate anytime.

Another wave of arrows was released, roaring towards the fence wall. Along with a terrifyingly loud blasting noise, that defensive screen shattered. Over a hundred huge arrows swept across the top of the fence wall. Tens of human warriors howled out in pain when their bodies were punctured by those arrows.

Next, those huge arrows blasted out, and those human warriors, who were shot by those arrows, were blown into puffs of blood-red mist. Afterwards, blood-red spell symbols released by the explosion of those arrows exploded all of a sudden. Within the coverage of the explosion of those blood-red spell symbols, a troop of a whole thousand warriors were injured, blood and muscle pieces splashing everywhere.

After the effects of the explosion of those huge arrows faded, a whole thousand human warriors all fell to the ground. They were breathing deeply and fast, quickly activating their life-force to heal their wounds. Their wounds began quickly squirming, and meanwhile, their broken body parts began regrowing.

However, their injuries were rather severe; even though their wounds were healed within the span of a few breaths, huge amounts of their life-force were consumed.

“Take the captive, and retreat!” Ji Hao wielded his arm and gave out the order. After that, he grabbed Man Man’s little hand, leaping down from the top of the fence wall.

Chapter 396: Blood Bait

“Clear the way if you don’t want to die!”

Ji Hao gripped Qian Tan’s neck and put Qian Tan in front of him, as a human shield, and forcibly opened up a path in the group of non-humankind slaves, who were now all fleeing in all directions. Behind him, thousands of human warriors whose bodies were all covered in blood followed up. They quickly retreated through a rough path.

Three giant warships released another wave of arrows towards this direction, but the distance was too great and all those non-humankind slaves had been fleeing around in disorder, blocking the sight of archers on the warships. Therefore, this wave of arrows didn’t manage to even harm a hair of those human warriors. Instead, all stuck randomly on the ground, and exploded into spheres of blood-red light.

Behind Ji Hao, the gate of the small town, which was big enough to contain tens of thousands of people, were broken by those non-humankind slaves. Tens of thousands of non-humankind slaves gushed into the town, excitedly breaking into the store space of the town, carrying huge amounts of wines and dried meat out, then madly waving their arms, hailing and cheering in happiness.

This was the fifth town that Ji Hao had abandoned in these few days.

Every abandoned town was guarded by around ten-thousand human warriors, and every time Ji Hao retreated from a town, he would use Qian Tan as a shield to open a path. Those human warriors who retreated along with him scattered in all directions while retreating, therefore, even though he had abandoned so many towns, the number of human warriors following behind him was constantly reducing. This gave the others a feeling that tens of thousands of human warriors had all fallen already.

Within the past three days, every time Ji Hao abandoned a town, three to five thousand human warriors would rush out from the other towns that belonged to the humankind and was located in surrounding areas, and attack Qian Po's army from both sides. This gave the feeling of that the humankind wasn't willing to admit the failure of the fight and was putting up a desperate struggle, attempting to take the lost territory back.

When facing Qian Po's giant metal warship troop that was formed by over a hundred, solid and powerful metal, gigantic warships, these three to five thousand human warriors, as a standard-less, temporary troop, would always suffer a fierce wave of arrow attack launched by extra-large-sized crossbows on those warships. They would throw a few dead bodies, drag huge groups of injured fellows whose bodies were covered with wounds and blood, and flee away in uncollected shapes, as fast as they could.

Seeing Ji Hao once again take a few 'survived' warriors and flee out of a town in dispirited shapes, Qian Po, who was already having an extreme-degree inflation of confidence, stood on the top of the defense wall of this town, which had just been stormed by his army, raised a flag which had a pattern painted on it, while roaring harshly at Ji Hao's back.

"You lowly barbaric creatures! You can never stop me! Just be afraid, quivering and despairing in front of my, Qian Po's powerful army! Then kneel on the ground and surrender to me!"

Over ten Yu Clan deputy commanders standing beside Qian Po laughed out loud. Looking at the dense watery mist rising from the south, they each gave a big grin, showing all of their teeth. They seemed to have already seen the vast plain area on the south side, and those extending mountain ranges behind the plain area, and that broad, fertile, rich and flourishing territory dominated by the humankind.

"General, we should continue the attack!" Elegantly, a Yu Clan deputy commander puffed his chest out, slowly bowed to Qian Po

and said, “Witnessed by the great, supreme Blood Moon, because of your bravery and skillfulness, we have taken five human towns in a row! Oh, my great Blood Moon, in the history of the war between our Yu Dynasty and the humankind, in the past a thousand and three-hundred years, not a single Yu Clan army commander has managed to reach such a great achievement, which you have, just achieved!”

Qian Po gracefully dropped the pattern flag, then raised his head high, looking towards the south.

Pondering for a while, he responded in a bland tone, “Go inform the main army force of our family, tell them that we don’t need the reinforcement of their elite forces. Instead, I need more slave warriors and slaves, and more small-scale boats, which are quicker and nimbler. I also need more magic crystals, and other supplies.”

Narrowing his eyes, Qian Po gave a ‘naughty’ grin, and continued, “Count the numbers of magic crystals and supplies we have consumed these days. Multiply it by ten and then report to them.”

A group of Yu Clan deputy commanders laughed out in a relaxed way. This was the bonus that they were supposed to gain.

In the past thousand and three-hundred years, and in battles that happened in this Evil Dragon Bay area, not a single Yu Clan army commander had ever managed to break even one town that belonged to the humankind. Qian Po had just broken five towns in a row. Therefore, he was going to make a slightly exaggerated report of his battle expenditure and attain everybody some bonus. This was a hidden rule that those family administrators would all acquiesce in.

Suddenly, a group of non-humankind slaves extremely delightedly carried more than a thousand metal boxes out of the storage space of the town. More than excitedly, they opened those boxes and instantly, countless top-grade magic crystals, that were

all exquisitely crafted into standard shapes and were glowing, were exposed in front of everyone.

These magic crystals should be the backup power supply for the defensive magic formation of this town.

“Ah, such a good harvest!” Magic crystal was condensed from the purest natural power. It was a form of natural power; therefore, magic crystals had always been the most solid type of currency. Gaining over a thousand boxes of magic crystals from this town, added with all the harvests attained in the other four towns, Qian Po couldn’t help but let out an ear-to-ear grin, and give high-fives to those deputy commanders. Everyone’s faces were now filled by happy grins.

Soon, the official document of requesting more slave warriors and slaves made by Qian Po had reached the main army force of the Qian Family, which was staying at the backside.

In a portable city-fort, which was surrounded by around seventy Blood Moon divine towers, tens of Qian Family leaders had gathered together, looking at this official document made by Qian Po in a complicated way.

“How’s the battle in the Blood Cloud Mountain going?” A mature and experienced Qian Family army commander asked for the newest battle report.

“Three strongholds of the human army were broken, but they managed to seize them back. Today, the human army launched a surprise attack on the Di Family with the secret blood offering ceremony and the price of casualties of over a hundred thousand human warriors - They took out a Blood Moon divine tower of the Di Family!” said a Qian Family army commander in a gloating tone, “A Blood Moon divine tower. I can’t wait to see our emperor’s face when he hears this news.”

“So, will this Evil Dragon Bay be a trap?” A Qian Family army leader knitted his brows and asked carefully, “Family elders told us

to be extra careful and cautious... but, I don't think this is a trap."

"How dare those humankind barbarians set up a trap and ambush us?" said another Qian Family army leader proudly, "Besides, we all know that these barbarians are all simple-minded. In the wars that happened in the past countless years, every time, they fought till the last moment of their lives. Trap? Ambush? I don't think they're that smart."

"And they extremely value their clan's glory." said an elderly Yu Clan army commander, "They would rather die than giving up on their territories. This would humiliate their clans, therefor..."

When the Qian Family army leaders were discussing the current situation, in the afternoon of the day when Ji Hao abandoned the fifth town, Qian Po finally encountered his first difficulty.

This was a larger scale town, many times larger than the previous five towns. In this town, which had a great defensive power itself, a whole hundred thousand human slave warriors, who were also condemned prisoners, wore brand new armors and held sharp weapons, looking just like an official standard army, had started a bloody fight against Qian Po's army.

This cruel and brutal fight had lasted two hours. Relying on those powerful giant warships and the power of that Xiu Clan magic talisman artist, Qian Po broke the fence wall of this town, and damaged the defense of this city. Non-humankind slaves and slave warriors numbering many times more than human warriors who were defending the town had surged into the town.

A hundred-thousand human warriors had all fallen in the battle. The casualty of slaves and slave warriors of Qian Po's army was twice as great as the loss of human warriors. Thousands of Jia Clan warriors in Qian Po's army had also fallen, moreover, over a thousand Yu Clan warriors were killed or injured.

A hundred-thousand human warriors fell in the battle?

Soon after this news was delivered to family leaders, the main army force of the Qian Family aggressively marched into the Evil Dragon Bay area, moving forwards, seemingly with great strength and vigor. Just like a starving, evil dragon, the Qian Family's main army force roared while moving speedily towards the south. Within twenty-four hours, they had moved twenty-thousand miles into the Evil Dragon Bay.

Chapter 397: Progress

A great-scale town was surrounded by four hills, on all four sides. This was the biggest stronghold of the humankind in this Evil Dragon Bay area, and was also the location of the base camp of the human army in this area.

On the over a thousand meters tall city wall, which was covered in thick metal plates, Si Wen Ming sat in between two battlements, with his head raised, and was looking at the brightly sparkling stars in the sky. Those incalculable stars had been moving along the track that hadn't changed since the beginning of the world. Dense streams of visible star power looked like multicolored water streams, pouring down from the sky, lightening up the dark night.

Ji Hao stood next to Si Wen Ming, also looking at the stars in the sky.

As the magic formation pattern he borrowed from Yu Yu had covered the entire Evil Dragon Bay area, Ji Hao could now clearly sense the existence of every single stream of starlight. Even the slightest stream of starlight contained immeasurable mysteriousness; earth power, water power, fire power, wind power, lightning power, ice power... so many different types of power were contained in these star power streams. Those were all great, primitive, prehistoric and original natural powers.

Showering under these star power streams, Ji Hao accepted the sense of eternality given by the star powers, suddenly feeling his own existence to be so tiny.

The city wall that Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming were staying on was on the northern side of the town. From time to time, human warriors, whose bodies were all covered in blood, would rush staggering back, sitting directly down on the ground, leaning against the city wall, resting while gasping quickly for air.

The north side of the city was now shrouded by raging flames,

that seemed to even surge to the sky. Qian Family's main army was now less than five-hundred miles from here. More towns were broken one after another. Inside those towns, human condemned prisoner slave warriors had been fighting desperately against those elite warriors of the Qian Family.

The Qian Family was like a greedy beast, a powerful, violent evil dragon. To catch such a giant monster, one had to prepare enough baits, which had to be made from fresh blood. With these bloody baits, they would walk right into the trap, step by step.

Except for the few towns that Ji Hao had abandoned earlier, in those larger scale towns, which were broken later than the first five towns, different numbers of condemned prisoner slave warriors were arranged to perish together with the non-humankind warriors and slave warriors. All those condemned prisoner slave warriors were under the control of a special magic to make them never feel fear; they wouldn't run or surrender, only fighting till they died.

Only after true, bloody and brutal battles, the Qian Family would actually believe that this wasn't a trap.

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang were standing quite far away from Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming. Their trusted deputy commanders had been rushing over from all directions every now and then, bringing the latest report from every battlefield, including if the Di Family had shown the sign of any unexpected moves, the current situation of all human army forces in the Evil Dragon Bay area, and if the other Yu Clan family stationed in surrounding area of the Evil Dragon Bay had any unusual moves. All information was gathering over timely.

Ji Hao headed down, turned his eyes away from stars in the sky, to the north side.

This town was the core of the magic sword formation that he borrowed from Yu Yu. Centered here, and within the area of radius

three-hundred miles, Ji Hao could take the greatest control of the magic sword formation. If this distance went more than three-hundred miles, with Ji Hao's current power, he was unable to manipulate the four violent, fierce swords to attack enemies more than three-hundred miles away.

They had paid such a big price and spent so many efforts, for the sole purpose, that was making the Qian Family's army forces all gather here under this city wall, and letting Ji Hao activate the magic sword formation and exterminate them all at once.

It was highly possible that the Qian Family's main army forces wouldn't all gather in here; consequently, the magic sword formation wouldn't be able to wipe them out all at once. Some elite forces would flee around, therefore, only by drawing them deeply into the Evil Dragon Bay, where human warriors were ready to ambush everywhere, would the human army have a chance to encircle them and make them all stay in Evil Dragon Bay, in perpetuity.

Also because some Magi Palace elders were not sure about the actual power of this magic sword formation, which was 'borrowed from an old friend by Candle Dragon Gui', Si Wen Ming and the other few high-level commanders of the human army had set a second, third, fourth, and even more ambushes around this town. All in all, the ultimate purpose of this whole thing was to make the Qian Family's army forces stay here in this Evil Dragon Bay forever.

In order to achieve this goal of annihilating the enemies, only the number of condemned prisoner slaves, who had served as 'blood baits', had reached hundreds of thousands.

Apart from all this, in the fight that happened in each town, a small number of human warriors would fall. Within these couple of days, the number of fallen human warriors had reached tens of thousands.

While hearing the noise that came from the north side from time to time, Si Wen Ming abruptly said, “In the ancient time, when the human world was still ruled by the legendary three emperors, for the wars that happened between human clans, both sides at war would always inform each other regarding the time and location of the battle which was going to happen. They would choose an appropriate time, gather their armies, then decently and dignifiedly, start the war.”

Pausing shortly, Si Wen Ming continued, “Till the present days, in the years of wars between the humankind and non-humankind, unless the power loss went to a certain degree that our armies couldn’t possibly hold up, our human warriors would never step back for even half an inch. We would always fight until we died… Our humankind never played any tricks in wars.”

Si Wen Ming then grinned a bit weirdly, turned around, looked at Ji Hao with a serious face and said, “Not to even mention that, I have actually taken your suggestion. Cooperate with some big Yu Clan family, and with such a method, entrap another big Yu Clan family, even eliminating them. I am still surprised, even till now, how did I accept such a whimsical suggestion.”

Ji Hao stayed silent for a rather long while, then gave the rhetorical question also in a serious tone, “Uncle, do you think this is good?”

“Do I think this is good?” Si Wen Ming raised his head, looked at the sky, seemingly a little bit confused, “Like this…bait the trap with the lives of hundreds of thousands of condemned prisoner slaves…”

“Bait the trap with the lives of hundreds of thousands of condemned prisoner slaves, draw the enemies into the trap we designed before. Then, grasping the time, which is the most appropriate for us, and the location, that is the most beneficial to us, gather our greatest powers. We attain all the opportune, geographical and convenient conditions, and annihilate a

formidable enemy." Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and said quickly, "Even though this is not matched with the traditional methods of fighting of our humankind, this is a treacherous, pragmatic way to fight a war, but…this is a progress."

At least, in Ji Hao's eyes, this was a progress.

Si Wen Ming remained silent for a while, then knitted his brows and asked, "So, in the Blood Cloud Mountain side, how should we wrap it up with the Di Family? Ah, I have actually agreed to cooperate with the Yu Clan."

Pondering for a short span of time, Ji Hao said slowly, "Enemies of our enemy could become our friend. The Di Family is also our enemy, but, it doesn't mean that we cannot temporarily borrow their powers. All in all, this is a fight over power and profits."

Thousands of different thoughts flashed across Ji Hao's mind at this moment. He the continued in a peaceful tone, "I believe, by now, elders of the Di Family have been trying to figure out a way to truly break the defensive line of the Blood Cloud Mountain. Therefore, now, we have to start thinking about how we should wipe the main army force of the Di Family in the Blood Cloud Mountain, after we take the Qian Family's main army force out."

Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Hao in shock and asked, "What about the agreement you made with the Di Family?"

Ji Hao looked back at him and responded seriously, "All agreements that have been reached will end up being broken. The Di Family is our enemy as well, and after we took out the main army force of the Qian Family with the power that was partially borrowed from them, why shouldn't we take advantage of this opportunity and take them out too?"

Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Hao, seemed to be shocked so badly that even his hair stood on their ends, and said, "This thought of yours…is…terrifying! Ji Hao…these thoughts of yours…I have to admit that they're right, but, these thoughts, they probably are not

all good. This, indeed is a progress, but this is also a…”

Si Wen Ming couldn’t come up with an appropriate word to describe all that he felt. What Ji Hao had said made him feel unfamiliar, made him feel a deep, deep fear.

Nevertheless, from within this deep fear, Si Wen Ming had also sensed an intense lure!

Another wave of raging flame rose from the north. The Qian Family’s main army force had approached another step closer.

Chapter 398: Control

On the southern side, three-thousand miles away from the center of the Evil Dragon Bay in a vast plain area, a small group of, purely red mountains had been standing alone.

This was the only mountainous area in the plain area on the south side of the Evil Dragon Bay area, which had the radius of tens of miles. At this moment, and under this group of mountains, numerous tunnels interlaced across each other, and different sized halls and rooms were located next to each other, like ant caves. In each hall or room and every tunnel, large groups of battle beasts or birds had been resting on the ground, and scores of archers from the Eastern Wasteland were gathered.

During the wars that happened in the past countless years, the underground space of this mountainous area had been exploited by the humankind. They dug hundreds of meters deep into the ground and built an underground fort that had a complicated structure. Typically, this underground fort could accommodate hundreds of thousands of human beings.

By now, hundreds of thousands of top-grade elite Eastern Wasteland archers had gathered in here. Once any twist took place in the war situation in Evil Dragon Bay area, they would immediately rise into the sky by mounting on their flying battle beasts, arrive at Evil Dragon Bay as quickly as possible, and launch their most powerful attacks on the enemy.

A faint layer of mist was drifting above the ground. This mist, which was gathered by the magic formation set in this area, had covered the entire plain that was thousands of miles in radius, firmly sheltering that underground fort.

In the hall, which was located in the center of the underground fort, a few long stone tables were placed in a straight line. Each table was full of excellent food and delicious wines, Ying Yun Peng

sat beside a table with a grilled beast leg gripped in his left hand and a small vat of wine in his right hand, and was unabashedly wolfing the meat and gulping the wine.

While eating and drinking, Ying Yunpeng grinned at Ku Quan, who sat next to him, then said, “Mr. Ku Quan, make yourself at home. Being stuck in here underground, except for eating and drinking, there is nothing exciting that we can do.”

Ku Quan smiled, held a bowl of wine up and tossed it off. He then glanced across the over ten elite army commanders that came from the Ten Sun Country and the other big-scale clans, who were gathered in the hall, with a pair of blinking eyes, and said blandly, “Dear Elder, you do have a good mood.”

Ying Yunpeng’s look slightly changed. He dropped the grilled meat and the wine vat, grabbed a piece of cloth and wiped the oil on his hand, then growled harshly, “Good mood? What good mood can I have? All these days, once I close my eyes, I would see…see…”

Blush climbed up to his wrinkled eyes while Ying Yunpeng gritted his teeth and said, “Si Wen Ming, you wouldn’t let me have revenge for my son, and instead, you make me risk my life and fight a war for you. This debt, I’ll remember. Sooner or later…You just pray you don’t fall into my hands someday!”

Ku Quan sighed slightly, looked at Ying Yunpeng and said in a gentle voice, “This time, Si Wen Ming has deployed so many forces… I assume he is up to something big.”

Ying Yunpeng remained silent for a while, leaning against the big chair with flagging interest, and responded in a lazy tone, “If he succeeds, hehe, that will indeed make a heaven-huge contribution that will even shake the entire Pu Ban City. Hm, that kid, Si Wen Ming, how did he think out such a big, smart plan? And, he might actually accomplish it.”

Ying Yunpeng then clicked his tongue, sighed slightly and said, “Although I don’t want to, I have to admit that Earl Chong’s whole

family are decent human beings. Until this war is over and those non-humankind monsters are cast out, I'll have to do some more hand wrestling against him! Those few kids, they have to die!"

Ku Quan's eyes shone with a white light, and at the same time, a faint silhouette of lotus flashed across his eyes. He then said, "Heaven-huge contribution? Elder, can you please explain this more precisely?"

Hesitating for a short while, Ying Yunpeng shook his head, looked at Ku Quan and said honest and seriously, "Mr. Ku Quan..."

Ku Quan laughed out immediately. Before Ying Yunpeng finished his sentence, Ku Quan interrupted him with a gentle voice, "Since you, dear Elder, seem to have some difficulties, it's alright for not telling me."

Ku Quan held another bowl of wine and tossed it up all at once again, then narrowed his eyes, grinning at Ying Yunpeng as he said, "However, I, Ku Quan, still have to give you, my dear Elder, some advice. You and Si Wen Ming are not the same kinds of people. If he makes too many or too big a contribution, he will earn an even higher status in Pu Ban. In this way Elder, getting revenge for your son would become even more challenging."

Ying Yunpeng narrowed his eyes as well, hands gripping the arms of the chair so tightly that the chair even let out a creaking noise. He gnashed his teeth, stayed silent for a very long while, then said in a deep voice, "Just allow that kid to be pleased with himself for a couple of days. Him, Si Wen Ming, even if he could achieve a higher status in Pu Ban, could he possibly attain the throne of the human emperor? I doubt it. If I want my revenge, he, Si Wen Ming, could never stop me."

Breathing deeply, Ying Yunpeng continued in a cold voice, "Earlier, he had solid excuses as the non-humankind was invading us, so I had to obey his orders. But after the non-humankind are cast out by us... hehe... what other excuses he could possibly use?"

Ku Quan gave a faint smile and continued persuading Ying Yunpeng with his gentle symbolic voice, “Elder, what if Si Wen Ming fails this time?”

Ying Yunpeng paused slightly, then turned his head around, glancing at Ku Quan. He abruptly laughed out loud and said, “How is that even possible? Even though I never liked that kid, but in my eyes, he is rather reliable for what he has been doing. Since he dared to set the ambush in the Evil Dragon Bay area, he must have been quite confident about it. Not to say one hundred percent confidence, but eighty to ninety percent is ensured. Even if he couldn’t manage to win a landslide victory, he wouldn’t lose anyway.”

After giving a long sigh, Ying Yunpeng continued with his teeth gnashed, “That guy, Si Xi, he has a good son! If I had such a son, you could just feel free to kill all the other children of mine. However... however, he is Si Wen Ming, not Ying Wen Ming... such a shame, such a shame.”

Ku Quan looked at Ying Yunpeng, seeming to be a bit helpless. This old guy had been thinking about revenge for his son and nephew all these time. Reasonably, with a few provocative words from Ku Quan, he should have stood out and hindered Si Wen Ming in his big plan, and cause Si Wen Ming to suffer a severe defeat.

But what was all this? Ying Yunpeng, this old guy, hadn’t been reacting as Ku Quan estimated at all!

‘Your son and nephew all died because of that Si Wen Ming... with that temper of yours, you are supposed to seek revenge for the smallest grievance, and you’re absolutely nowhere near a decent human being. Why the hell are you still upholding the justice for your humankind and helping that Si Wen Ming with all your powers?’

Ku Quan sighed slightly again, grinning as he said, “In this case

Elder, I, Ku Quan, would like to introduce an elder of mine to you. He has the power that allowed him to even reach the heaven and netherworld... For the mysteriousness of his power, even ghosts and gods couldn't tell. He was a truly a superlunary powerful being."

Before Ying Yunpeng responded, Ku Quan slightly flicked his finger, and from between his fingers, a white light spot flew out, landed on the ground and transformed into a white lotus.

As the white lotus spun slightly, Miao Lian, who was holding the jade bottle in his left hand and the wooden stick in his right hand, walked out from a bright white glow. He smilingly nodded at Ku Quan, as a black and white airstreams swiftly surged out from the jade bottle held in his left hand, transforming into black and white magic talismans. He pressed them on the heads of those army commanders who were gathered in the hall.

Over a hundred army commanders under Ying Yunpeng's lead suddenly all froze. Their souls were temporarily sealed by those black and white talismans, and instantly, they were all disabled from moving, completely out of their senses.

Ying Yunpeng growled out in anger and suddenly leaped up from the chair, pointed his finger at Ku Quan and yelled harshly, "Ku Quan, what are you doing?! I've been friends with you for so many years..."

"Hm! You lowly barbaric creature!" A faint red light darted out from the white lotus, as Dishi Yanluo, who was wearing heavy armor, stepped out from the white lotus. His body flashed across the air and reached up to Ying Yunpeng. He then suddenly gripped Ying Yunpeng's neck and slightly clenched his fingers. Instantly, Ying Yunpeng was disabled from breathing, popped out his eyes, followed by fainting.

A good number of heavily armored Yu Clan and Jia Clan elite warriors silently walked out from the white lotus one after

another.

Streams of black and white light condensed into magic talismans, swiftly darting across all tunnels, sealing those archers' souls one after another, and disabling them all from moving.

Chapter 399: Deliver All Living Creatures From Torment

After a quarter of an hour, Ying Yunpeng finally woke up.

In the hall where Ying Yunpeng was having a banquet earlier, now was a wall that was cast by bronze in whole and embossed with vermiculate patterns of devils. From that hundred-zhang in the square wall, which was filled with portraits of unknown, hideous devils, five dazzling, blood-red rings had reached out, firmly locking Ying Yunpeng's neck, shoulders, and thighs.

A strong suction had been released by this devil wall, just like a gigantic swirl, ceaselessly drawing the star power contained in Ying Yunpeng's body out. His body was limp and powerless; he tried to struggle for a few times, but those blood-red rings stayed entirely unmoved. He growled out in both anger and fright, then despairingly banged his own head hard against that devil wall behind him a couple of times.

Dishi Yanluo sat on that armchair, which used to belong to Ying Yunpeng, looking down at Ying Yunpeng.

A long table was placed in front of Dishi Yanluo, and on that table, jade, turtle shells, gold and different sized scrolls and books made from various materials were piled up. A few Yu Clan young girls, who were beautiful yet had cold and solemn faces, were standing beside him and had been quickly leafing through these scrolls and books. From time to time, they picked some scrolls and books and put them on a square table extra carefully.

"You!" Ying Yunpeng bumped his own head hard against the bronze wall a few times, but only knocked a lump out of his head, not even breaking the skin. Seeing those few Yu Clan young girls doing all this, he couldn't help but yell out.

"Hold your horses!" With a graceful and poised manner that a

winner was supposed to have, Dishi Yanluo sat still on the armchair and said while slightly pressed his hand down. He narrowed his eyes, saying with a gentle voice and a faint smile on his face, “I am looking for the official letters between you and other human army leaders. In other words, I am looking for essential information regarding your human army and your current situations.”

“Those are all in my head.” Ying Yunpeng snorted and sneered, as he said, “Don’t you know that? In order to keep our critical information from falling into your hands, we have always been delivering messages orally only. Not a single word of our confidential military information had ever been written down.”

“I found that out too.” Dishi Yanluo grabbed a cyan-colored jade slip, and said blandly, “Things in here are only letters between you and your clansmen and friends; not a single word related to the human army’s military information.”

He then slightly flicked the jade slip with his finger, staring at Ying Yunpeng and asked, “Who is Yi Qingniao? What divine object did the Divine Yi Clan lose? Who is that Yi Feng they’re looking for? Why do the Divine Yi Clan talk to you in a commanding tone? They were actually compelling you, an administrative elder of the Ten Sun Country stationed in Pu Ban, to listen to the orders given by Yi Qingniao, am I right?”

Ying Yunpeng’s face twisted. He stayed silent for a while, gave a sneer then responded, “This has nothing to do with you.”

Dishi Yanluo shrugged, said blandly, “Indeed, nothing to do with me… I’m just curious.”

Dropping the jade slip held in his hand, Dishi Yanluo then smiled and said, “Well, let’s head to business. I assume that the Qian Family have already fallen into your trap, haven’t they? The Di Family are also doing pretty good in the Blood Cloud Mountain, and so are you. Come on, tell me, for taking the Qian Family’s

main army force out, how many forces have you deployed, and where did you get that much military power?”

He then flicked his finger again. Following his move, two heavily armored Jia Clan warriors walked up with big steps, putting a magic sandbox, which was decorated with gold and jade, on the floor between Dishi Yanluo and Ying Yunpeng. A bright light lit up the entire hall, and within that light, the topographic map of the whole Chi Ban Mountain area was clearly visible.

“The Qian Family discovered an excellent opportunity to build a contribution and to flaunt. They had deployed all the official armies under their control, as well as their family troops over here... they even sent over ninety-percent of their human slaves, who were formerly working in mines. That is an enormous army.”

Dishi Yanluo grabbed an arm of a Yu Clan girl, who was standing beside him, gently and slowly stroking that tender and smooth arm of hers, and said in a soft voice, “For dealing with such a big army, you must have done an overall preparation. But to annihilate such a strong army, exactly how much military force do you have to deploy?”

“Ten times? Twenty times? Or, in order to ensure the thorough annihilation of the Qian Family’s army, you have had deployed the military forces, that had warriors numbered over a hundred times the number of their warriors?” Dishi Yanluo exaggeratedly shook his head, as if he was shocked pretty badly by this speculation, then gave a weird smile and continued, “Hm, such a vast army of yours, but, where are those army forces now? Where did you transfer them from?”

On that magic sandbox, Dishi Yanluo swept his finger across the series of mountains, which were strictly guarded by the humankind, one after another. Meanwhile, he looked at Ying Yunpeng and asked, “From here? Here? Or...Pu Ban? Or, all those clans in the southern side of Pu Ban, have they all sent their military forces out? In which area were the military forces moved?

In the south side of Pu Ban, which spots were now devoid of military force?”

Ying Yunpeng stared at Dishi Yanluo, whose face was now filled with a grin, gnashed his teeth and asked him back, “What do you want?”

Dishi Yanluo grinningly shrugged, then responded in a relaxed tone, “I will take this opportunity and break into the Evil Dragon Bay! You want to wipe the Qian Family’s army out in Evil Dragon Bay, then in this Evil Dragon Bay, I will wipe out all the human elite army forces you deployed in here. I have already prepared an army which is tens of times bigger than the Qian Family’s army group. After exterminating all of the human army force gathered in Evil Dragon Bay, I will select a route that is the weakest on the resistant power of your humankind, and I will break directly into Pu Ban.”

Raised his head, Dishi Yanluo smiled intoxicatedly, and continued, “In so many years, not a single human emperor has been captured alive by us. This time, I want to create history!”

Ying Yunpeng gave a scornful sneer, then yelled harshly, “Create history? You have broken the rule! You attacked me yourself, you broke the rule. Since you have launched the attack on me yourself, our Divine Magi and even more powerful beings can also attack your civilians! You can just expect a flood of blood!”

Dishi Yanluo stayed silent for a while, then laughed out relaxedly and said, “Who would know that I’ve attacked you? Hm?”

Ying Yunpeng’s heart sank bit by bit. He glared at Dishi Yanluo and growled, “You, you’re not thinking about killing everyone in here, are you?!”

Dishi Yanluo chuckled and slightly shook his head. He then clapped his hands, followed by which, a gate on one side of the hall opened. From this, Miao Lian and Ku Quan smilingly walked out. Following them were four seemingly vigorous young men, wearing

cyan feather cloaks, walking into the hall at a fast pace.

“Jinpeng, Yinpeng, Tongpeng, Tiepeng!” Ying Yunpeng yelled out in shock. He stared at those four young men, who were closely following behind Miao Lian and Ku Qua, roaring in extreme rage, “What...are you doing?! Do you have any idea what are you doing now?!”

The four young men looked at Ying Yunpeng simultaneously, showing a bitter smile, as if they were quite disappointed in Ying Yunpeng, and said, “Abba, Master Miao Lian and master Ku Quan, they are real superlunary powerful beings. What they know and what they are capable of are beyond our imaginations. Now, they have opened the gate of their world to us... If you, Abba, are willing to join the two masters’ homegate, you will certainly be valued by the two masters.”

Ying Yunpeng stared at these four adopted sons of his. He had taken them in since they were little boys, and all these years, these four young men had been his absolute trusted subordinates; they were the strongest helpers for him to manage the great army of the Ten Sun Country, stationed in Pu Ban City, just like his own right hand. How could they possibly betray him within such a short span of time, and throw themselves into the lap of Ku Quan and Miao Lian?

Miao Lian smilingly walked over, put his right hand on Ying Yunpeng’s forehead, gave a gentle smile and said, “Brother, please follow the laws of our great Dao! Today, just let me, your bigger brother, take you into our homegate by myself!”

Ying Yunpeng cursed out loud, and at the same time, a white lotus rose from Miao Lian’s palm, transforming into many streams of white light. The light flew into the spot in between Ying Yunpeng’s brows and merged with his head.

Chapter 400: Convert and Betray

“Brother, come into my homegate. We have boundless, stunning natural scenes, immeasurably broad fertile lands and endless happiness. Once you have joined us, no weapon can ever harm you... even water and fire cannot affect you anymore; poisonous bugs can never come near you, and all your sins will be canceled entirely. Join us, you will attain powerful abilities, incredible magics; you can learn arcane spells, you will have supreme powers. You can live forever, you will never perish, and will be enjoying your life forever and ever... You... will have an eternal life.”

Miao Lian chanted in a soft and peaceful tone, stating all the benefits of becoming his disciple to Ying Yunpeng one after another.

Every time he let out a word, a white lotus would fly out from the tip of his tongue, transform into a clear stream of light, and merge into Ying Yunpeng’s forehead.

Ying Yunpeng’s body had been quivering and struggling intensely, as countless dark blood vessel bulged up from his forehead. His eyes were popped out, even seeming to fly out from his eye sockets, and were now filled with blood streaks that; the whites of his eyes had almost turned purely blood-red.

He didn’t look at Miao Lian. Instead, he glared at the four adopted sons of his. He had cared about them so much as if they were his real sons. Ying Yunpeng ragingly growled out in a hoarse voice, “You don’t want me as your Abba. It’s okay...I’m not your real father after all, and you are only orphans that I adopted...but, you have the blood of Eastern Wasteland people flowing in your veins! How could you betray the Ten Sun Country?! How could you betray the Eastern Wasteland? How could you...”

“We didn’t betray!” Jinpeng took a step forwards, solemnly kowtowed to Ying Yunpeng for three times, then said in a very

polite tone, “Abba, we’re saving the Eastern Wasteland! The humankind can’t possibly hold off Yu Dynasty’s power… after all, anyone who dares to resist will eventually become ashes.”

Yinppeng took a few step forwards, kowtowed loudly to Ying Yunpeng for three times as well, then begged, “Abba, please, convert to Master Miao Lian! Master Miao Lian will take you as a disciple on behalf of his Shifu, and thus, you will become his brother! As long as you are converted, billions of our people will be converted too… In the future, Yu Clan people will cease to be our enemies.”

“You!” Blood veins bulged out all over Ying Yunpeng’s body, and cyan light spots began sparkling in countless Magus Acupoints of his. From time to time, a loud and clear metal clanging noise would come from his body. He looked at the four adopted sons of his, and roared harshly, “You’re all dumb! You’re all crazy! My good ancestors’ souls! How could you do something like this?!”

Miao Lian grinningly looked at Ying Yunpeng, and meanwhile, the flowing speed of the light stream surging out from his palm grew a lot faster than before. Within that clear light, many sparkling and little spell symbols were clearly visible when the light stream ceaselessly gushed into Ying Yunpeng’s head.

“Brother Yunpeng, your so-called ancestors’ souls are actually nothing but ghosts…mere traces of souls. You worship and adore your ancestors’ souls, but you don’t get enough to eat, drink, use; you don’t get immortal lives either… Then what do you worship your ancestors’ souls for?

“Come, join us… you will have supreme abilities, you will understand the infinitely great Dao, you can have great powers. By then, in your eyes, your once so-called ancestors’ souls will become as insignificant as a tiny ant. Those are nothing but only spirits of your ancestors, why should you care so much about those?”

“Come join us, join us, join us!” Miao Lian repeated these few

words over and over again. Every time he repeated it, a white lotus would spurt out from his tongue tip and flow into Ying Yunpeng's head. Ying Yunpeng's face became more and more twisted, and his head was gradually covered up by a clear layer of light.

"I...do not...betray...ancestors!" Ying Yunpeng murmured in a hoarse voice, "I am not a righteous person...I am not a kind one... In my life, I have killed, set fires to the others; bullied the innocent, robbed, looted, seized women... done countless things like these. I am a true villain, a bastard...However, I don't betray my race, I don't betray my ancestors!"

He then raised his head with difficulty, looked at Dishi Yanluo, and roared out in a resonant voice.

"I...will not!"

Dishi Yanluo scornfully glanced at Ying Yunpeng, then said in a bland tone, "An ignorant barbarian. Don't want to betray your ancestors? Sounds worth to be respected, but what a stupid behavior this is...As long as there are enough benefits and profits, for things like ancestors, what is the worst that can happen even if you betray them occasionally?"

The few Yu Clan girls standing near Dishi Yanluo laughed out loud together. That was no bosh at all, after all in the Yu Clan, and amongst Yu Clan noble people, as long as the benefit was great enough, they could even sell their own children just like selling goods. Not to mention ancestors, which could even be entirely imaginary.

"You stubborn, ignorant man!" Dishi Yanluo sat on that tall and giant chair, looking down at Ying Yunpeng, and said in a careless tone, "You backboned, proud, stupid being, don't you want to revenge for your son and nephew?"

Ying Yunpeng's eyeballs seemed to pop out from his eye sockets entirely, and even about to flew out, while he screamed himself hoarse.

“The revenge I owe my son and nephew…I will hold my longbow myself, and shoot that few little bastards dead! If I want to kill, not even Si Wen Ming can stop me! My revenge…does not need you… Ah!”

Miao Lian changed his hand motions and once he did that, a deep growl, that sounded light lion’s roars, came out of Miao Lian’s palm. Ying Yunpeng couldn’t let out a single word anymore. Instead, he could only scream in that hoarse voice.

Ying Yunpeng felt as if countless sharp daggers were slicing his soul. His soul, which had been nourished by his strong life-force for so many years, and was hundreds, even thousands of times stronger than souls of ordinary Senior Magi, now seemed to be smashed by those sharp daggers, like a fleshy, mountain-sized piece of meat.

A great pain came from his soul. Ying Yunpeng was screaming in pain. He would rather die than suffer such horrible pain. Almost all human Senior Magi and Magus Kings lacked magics and skills that could protect their souls from soul-targeted magic attacks. When facing soul-targeted attacks, except for a very few Magi who were exceptionally talented on cultivating souls, all the others could only endure the attack with their strong bodies and souls, and try their bests to kill the enemies before the enemies killed them.

However, Ying Yunpeng was now locked on the devil wall, and although Miao Lian was right in front of him, he could not…

“I will not obey!” Along with a furious roar, Ying Yunpeng’s neck suddenly extended to over a zhang long. Followed by a series of bone creaking noise, his neck bones malposed, bulging out from under the skin of that strangely long neck, making him looked extremely ferocious and hideous.

He suddenly opened his mouth widely, like the jaws of poisonous snakes, even to a straight angle, then bit severely on the neck of

Miao Lian, squeezing a loud ‘crack’ out of his neck. For this move, Ying Yunpeng had used up all of his remaining power. His life and dignity, the glory he had as one of the Eastern Wasteland’s Ten Sun Country people, and his piousness to his ancestors and his clansmen were all condensed in this move.

‘Crack’! Miao Lian burst out a grave howl. Half of his neck was crushed by Ying Yunpeng’s teeth; his neck bones were broken, and a large, semicircle wound appeared on his neck. While howling and wailing, he stepped quickly back, then fell on the ground, twitching intensely.

Even Dishi Yanluo was frightened pretty badly by this unpredicted move. For a short while, he didn’t even know how to react. He instantly stood up from the seat; that carelessness and relaxation on his face, which usually belonged to winners, had gone completely. He glared at Ying Yunpeng, almost screaming out hysterically.

“Kill…”

“Let me!” Miao Lian’s voice had become extremely weird. As a golden stream of light flashed across his neck, that large wound immediately healed.

Inside Miao Lian’s eyes, two lotuses were clearly visible. Both his voice and movements had changed completely. His voice now sounded intangible, as if it came from far, far away; his moves had become especially natural and pure. A strange, mysterious vibe that could bring people a great fear spread out from his body. Dishi Yanluo immediately paused, subconsciously gripping the hilt of his sword.

“The ocean of bitterness is boundless, you can still mend your way once you realize your error. Silly kid… come, join us.” Miao Lian slightly flicked his finger, then gently pointed his finger at between Ying Yunpeng’s eyebrows.

From the spot in between Ying Yunpeng’s eyebrows, two white

lotuses gradually bloomed. He closed his eyes with a smiling face, then slightly sighed. Two lines of hot tears flew out from the corners of his eyes, but the corners of his mouth curved upwards more and more. Deep laugh lines had drawn a pattern on his face, which looked like a devil.

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 301: A Lecture On Tool-crafting
  - Chapter 302: Craft A Weapon
  - Chapter 303: Solid Knowledge
  - Chapter 304: Inspiration of Magic Formation Art
  - Chapter 305: Sudden Rage
  - Chapter 306: Curse Enchanters
  - Chapter 307: A Curse Battle
  - Chapter 308: Fury
  - Chapter 309: Save
  - Chapter 310: Ji Mo
  - Chapter 311: Power
  - Chapter 312: Clansmen
  - Chapter 313: Slaves
  - Chapter 314: A Sudden Twist
  - Chapter 315: Pounce
  - Chapter 316: Magic Formation Artist
  - Chapter 317: Mutual Hurt
  - Chapter 318: Flying Hammer
  - Chapter 319: Rise of the Magic Formation
  - Chapter 320: Magic Formation Kill
  - Chapter 321: Magic Formation Escape
  - Chapter 322: Chase
  - Chapter 323: Capture
  - Chapter 324: Kill a Di
  - Chapter 325: Kill that Captive
  - Chapter 326: Shock
  - Chapter 327: The Heart of a Slave
  - Chapter 328: Reprimand
  - Chapter 329: A Hard Nut
  - Chapter 330: Free Him From the Pain
  - Chapter 331: Fiery Pearl
  - Chapter 332: Eight Thousand

Chapter 333: Redeem
Chapter 334: Glory
Chapter 335: Blackmail
Chapter 336: A Heavenly-high Price
Chapter 337: Extortion
Chapter 338: Lure
Chapter 339: Plan
Chapter 340: Sword Formation
Chapter 341: Take the Credit
Chapter 342: Take Disciples
Chapter 343: Market
Chapter 344: Black Market
Chapter 345: Strangely Heroic WomanAstonishment
Chapter 346: Forcibly Selling
Chapter 347: Qian Tan
Chapter 348: Wildness
Chapter 349: Explanation
Chapter 350: Reasonable
Chapter 351: Enemy
Chapter 352: Arrow Guards
Chapter 353: Been Shot
Chapter 354: Been Caught
Chapter 355: Collision
Chapter 356: Thunder Formation
Chapter 357: A Sudden Change
Chapter 358: Arrow King
Chapter 359: Qingniao
Chapter 360: Cannot Win
Chapter 361: Spirit Blood
Chapter 362: Expanding Meridians
Chapter 363: Be of One Heart
Chapter 364: Rounding Up
Chapter 365: Fighting Over the Tree
Chapter 366: Dragon-kind
Chapter 367: Rich
Chapter 368: Picking Up
Chapter 369: Scare Off
Chapter 370: Magi Master
Chapter 371: Inner Palace

Chapter 372: Magi
Chapter 373: Message
Chapter 374: The King of Trees
Chapter 375: Persuasion
Chapter 376: True Heart
Chapter 377: Breaking In
Chapter 378: Proudness
Chapter 379: Slap
Chapter 380: Extreme Rage
Chapter 381: Qing Mei
Chapter 382: Yanluo
Chapter 383: Plan
Chapter 384: Armament
Chapter 385: Clinch the Deal
Chapter 386: Start
Chapter 387: Make A Show
Chapter 388: A Great Show
Chapter 389: Deep Entering
Chapter 390: Make Battle Formation
Chapter 391: Settle Old Scores
Chapter 392: A Small Loss
Chapter 393: Encircle the City
Chapter 394: Capture Alive
Chapter 395: Abandon the Town
Chapter 396: Blood Bait
Chapter 397: Progress
Chapter 398: Control
Chapter 399: Deliver All Living Creatures From Torment
Chapter 400: Convert and Betray